

ကိုယ်ကိုယ် ပြန်လည်တွေ့ရှိခြင်း
ကိုယ်ကိုယ် ပြန်လည်တွေ့ရှိခြင်း

ပစ္စည်းကိစ္စ၊ တစ်ဖက်၊ တစ်ဖက်

teEausZlawm foyl&obawmfumi f
 q&mt 1/2 f"r00 n<,m
 ausZ;tU&D twnfwnji f0pchl&vuf
 " r@yIzm

ES f

AK "r@pfo&6ijyoaom
 teEausZ;1/2 fM0g' q&nBurdsm,tm
 ausZ;qybmwrf

uđ luđ luđjyefnawđjci f
rmwđm

trsvđof

tađumi ft&m

pmrsuđfi

"rđZm

rmwđm

t cef(1)

ed gef

1/ w&m; t m; x lwfyg

2/ w&m; pollyđ

3/ bmom&đ t , bđ0u vđwfyđ

4/ acđi fayđi frjzłwm qyfym t jypf

t cef(2)

i , łb0Eđ avmu trđw&m; pwi đđjci f

5/ i , p0łb0

6/ obđZmw&yđ

7/ pm t lyđaumi frsm; đłweđđ

8/ avmu&đ trđw&m; uđłotsi fđ

9/ uđ luđ f xđfwwfyđ

10/ b0yđđtđ

11/ rđđzvmbmom&đ t , bđlyđ

12/ i , f q&m b tđ

(rłva&;aomrđłurđ)

rmwdm(tquf

trsvpof

tallumi ft&m

pmsuEh

- 12/ oxle, ffr w&m;½h
- 13/ Oyo emuld pwi fV/mjci f
- 15/ Eppofarfaelwidf uld Eud jyelvnobloyf
- 16/ tbdm oi fvefwuf
- 17/ "redel, qldm Ozhep&Pyg
- 18/ w&m; qldm bmvj
- 19/ rldvmAK bmomuay;w/ tod
- 20/ b&m; EppqjzpaelyD
- 21/ b&m; tay: toufy;, Munfl
- 22/ rplmb&m; rfr; uluG ferlyD
- 23/ igLudawOZK/lymrs ref, f
- 24/ aonyDrS eAhef&
- 25/ y&rw tbdm a½demufnrl
- 26/ ov?orm"ynm odumolyg; olvefwif
usi f
- 27/ y#poryj' fudob0 b, ffrs a[mrxm;
- 28/ b&mVw&m; [m t&d opm? y&rw opmr [kwf
- 29/ y#poryj' onfb&mVufv&m;
- 30/ b&m; of bmaLumi f tAsmuxey, fvmv/
- 31/ 'luqlm
- 32/]vib, fu p}-uav;rm;tar;

rmwdm(tquf)

trsvpof

tallumi ft&m

pmrsuEñ

- 33/ b&m;a [m]u|; aysmu felyD
- 34/ b&m;a [m]u| - q|z|m
- 35/ , ae|v&m; t m; x|wãelluwm t ½|b|f&|v m;
- 36/ t p|Dyg' geuEm onf' lu©
- 37/ y|uEm u|di gr [kwfor [kwf bævm
pã/z|yg
- 38/ opm|hrãd w p fã|v p fãd r qeEsi f
- 39/ b&m; o| f t & d opm|u|pwi fãzm&kwf
- 40/ y&rw| f m t ½|d [kwf] t jz p f r o m
- 41/ opm|hrãd t m ½|k
- 42/ u|y| Oyg' geuEm t qu f u|pwi ðabm
aygu|lyD

tcef(3)

y#p|oryj' fyXro|b&m

- 43/ ye|Um; csuf
- 44/ w&m; *Pãw m f r s vã f u s m u f
- 45/ y#p|oryj' ftjri ðpf
- 46/ , ae|y#ãw f m; ½|y|; y|k
- 47/ b&m; o| f y; aom q|v m b f
- 48/ ur©#E|ã|u0#ft quf

rmwɔm(tquf)

trsvpɔf

talumi ft&m

pmsuEŋ

- 49/ Oɔɔuft&r&f
- 50/ uavom-uŋOɔɔuɔɔɔm vlv m; ɔ
- 51/ Oyg'geuEim b, f&lv mvmv
- 52/ [', Owk
- 53/ Oɔɔuɔɔɔm uŋ&iEusujci ftjzpf
- 54/ uavom-uŋOɔɔuɔɔnfvr [kvf
- 55/ uavom-uŋOɔɔuɔɔvŋ talumi fES f
tuɔɔ
- 56/ vES fOyg'geuEim' luɔ m wjcm; pd
- 57/ Oyg'geuEim onfrlv cEmrŋvmpŋv cEm
topf
- 58/ oŋb0t, rŋ; b&m; oŋ f, l
- 59/ aomwmywɔɔ*ɔnf' ó eorŋ g
- 60/ wpfŋrŋvay: rŋ 0#ŋb&m vnf
luŋŋ
- 61/ yplɔvfpŋvay: rŋ b0awŋ terw*ɔzpf
- 62/ tpŋsɔrŋftaemi ŋemi f
- 63/ ½ytusi f m onmrŋpŋv pŋv&efynm
- 64/ owɔɔjɔi fynmeŋd d ygrŋ owɔɔmejzpf
- 65/ ½yɔft ½y [m wɔɔquvŋfjzpf
- 66/ Owkumrŋyftmŋwɔɔ m ty, ɔf kv&lv m;

(riva&:aomrlurf)

rmwdm(tquf

trsvpof

tallumi ft&m

pmsuEh

67/ vluW, qldm

68/ 'lu t&Epfid

69/ umrtjri fAR 'bmom

70/ vlvfv, qldm

71/ ½ytjri fvlvEjci f

72/ t½ytjri fvlvEjci f

73/ , aeAR 'bmom\ tp?tv, ftqH

74/ umr? ½yg½y b0tjri f

75/ b&m; oU &U orfvrfpOEt ae

76/ ½yusi f; rN tm' E0

77/ ud f&ewlv&m; udjyepf;q; oif

78/ t½yusi f; rN tm' E0

79/ a½pavlempavlvwm t½ytusi f

80/ umrrspne f&v d½yg½y vnf rpn½d

81/ umr½yg½y avmuf f&omsm; 'luurvwf

82/ t½ykrh½s fatmi f&ewm rZidy#g'g

83/ t½yonfeAheES fqi qivl

84/ vuvf&emrCylf of Zmw&dfwm eAhe f kvf
&lv m; z

85/ b&m; ay; wlvmbf' lue&m" u b, f&v l; z

86/ ½yg½y tusi E aorfA [f&zp f&vm; z

rmwdm(tquf

trsvpof

talumi ft&m

pmrsuEh

87/ "r[bnfvlvcsi fquq& rfi aqmi &
rnfv&m;

88/ y#uw& rfi a&;xm;wif b&mlv&m;vld
r, bif

89/ orxOgd6 emjzpfv! 1/2yg/2ytusi f m
ovr, Df

90/ 1/2ytusi R ovr1/2&h

91/ v&ci f&pf&d

92/ t1/2ytusi R ovr1/2&h

93/ 1/2yg/2ytusi ftw&urxmEa, m*tp&f
xldu f&h

94/ 1/2yg/2ytusi fed wrpln' d&pf&h

95/ plly)btol f&wm tEb, u&lvom

96/ r*1/2f&h;w, f&ld/m tEb, u&lvomud
azmf&kwfokvbi fvm

97/ v&ci f&ldf wPfir [kwf

98/ wPfirçOyg' gef t&aumuf

99/ wPfir tjrpfjwfs 'lu&e&m"jzpfnf

rmwdm(tquf)

trsvpof

tallumi ft&m

pmsuEh

t cef(4)

y#pionk' f' kwj ob&m

- 100/ b0qkm arfaor [kwf
- 101/ Zmwat&aumuf
- 102/ Zmwonfy#daEr [kwf
- 103/ yplvfvf/vay:u ZmwavwG
- 104/ Oyg'geuEmZmwonf tpsya, m*
- 105/ Oyg'geuEmuldi gekyfvj/vksi foun,
rpin' d&pf
- 106/ twicEmel tewicEm? cEmEpf/v/d
- 107/ tewicEmuldcgEldf/si f' luea&m"jzpf
- 108/ Al Og'onf tqkrijzpf/v' tewOg'
(Pessimism)r [kwfuawG/v/ or/v/s def
aew/v/y/v/EurOg' }omjzpf
- 109/ jzpf/v/rS qldf, f
- 110/ Z&m-Am' er&P-ponf
- 111/ vay:vnfv/ O#fluob&mom b&mlv&m;eLudrfd
- 112/ Zmwat;rd wpkyfvn/fzpfjzpf Eidf, Sfesuf
- 113/ Zmwely#daE" pppfsuf

rmwdm(tquf

trsvpof

tallumi ft&m

pmrsuEbn

tcef(5)

y#pbryj' pu&[wf&yf/rf? x&f/rf

114/ &eoltallumi fods tjrpfjwfwokwbi Eidf, f

115/ 0#6lyg; tqufijwfnf/si fowogujdi f

116/ ulvpck owogwpck

117/ owog vbrwfsurwf, f

118/ owogujdi f/si fr*%f0;

119/ r*%f0, f/0;rvl

120/ vuPm%si fb, 6Ml

121/ a, m*u avmu0 y#g' gu avmukv&m

122/ a, m*bc:oi'frac:oi'f

123/ vuPmryidfw&m;rxidE

124/ r*%f0;vsif tysufqk0g;-0kr&-tushfwef

vuPmxif

125/ yaAe0g omElo wdt bdmPf

126/ 'Apukt bdmPf

127/ tmoU, t bdmPf

128/ aw0Zkrs 0w&aElo "r®&rnf

129/ b&m;oi 6bnf' 0yk'wf

130/ tElyg' geuEmonf txkajywukelw

131/ r*%f0;yg; cEmrby0;

rmwdm(tquf

trsvpof

tallumi ft&m

pmsuEñ

132/ Owallumi Eud½efwmxuf0#allumi E
½efoif

133/ owDgvuPmjri fsi fourin, rpin' ddi f

134/ odiñolyg;yñ;yñ

135/ t"ðvodñ

136/ tajmorñ usi yñ;yñ tuDf

137/ tjlorñ usi yñ;yñ tuDf

138/ taerñ usi yñ;yñ tuDf

139/ tmZDt&onfraemuH

140/ oðvlywbuñyñ q&mawmf b' EÀ
ÓPEñvum& tjrif

141/ ewjA [ñtjzpfawmi vñyñ) tusi jfwEsi Esi f
arxlef, jzpf

142/ on;yñkðvñmif tceñvññ r*ññyñg;
usi Eñ

143/ owDguñrS t&d njzpf

144/ avmurñ uld vñpñ, muvñnfom½ñrsi f
"rñvñd

145/ "rññññom r*ññyñg; onfvbuññññ;
vrñjzpf

rmwdm(tquf)

trsvp0f

talumi ft&m

pmrsuEñ

146/ avmulbpinwpjof avmulv&mpinwpjof
r&Eidf

tcef(6)

urñi dcsfa&w&m

- 147/ orñvrp0ññm v&vmuli dcsfa&
w&m;
- 148/ r*vmvnf urñi dcsfa&w&m;
- 149/ arwivnf urñi dcsfa&w&m;
- 150/]oaAbwinta0&ma [mEñ-awG ud ylv/bl
qd a&mu&lm;
- 151/ jA [0d m&av;yg;e! b, f&bervl
- 152/ urñi dcsfcsi fsi f pm&v&v&jznñnf
Muyg
- 153/ tajrfu f&f&v&om; b&m; uae ewb&m; jzpf
- 154/ ½yg½yrusi bdb&m; a [mc!]
- 155/ owdvsi fvawfñ ½yg½ytjzpfm;
- 156/ jyó emudorñvr f&jz½s fvm Al t'p0ft vm
- 157/ b&m; oñ ½yg½yudtrfwi fra [m

rmwdm(tquf

trsvp0f

tallumi ft&m

pmsuEln

tcef(7)

AK "r0ndf tu0favlmjicif

- 158/ AK "r0ppfraysmufilmv
- 159/ 'lwd oflg, emaemufidf AK w&m;XJ edP²
t, l oW0i fcl&
- 160/ edP&ll wrveft, Di fmvldAK "r0ppf
aysmufid
- 161/ wwd oflg, emrn y&rw t, l to i fcl&NyD
- 162/ AK bmomDi fawG tm;u0w/ o0Lum;ri f
- 163/ o0Lum;ri f&ll Zmpjfpf
- 164/ omoem2500aemufidf o0Lum;omoem
[kv&llvm;
- 165/ , aeY AK bmontajctae
- 166/ tbdnra [mv, 0q0w/ AK bmodvokwá
½fiay;yg
- 167/ ZmwuZmwafygi fawG b&m;ra [m
- 168/ b&m;-& [Ehwlvb0wajrmu0si f/si ft
wk, lusi f
- 169/ v0m;Ni d0cs fa&;vrsp0f
- 170/ or0vrsp0f0q0w/ uld br0ull uld ftm;uld
w/ vrsp0f

rmwdm(tquf

trsvpof

tallumi ft&m

pmsuEh

171/ AR \onrvrpfOf urMbm; tusaqmif

tcef(8)

eñ

172/ w&m;udifS b&m;udifnf

173/ AR "rppEldoñ

174/ aozñf rjiyige! aeziñf jiyig

175/ y#poryij' ftcsyf

176/ ud bñmudtaoqlyñf xm;yge!

177/ zñfc:ygonf

178/ t*lvpmñ teufm;(Webster's New World Dictionary)

uld luld luldjeyfnawwzidi fpmwrf
tcef(1)
edjef

old

q&mawmf OeOgod t½s Ogao |mbob
yüedim, PÖ yeluwä yg&*l
ausmufvfvkawm&ausni f? (ulul&mvrfc)?
rk rke, f rejyne, f

&upf 1365cEpf Ogqdrqef 15 &uf

1/ w&m;t m;xkvfyg

t½s b&m;?

wynlwmf oxll umbud avonuf&m;tyfgw, f
b&m;/

q&mawmfll a[mlum;w&m;awmf pmtlyfsm;ulda' :ppld
EG fausmuflef? &eflef "r®gejykwitwufzwmum;&ygw, f
t½s b&m;uldwynlwmf awmi pef "r®lwq&mawmf
b&m;bud&ll txll awqlllydaemuft½s b&m;uldwynlwmf
tvd&i fbaeclygw, f v&cw 2Epbavmufu Obyüef

(riva&aomrlurf)

&atmi fudufb wynlwmf h&mu f mly) t½s b&m; t
allumi f pum;qu&vdajymrluygw, f

t½s b&m; awmi pefucly) rk h usmufvpf hawm&rfi
ausi f xidewt allumi f! "r®lwq&maxwmb&m; BuD&ll "r®
Elyó emowd| meñfel y#awfudud vldfñfusi yñ?
y&dwawufnf jyoay;aw, f b d d ygw, f pum;quf
&vd]oxllumbuvnf w&m;r&ao;bi? quif dtm; xkwdf
Of)-vñf wynlwmf ay: t½s b&m; &ll BuDrn; wU½Pmell
OtyÚE &atmi fudredufvm wynlwmf llum; o&vdt vef
Orfajmuf ygw, f b&m;/

2/ w&m;poljD

t½s b&m; u wynlwmf ay: BuDrn; wU½Pmell
w&m; &atmi f tm; xkwdf melf tñd wynlwmf aqmi f u d w m
, aetñ wynlwmf aymuq haw! Juld Ud Ud jyelvnaw
½di f (Self Retrieve Life))-jz pfeonitji f AR "r®ppp (Noble
Buddhist Doctrine or Teachings))-uld oñnfoidi fusi f
vnfusi yñ; aeygyl) wynlwmf, objidi vñ' r® m tvsi f
u wynlwmf odusi f w "re q d maw e Uawmll tjc m; BuD
jcm; ygw, f

wynfwmf tvisi "rxilj) usi clmtusi fwl m
 ig-qdwl ud jzpfwl]twawudA[jlpofpm;lyd]yplyefn
 ig
 -aumi fzd ig-pdcrfomzd wrvefn ig-aumi faumi freref
 jzpfztp%dnjzif]twawudnfyj wlykwit usi f jzpfeyg
 w, f onftusi fwl m udeitwae rb-aqfom;csi f-
 Zedom;ord-rwfaqawg tay:rna&m? ud elxpyfawf
 &yfufir'ba'ou vltrsm? vyfesci fqupyfawf vi
 trsm? ajm&vsi favmuvlom;rsm;tay:rnyg jykusi &rnf
]ow&om }awg ysufuclygw, f b&m;/

owlawg b, f y/aeae? ud zbid vlu fumi fvisi f
 lya&mqdwl wpud fumi ft usi f jzpfvawml] b&m;od &it vld
 usA[Ze[wlm, ? A[Zeolcg, ? avmumElurth, } rjzpfygb/
 avmumElurth, rjzpfwtjyi f avmu&itjyi buf a&muaf
 wltwufpm&diol vlor, dvl twawdrxmEa, m* tpef
 xhnyl wOvshfshf jzpfeygw, f onftzpf/donftusi f
 awl m usi &rnf "rv&m;r[wbl? y, &rnf t "raw&, fvd
 b&m;od fu tpefwpfy;tjzpf y, clvm jzpfalumi fukrnf
 wynfwmf 1/2 f/2 fvi fvi f oae ylyl

3/ bomom&ll, tlb0u v&vlyD

wynlwmf m r&v mAr' bomomtjzpf uld EudAR "
bomom&ll t, t& m; & wY bomom&ll taptjg; tjzpfuae tck
oyl& doawmfumi f q& m t 1/2 S & ll Oyed , ul& yD? teEaus
Zt 1/2 S f q& m t u r sm; & ll tqktrud& v& l

]AR "oifwrfw&ll tqktruduld v& l b j di f
ch lusi b& hewY uld E, wY AR bomomDi f
ppf AR "omOu} jzpfeygylD

r&v m Ar' bomomDi f tjzpfuae b& m t mOu Ar' bm
omppf tjzpf pwi f& m u f& bly v& l bud Eud Eud n f o& eygylD

uld b& aeov& n f uld v& t ay: ausZt 1/2 S baw& uld f
ubld]AR "rppf 1/2 saz& eolaw& uld v u v& l c: w t a eel uld f
odrUdwtm; uldajm jysi f& w m v n f jzpf& y gylD ' g& llumi f
wynlwmf i, f, Euae onEuae t x d]avmu tr& v& m;
(Existing World Absolute Truth)}- uld z b, f& l h& z& l v, f
q& wY taetxm;/ wynlwmf onf ael *CeP ojdi f& y lD
jzpfwY AR "om oem r& m o j di f y wY]AR "rppf- uld wynlwmf
b, f& l d pwi o j di f v, f& q& l m u d t 1/2 S b& m; tjri f 1/2 S f v i f
o f; a t m i f a v o u f& m; r& f jzpf& g w, f b& m;/

wynlwmf axmi f; jicif rmeoabm? tv&f mēf
 jicif twdneabm? ausZtuefjicif ru@abm? *Pif/jicif
 yVmo oabm? tjzpf/efqijicif rm, moabm? r1/2P
 xlvjicif omaX, soabm? rnef p'icif r' oabm? tararY
 tavsvmbqjicif yrm' oabm? ud bddvwwftwube
 oabm? obkEjicif y&Orēoabm? ponef av@ufm; jicif
 v10 r1/2jbt/ trsEubm t&d opimqduf wijrinyg/
 t"drme qldmvnf v10 qdv10jzpf&m r1/2jbt/ wynl
 awmēf tawtbuludt1/2 b&m; a0zegefpplyd o10*, p&m
 1/2vm , Nyd y, Eidf tmi f ocefpm, p&m1/2vm , Nyd usi y; vd
 vsi f usi y; Eidf tmi f trsm; oligu vnf wynlwmfawd
 tbuludcermay; Eidf tmi f AR onduwppdu arwā-u1/2Pm
 a1/2P vuvac: , jicif; tjzpf wynlwmf av@ufm; jicif
 jzpf gw, f

tm*ruelwml wynlwmf ygVd' grulr f vdo' ga&; eY
 rajymvwwfyr! b&m; oU sijmvdv!]teuf r w)- qdāf tmi f
 wynlwmf bulpm; Nyd av@ufm; ygr, f t1/2 b&m; wldpmay
 tjriēf rudif h vsi fcEmay: wi lUnif d a, meabmreodim&ēf
 "r@chēfus pppfn lUnif wml vlgv, f
]urfwf wfcuf uspyēuf gw, f

urfoctufurfnslufgw, f/

b&m/v&m; tpp[m b&m;a[mygValvmafwfbyl 1/2stj
w, f t|uxmwld#lUmwldi uldYjrielUldfzGluwmsn;
ygw, f b&m;oG &l ttabm*uzbld/m b&m;oG Vv&m;uld
y#aD"qldfbrS odyg b&m;/

wynlfrwmUawml tazajympum;awWstjvsuf tazl
wynlfrwg ajymwudtr&f/ldr, Mqj/ tazpum;uld]bm
ajymov}-em;vnaftmi fwp&e&mri ajymwudl aemuVvpf
ae&mri ajymwmeY Ebf, S1fDem;vnaftmi fnslygr, f tazl
wynlfrwg tazpum; ajymUwmuudtazajymwmeY Ebf, S1Cunf
ygr, f tazay;xm;wY oXm;cWpawel wdlunfgr, f
nUunfgr, f onpawW pEefelUdiferS]tazpum;}-
vldr&f, ygr, f onpum;uldem;vnlybksi fontwidf
pldr/difwvyf tyfuswus vldem usi blygr, f 'grS
tazpum;em;axmi &musyD tazjzpfpsi bvdjzpfnyg/ 'grS
tazlUdyaZm&m? jrweEdm? Munf&h a&mygr, f b&m;/

onfVdS r[kwfsi f OrfwG fuefu tjzla&mi fud
]onfVdumufumufuav;}-vldrsv&m;ovdjzpfeygr, f
OrfwG fuefu arfuwnfu ta&mi fwg orosld wpa&f&h
okldOrfwG fuef [kwf] allumi fwmiefaew/ oludar;yg

w, f]tjzla&mi qldm b, f(ks)-ayg/ allumi fwmieufu
 vnf tjzla&mi foroadwm/ olrm;qu olum;ztcbvd
 tjzla&mi qldm A&f vgl qwqwjzlw, f(ks)ajmw, f
 Orfw0 fuefu A&f rs rjri b/wm]A&f qldm b, f(ks)
 xyar;awm/ olvnf rojgebt/ 'ge/ Orfw0 fuefu
 A&f fud

jri b/w, f qld on]ji fuefwp0uld]A&f qldm b, f(ks)
 v)-vtr;ygw, f onfwm/ ontfuefu Orfw0 fuefud
 A&f qldm]onf lumu fumu fuv;}-vdbqld A&f vnf
 yi felwatmi fnmvud lulu0? wpa fwmieub, fru0g;
 ay:axmul0 Orfw0 fuefudpr f un d0 ygw, f onfwm/
 Orfw0 fuefu]tjzla&mi qldm onf lumu fumu fuv
 av;}-ygv m; vdt r; udt r; r; r; fro b) tr e f jzpf, M d f
 ygw, f b&m;/

4/ acgi faygi frjzlwm qylymt jypf

on0ymtwidfygl wynfwmv d, aeAl b mom0i f
 aw[m tjzla&mi fud Orfw0 fuefem;vn Eidf nlf tedpyqk
 Ebf, Ofel]' gtjzla&mi f)-vbatmi ftoay;rnlf oyl&d
 tr&umi f r&awm/ltwuf]b&mv&m;awud b&mv&m;
 rodbawGajmwlt wdf vuqi Erf Epygi Epxmi fusrf
 , lvmc luum)-jzpf gw, f

(riva&aomrlurf)

b&mlv&m;&ll "r@- t&aumu|id tr&fob| u|d f
 od| y&rw|tjri| t&aumu|id tr&xi f vuqi|urf
 oi f m|uygw, f on&fwm| b&mlv&m; tpp|id tr&fwid f
 ro|uawm|b|] tr&f; Mumvsi f tr&fzpf- q|d vd tr&f;aw|id
 tr&f; yf o&elluwl] tjzla&mi q|d m on&fdaumu|fumu|f
 uav; to|d e|b| o&elluwl tjzpf a&mu|f ellu|id Al' b|omu
 ay;w| pi|lu, f| v|v&fjrmu|f q|d| q|vmb|e| v|u&ly|?
 b|om&ll tapt|y|? b|om u|d f w|t w|d f o|uav;aw|v|d
 v|n|p|f|e&w| b|om&ll t|d|f|aw|z|p|f|ellu&wm tep|e|u|d
 ep|e|mv|y|gw, f|b&m;/

' g&llumi f b&m; o| ay;w| wp|ckvn|faom|q|vmb|f
] o|b&m;0¥ 'lu&wm arpewm, } (0g)
] ouv0¥ 'lu|e|d &P } (0g)
] e|e|e|o| op|d|Pwm, } (0g)

'lu|e|e|m' t&d op|d|q|d|f&mu|j|ci f|f|-q|d|

pi|lu, f|v|v&fjrmu|j|ci f|q|vmb|f r&wme|l|w|l| ac|gi f
 ay|gi fr|z|lw|w|[m ac|gi fay|gi fa v|n|fv|k|&ll tj|yp|f|m;?
] "r|e|ab|mw&m;- q|d|v|y|f|m)raumi fwm? r|e|f|v|m&ll t|j|yp|f|m; z
 q|d|m t|½| f|b&m; p|0|f|m; o|j|d|f|y|v|d|av|u|c|si|y|gw, f|b&m;/

, aeAl'bmom w&m;oabmu [ld twaw umv
 rsm;pbuwnfu v&awmly t½s b&m;w&ldomoemDef&rf
 awlvnf tbn&abmw&m;awlvld tref&lyf) tmp&d
 Og' twidf tpp&f; tar;jref r½d tref&lyf) udf&nf
 wwa&tmidi f oludnf wwa&tmidi&el vly&lygw, f
 omoemDef&rfaw&nf uld&vmDef uld&fuygw, f wynlf
 awmfv&ldAl'bmomOifaw&nf wynfv&Def ausy&cluyg
 w, f 'gayr' Al'bmomuay;w' pi&lu, f! v&w&fjrmufi
 q&vmb&ldawmly t½s b&m;uawmly j&gawm&ly)- q&ci q&lyg/
 uld&w&m b&m;oif&y;csi v&ly j&vmukv&mp&f&pp&f-uld f
 o&xm;? wwa&f&m;w' pmayynme! jye&pp&f&lym;v&ldwynfv&mf
 ar;csi f&gw, f

]b, f&lb, y&w&ur&acz&v&w&tar;
 jref tpp&f&lyf) w&m;*P&f&w&faj&cmu&f&g&el
 uld&f&lyf)]t&d op&v;yg;}x] Oi v&w&w&m;
 "r&pp&f&w&lym;}-v&De&f&lyg&ovm; b&m;/
 wynfv&w&w&awmly r&c&lym&r&ld&r&rae ½&ic&lygw, f
 b&m;
 oif&ld oif&ly&lygw, f oyl&do&awm&f&umif tr&atmif

1/2nygw, f 'gayr' b&m; o' u ve'vlyzpa'wml o&ll]"r®
Oel }-aw'fnyl qyjy'fmaumi fud'1/2dlygw, f oyl&dobawmf
aumi fud'teEausZ'1/2 f q&mbu'law&ll Oyeo' , e' qnfuyf
dly' ok'itS b&m; o' ll' r'v'udem; vna'tmi femlum; -qijci f
-vld'emusi b'iclygw, f

wyn'fwm'f'ic'w'it'wid' wi'jy&vsi f qyjy'fmaumi f&
z'dwuf ob'qyjy'fma'w'ud'txy'kyf p'p'ly'1/2&ovld'b&ml/v&m;
tppf]"r®} t&r'f'z'u b&ml/v&m;aw'f'ly' p'p'f'v'v'm'ly'g
w, f edi, fg;&y'u r'z'ibedim, f o' kv'edim, f t*'lv'ed'f
cl'uyy'x? Ew'd'w'upon'f'f'i b&ml/v&m; tpp'f'w'g ren'fyg
bl/ 'C'edim, f'f'a&m? o' kv'edi, f'f'v'nf p'p'f' l'w'w'f'si f
qyjy'fmaumi f'aw'g ren'fygbl/ t*'lv'ed'f, f'f'v'nf t'v'm;
wlygy/ cl'uedi, f'f'i y'x'ro'f'g, em'wi f cl'uyy'v'v'ly'g
, l'si f't'r'f'z'u'nygw, f aem'uy'f'aw'w'aw'w'ly'x'ro'f'g, em
aem'uff'i om'ou'aw'w' jzn'f'k'm;w' om'ou'b'm'od'aw'g r'n;v's
y'gw, b&m;/

wyn'fwm'f'ic' oyl&dobawmf'umi f q&mt'1/2 f u
b&m; o' ll' w&m;aw'w'f'ud'b&m; o' v'v'v'is t'rab'm* q'd'f
at'mi f }"r®}-o'd'w'ud'on'f'v'v'v'um;c'lygw, f
om, m'el'f'si f , l'yg'b&m;-

] 'u@ 'u@rk , ? 'u@akm' ? 'u@akm' *gred
y#d gr *%m qblm t&d opÓPft&d upi
ÓPft&d uwÓPfm&½d oljrwfbb&m
ESfomouuudwN bmod"rygVdu ajymqd
csufm,ud t&d opÓPfr&ao;ol b, bl
wpÓPp\ turS rygbl bmod"rygVdu
b, bl ajymaeonfjzpf zwfsvblu rdb
ajymaeonfvm, emlum, í ? bmod"reidy&
awmaCmo t&, &efjzpbnf

pa[majmcsufS pum,v\N pumeuf r
xi&si ftjcm,tjcm, a[majmcsufsm,rSpum
v\N pumeufsm,ESf cÓPuf&, &efjzpbnf
t&d opÓPfr&½d\N tujiypumeuf
r½sbm, ta&:tubq\ jzpbnf t&d opó
ÓPfr&oN pum, onfomoemyrSpum, jzpf
aomLumi f jzpbnf omoemv& frS pum,\
pumeufidomoemyrSpum,w\N pumeuf
jzi f v\N jznf, r&L u aomLumi f jzpf
onf

jrwpbb&m,ESf omouuudwN bmod"rygVd

(riva&aomrLurf)

wil t&dopintooPfr&ao;olwbfm;
 aom bmo"r®tcw/nf %Ebnf t&d
 opbmodwltwlfu wppw/vpZbum;rs;
 ygOifeonfnf %bnf pt&mrst;uldrst;
 pk t&dopöa[mcsufst;Eshd rnbnd
 p&kwfvvm emlum;&fjzpnf/

'gallumi fwynfwmi i, f0b0uplyd , aeltxd
 tr&w&me;lywbullyd %sazcym rkdvm bmomtp0fvm
 xh ep&eyll ep&muae xk&ufmyludwynfwmf or®
 vrfp0e; , 0f, 0f;0 wijjygt, f b&m;/

tcef(2)

i, 60E5favmutr&w&mpwi7jicf

(riva&aomrlurf)

tcef(2)

i, 50E5favmutr&v&m; pwi7&yl

5/ i, p050

t½5 b&m;?

wynhwm50uldi, p0Ei pNyD tu0fwijy0b;yg|
r, fwynhwm5ud;ciwid? u0N|, fppawmi jrpel ra0;w|
Esfawmi fau5½0rñ tv&wG ty0dep0Emvu ar5ygw, f
toubEpfñ tzdzñ;el yb;N|ay:a&mu5ygw, f

i, f, f tou8Epf9Epa favmufrñ yclarñCueq|k5 f
vp&yf rvwe faumi fawwd we? pwkwwefrñ ausni ftlyf
q&mbud 0|x&f&50 o&bi fel wynhwmvdwpaumi fv|
"rñMumud tvw5wEld&Muygw, f q&mbud [m
yi pi f NyBaemuf & [ef0wf xU&yfygufrfv|du|lyD?
tclawm| uG f&efvm MUmgylyD

wynhwmvdwpaumi fv| 8&u0ybe| vjynif
vuG f&awfrñ a½arm&'mapw&awmf ta½ou5vef&qmi frñ

Ow f&w fluygw, f wyn fawmf ou fi 6E\$pf
10wefatmi wlt xdon 0w fidaqmi f&u fygw, f b&m;/

6/ obkZmv&yl

wyn fawmf 6E\$pm;avmu f Zmw b&ri tzt yku
tvG faw w dai 6usy f tzt oalt mi fyXr0Dqk p, clwm
rsv fygw, f olwe f;av;wefwefu tzt 0 f&u;w/ ae&mu
ai 0 0 w eawG tzt uld today;bl , llyd re f, pm;wm? pmtlyf
awG 0, clwmawlu p llyd wyn fawmf tvG &vsi f
, lcsi fvlhm0f wptqif xufvptqif yrm Pa&m?
b, f d&r, qld w twwyg wptudku wptud f jri f i f yd
nm0 fuy f ygw, f b&m;/ (wyn fawmf &ll cd, lwwf
npf, lww fvlhm0ftp y# d iorkly' f pvn fvmud
qifci f d/twidf wijywm yg/)

7/ pmtlyfumi frs&llveZd

6wef7wef a&mu fawm l jyel lum;a&;pml un fvl d u
i f; &r fzw f&w l Zmw f u l q, bll 550 e g l w f l i f w f r P d i k @
v0w f , o0' e0w f arm y l q & m o e f u & ll a E s i i f z p p m v r f!
, av; v lly i f a y g & m P' j e p w l p m t l y f t a j r m u f t j r m;/
p p f u d f o b k b i f & ll i r u l e f p % d w l O w l a u m i f a w f y h d i f & ll
o & a u m i f o l a, m u f p o n f ' * e a f r o n; & ll v u f x u a w m f u d-

ponfa'gi f&ll ½yeeD ½yuvsmP0ttdAif laponEY
 tjc;pmtyfumi faw&ll a, musifaumi ftjzpf qllray;wY EidfH
 jcm;bmonjyeEY uld fvd&Owkw&ll tjc;pmtyf tajrmuf
 tjrm;--ponaumi f uld Eud Eud qllrwwfmyD tvG &
 vsif, lwwvhmOf wjznfznf aysufmygw, f 'gayrY
 Al "rppuld paw&onft xdtui fraoclygbt/ uld f od
 ynmel xefy&m;vbm taumifrayguvmyg/ (tbdrff
 oifvbcEmt½EudwllUnfvftcg 'g[m tEb, u&vom
 tjrpfjywwvldo&ygw, f)

8/ avmu&lltr&fv&m;ulbdciljD

touf3Epf 14Epf&mu&wml onftvG &csifvclif
 wvhmOfEudwynfwmf b, ftdtui faoatmifvy&ygrvel

[avmu&lltr&fv&m;qkvm bmv&}

tawfpayguvmyD jzpfygw, f on&wml orsn; wpcclay;
 wdf rqefrppb) tvG fvuksujcif r, lwwvhmOfvnf
 pnyD &vmygw, f aemuljD rvwefwefu oli, Esi faw&ll
 tptaemuf tajymi ftavni E&vld uld Eud bdf, f&vel
 vlawG

uld, lwp&df t&m&mrin rOtr&el allumuf&vfnf
 tjrpfvG fm
 ygw, f b&m;/ (wynfawm&llawmrw&lp&df pel

a' gopd&ll rlvZmpjpfw&ldjyevltazmjycif jzpfygw, f/

vli, q&ldvmlvnf uld b0rbi Zmw&ldrf&mxm;NyD
 twk; &rnibuld%sygw, f 550Zmw&el Zmw&ldq, blu
 b&m;avmi fuduld b0&lerem Zmw&ldrf&mrbi xm;&rvm?
 wyn&wmf&di, f, u plyD v&vfy&f&zci&ldodm&w!
 A&rcy&ftmi q&efuld olyD, NyD uld b0&ll erem Zmw&ldrf
 t&m xm;&rvm? wyn&wmf a0c&f jzpfeygw, f ajcmuf
 wefrbi ul&li &w&u tx&ufwyn&wmfon&f&lp0fom;clvmyg/
 onv&fu touf1E&pf12E&pfj 1/2j0D, f 5wefrbi
 w&fu jrefmpmrbi oi&w! ra[mo"Zmw&fwml ra[mo"
 ynm&buld uld b0Zmw&ldifae&m xm;csi jye&f&m/ 6w&fuae
 9w&fxdjy|nefrefmpmrbi ra[mo"Zmw&fwmf rygayr! onf
 p&fu raysmu&fgbl/ q, v&fu&awml ra[mo"Zmw&fwml&ld
 jyelyD oi&fjye&fwml]ra[mo"v&dynm%&f-wyn&wmf
 jzpcsi&f&ld]avmu&ll tr&fv&m}-uld%&awmlvmygj b&m;/

9/ uld uld &efwvlyD

ajcmufv&f-c&epv&favmu&u &clw! to&w&el uld f
 uld uld v&umi fav;jzpf&tmi f 5yg;ol&uld tww&ld&q&ll
 v&cl&tmi f x&efcygw, f ob&chm0&u&awml uy&feqjygy!
 wynlf

awmf uld Eld fxe fwwf si f onfel wynl fwmf jzpf m
 'ldf mabmvpqld/ unobduxuafwmi f tqif fivm;y/
 10wefatmi fvdarh p fvuokrfvuafwml tzkuld
 5yg;obxlu wwd el aemuqll odifyl f2yg;uldxe fyg, f
 uway;cygw, f uwdwld f]umrtjri f-elwynl fwmfvnd
 wm Al "rppudolj d usi vti;wltcefdjzpf gw, f

onfduwdeEdf m uvnfi, f0fu btdl q&m
 orm;rn; qhrrawel zwclw/ pmaumi fayre faw&ll o&bfif
 aw&Mumi f

]a, mustiqldm uwdv fll ay;lyd vsi foci f
 aooth;gap? uwdv n&r, f a, mustiqldm
 rvd faumu&bl;ajzmi fw&r, f b, fb, f
 avmufw&m;ysufufuld w&m;rysu&bl}-
 qld/ todav;allumi yg b&m;/

wynl fwmf wuok f i f tmi fvd 1966cEpfu plyd
 arh p fvuokrfwu f ewefvnf 5yg;obxlu dtww Eld fll
 llratmi f&fawml oli, fsi fawllum;rn wynl fwmf m v&pm
 jzpcygw, f ude el tusi fww/ oawllawml renfygb/
 wynl fwmf v&tw arh ll usni fwucllyd , aeY Eld fawmlrn
 wmo&fubud , xm;ol tclll m arh ll usni frib uwnfu

rvd faumuf ajzmi fwcw/ oawyg/ olwpfktuduhndw/ oawyg/ uld luld fldb, f/ lumi fatmi f vlyflur, f/ b & n% cuf budrm;clw/ oawyg/

arlrkausmi fu oi fuy;wmuvnf]%obm,ojzpfap(Be Honourable)}ygy/ avmurfi vlvlyzd taumi fqnenfuld oi fuy;wmjzpf/ b ausmi fawm fubu oi fuy;csuftwldf wynlf awmf]umrtjri fel rrvfolef vldemusi bkc&mu? , ael Al "rppjtjri fudjri fydawm's onrtre! to dPeY DfD vldemvsufgy) b&m;/

10/ b0yphstyd

arlrkthi ausni fwu p0umv wavou f/ kria&m? 1970jyn fof ausni fydvdwyf EB e, f EB wmdexrfaqmi f p0fa&m wynlfwmf oclif&, bsi vW]avmutr f v&m;}- ulawml rujcnfjywf %awmygy/ onf xl tzuay;clw uwaku odimyl zcluknf vltmi f xefclgyw, f ra[mo "vldynm % d jzpcsi f/ f/ vld] b&m; oU [m b0aygi fajrmu f m pbrbi g;gy; ol/xlu usef maw lult ulf ut; v& chyr] rlbm0g' }-uldb, f/ b' rus; v& b; }-vld

pmayawwvWj) o&km;w' todvnf v&awml jyn& jyn& m
 twuftr&v, fvdyvltcgu vsi form; tud kvf
 atmifvdijmw m wp&rl rvyggb/ tv& &vsif, bsi vW
 nmOfvnf 5yg; o&apmi vvt 1/2& i l yfv dafy: vldfgy/
 'gu bmoma&xL Zmwv/di ftdtwk, kvmyg/

arlv&umi fa&muljy) avmukL Zmwv/di fawml
 Al&v&f tmi qefyg/ 1/2& om;ae? pum;ajm v si f b'velf
 ajmayr' apwemu wldjynf wuf q&mulderem , h&myg/
 'gallumi fonf w& halumi fwynf v m f pum;ajm rmawmi f
 awmi v em; Oif&d w&ajm v w f d pum;ajm raumi f ygb/
 b&m;/

11/ r&vbmom< , l c&nyD

wyffae& i f pmaw&n f zwf avmutr&v&m; uk&n f
 1/2& ygw, f bmoma&pmayawwvay;w' toel Buly& crfom
 csi f d ywlvnf p&fygw, f

wynf v m f Al v&m; p p f [kvv' r&v m Al bmom&ll
 , jci f u d l r& f rodclm& y g l y 1971 c E p f arlv& l a 1/2 S O t i f s i f
 e l m o i f v e f w u f v l e f u o w g l m e f q & m a w m f l r s n
 Al g E k w d

ulrnf aepOfOrepfyti; ygr, fduway; dlyefgw, f onf
 Al gE6 wE m pavEti; wnjzpa fwm l yXru pavawG tawmf
 Munfi; ygw, f &abmaw& uld yidtrsvf tqif emrnf
 ae&yf rbtrnef olwlpaw& xlijcm; rav; awuld tulef
 avmuf rsvf wOPf ay: ygw, f 'gubly) tqufjywf
 vlyf mcl ygw, f w&m; awml rxldzpfygb? xld&aumi fr&f
 vnf roqtb! /

i, f, fu art(tzti;) yctomoem&g6mu w&m;
 xuliy) tdyefa&mufbt(tzdu) tduae-
 jei vld Oq6 emv&m; q6m b&ma [mxrfti
 rygbl? b&msi f6fw/w&m; vnf r [kvb] ?
 tduelwml yp6ti; w, f-vb

tzdjymclvmudonfaekdwynf wmpd& l r&eygw, f
 'gallumi f art d&g6mof; vldac: wldf wynf wmf vldifof;
 clygbt! / tzti; uawml olwplud fwm&sr fome! &g6mrfti
 at; aeygw, f tdu a0, sn0po upaw&tm; vldrefuav;
 r1/2&wml btel wynf wmf vld ntpfubw&u ww6r0
 rv6r0 vlyf u&ygw, f btldbmlumi fonf&ajymovt-
 q6mud
 awml Ar "rppudwylwmpd&rs btajymwm r&vldf-

vdoabmaygufgw, f 'guldacmufidfrn wijfygr, f
b&m;/

12/ i, q&m btd

btdi aygifi, f u l l a u s m i f u d u a u s m i f x u f y g /
ob, f w m f s w & m ; x i d f m r v l y g b t / O g d o e m q d m u k r n f
o r b u k u f b t /

] o r x O g d o e m q d m v l t v l y f r [k v b t ? r i f
b k l u d r k v q o r v m v l y f ? x u f y f y g u q n d
v l y f e l l u w m) - v l a j y m y g w , f

o l t x u f u t p u d b o t k v q d f o r x v i d O g d o e m
v i d e l v l y f e w m o m r o r b u k u f b a j y m v m y g / b t i d m / b o d j
a e w , f r e f e f a j y m w , f v l y f v , f r o m ; p e l l w u g a q f e k u d
i , f w l u d a p m i f 1 / 2 h u f g w , f & y f & ; 1 / 2 a & ; a w f e n t r e n ; -
t r e f c e b j y l y f ? r e f v , f i f m u l d v l y f g w , f u l w , f
y l o v , f o r r e f i x i f s i f t a l l u m i f t u k e l a j y m w , f r & v s i f
o d i f y g

c b t / o a o w l t x d a 1 / 2 a r m f " m a p w d t a e m u f w m i f u f
w e f q m i f r n v j y n f v u g f 1 / 2 p e u f O g w f f a & m ? O g y r f y g
O w f y s u f O y l o f p m i b k l y g w , f

w y n f w m f i , f , f u b t a j y m c l w m r s w f a e y g a o ;

w, f

jb&mq&v tvefi f wv m? t d f x n i o m
ar& v l a w l u m x r f n r a e b t / ' g a n l u m i f t d f w g
r f n b l & m u m c y f w e / y f n a w g r x m o i b t ?
x m v s i f t * g & o r j z p f v , f

w b l e f u d a w f n o e h f / s l , f b l & m e l 12
a w m i f u b a m u f s i f / s l a w , f g & o j y l & w , f
r j y k v s i f t m y w b i v , f w l a w t d f f b l & m
u m c y f w m a w g r x m a u m i f v m ' g a n l u m i y /
b l & m l u d p m , a a m ' a h m i f u b u a h m i f & t l o f n
x l c m v s i f v l v m u l y / w l e t w l b l & m 1 / 2 e
l y a y d / b l & m u m c y f 0 , l y d u l u g f s i f o n i f
x u f u j y e k u f d f , f r i f w l u v m v s i f
b l & m u m c y f w e 1 / 2 y f a w l u l u g f v m q i j c i f v d

o i y g w , f w y n l f w m f 16 e p o m ; a r n h u s m i f w u v t x d
b t l d d f n b l & m u m ; ? b l & m 1 / 2 y f n r 1 / 2 g b t / a n m i f & t d
3 v l y / 2 g w , f w y n l f w m f b a r i n v n f w y n l f w m f , f , f
w e f u b l & m u m ; ? b l & m 1 / 2 y f n u d b , f d e r s r u l u g y g b t /
b l & m z l c s i f s i f / s l x y b e f u a u s m i f n o f n z l y g w , f b l & m /

b t l d m w y n l f w m f i , g & m v d z p o l y b t l d t a w g
t a c : a w g w y n l f w m f & c y g w , f a r t l d w y n l f w m f u d o r d

ax&l&om;Oprtdwlea tmi c p fv, f 6E p om; rñi wynl f wmf
 r b q l uae y b t u d o l w e t w l a c : v m w m y g / ' g a l l u m i f w y n l f
 a w m f r b e l r a e b t a w m l r b u d s p f v p d f i , f , f u
 j y i f x e f y r l B u l v m a w m l c s t t l y g w , f v B u l o r a w l u d
 a v ; p m ; 1/2 l o w l p d f x m ; u t z t z h ; a w e l t w a e & m u
 & v m w m j z p f g w , f a r t e l t o l w m r k l z m ; a t m u b u f u
 t q u a w y g / a r t d
 e m r n ũ a ' : r , a u m y g ? b t e h r n ũ O b z e f g /

13/ oxh, fñ w&m;1/ñ

' g e l 1988 c e p f t a & t c i f t l y d t x l a 1/2 s c s , v m o e f
 a y ; w l t x h i w y n l f w m g c l b e l f a w m f m o e f u d w y f f y l
 t 1/2 a q w t x d x r a q m i f g r , f b o e p e s x m ; & m u w y n l f
 a w m f n f o x h t 1/2 b l u d a & m u c l v m y g / o x h i w y n l f w m f
 w m o e f x r a q m i c l w l t a e t x m ; u d t 1/2 s b & m ; o l b o m ; y g /
 r w & m ; w m w y n l f w m f r v l y c l y g b t / ' g a l l u m i f o y l e a w g
 v l y 1/2 ñ ;
 w e , f ñ w y n l f w m f w p o w n f a e b ũ ; o ũ ; - n o ũ ; o ũ ;

wynif

awmEudowldiayr]vxlubEjpubl tr&w&mbufu
&yfvn&vldowldw, f 'gallumi f o l u d' luPay;bt}-vd
vu&u&ll dcrfa& vlv& clw widjynlfay: tjri f&ol
awlu ajymvmlum;&vldwynifwmf Orfom&ygw, b&m;/

on&el 5E&fvmlumawml]v, f w l u d r w & m o d
lyd) &aw&tw&uflyfv, f o l u d e u b l y f v, f - v d w y n i f
awmEudyk&w 20)u wy&ud&id&vldwmO&e&w wyfawmftzll
tpnfawlu p&rfaxmu&f&f&mr&]&wyzitw&uf vlyfv
aw&w, f u d e u d r a w & b ! ' g a y r] X m e t a e l p & r f u n i f
ygO&)-q&me&f w y n i f w m E u d t x u f u a / & D p r f p f q ; w m
rvly&wml? Xmeq&id&m w d u f d i f t a & , l y g w , f

wynifwmf&nf]igvdud&f&chunif atmufid
vnf rz&bf&fatmu&v&nf r, ? t x u f u d & n f r z & b w
trm;tud) v r f e f w i d f a q m i f u a f e w b u d w m i f o l w d
ta&; M&f a e m i f i g l v r a w G a e m i f b, f n r e f e u e u e f
vly&ygawmrv} q&w?]on&fup& t&u&tul w p f , m u f
ta&el u a e m f f w m O e f e w , f - q & d E k w f e u c i f a w m i f y g
w, f]w p q i f i f y ; z d c P y l v a w m l v , f j y e f O f o m ; y g O &) -
v d t c a f ; y g w , f & e u e u d r n f a j y m i f a l l i f a y ; l y g w , f

wyn|fwm|u yk|v|v|y|u|di, f, f|o|P|f|p|y|g|u|f|u|n|f
u b, f|d|u|m|r|e|f|r|o|a|w|m| &u x|u|c|i|f|e|w|m|w|p|f|d|a|o|e
y|g|w, f o|n|f|w|m|]p|0|f|m;p|&m r|v|g|b|? x|u|c|i|f|y|y|g|}-
v|d|a|w|m|i|f|q|d|y|g|w, f

r|o|m;p|k|a|q|G|r|s|d|?r|o|v|o|*|F| a|w|G|u|v|n|f
r|x|u|f|p|c|i|f|g|b|/ t|b|u|t|u|a|w|u|v|n|f c|l|f|j|y|k|i|s|i|b|t|/
'g|a|l|u|m|i|f|a|w|m|f|e|l| x|u|c|i|f|r|a|y|y|g|b|/ a|e|u|f|w|m|y|
w|y|n|f|w|m|f|n|f r|v|b|i|f|e|f|o|d|s|u|f|o|l|w|d|r|u|k|u|f|t|m|i|f
*p|v|d|r|f|m|v|y|f|w|m|f|s| &u x|u|c|i|f|y|;|c|l|
w|y|g|/ o|x|e, f|u|a|w|m|y|n|f|w|m|f|j|y|k|w|y|d|a|j|y|m|w|m|a|y|g|l|
b|&m|/ w|d|u|m;w|b|a|w|f|w|y|n|f|w|m|f|q|u|p|y|f|e|w|e, f|u|f
p|p|b|u|f|u|t|z|t|p|n|f|a|w|&u o|w|d|f|k|l|O|i|f|y|w, f|d|w|y|n|f
a|w|m|e|d|r|e|p|i|f|k|v|v|y|f|u|z|e|f|v|d| t|a|&;, a|p|w|l|o|a|w|u|a|w|m|y|
w|t|m;O|r|f|o|m|w|m|a|y|g|l| b|&m|/ w|y|n|f|w|m|f|u|a|w|m|y| i|g|l|u|d|o|l|w|d|
r|v|d|m;|a|w|m|y| o|w|d|r|f|o|m|l|y|g|a|p|v|d|t|r|m;|t|w|u|f|q|u|f|v|y|f
o|i|f|m|u|d|r|i|e|b|l|y|t|j|i|e|l|E|k|f|&u|c|l|w|m| t|c|k|j|y|e|b|i|d|i|f|m|
y|g|w, f b|&m|/

w|y|n|f|w|m|f|o|x|e| 5|E|p|c|l|u|m|v|t|w|f|]a|v|m|u|&|l|
t|r|e|f|v|&m|}-u|k|w|b|e|&m|r|n| o|x|l|k|w|d|a|z|w|o|e|q|&m|a|w|m|f|
a|w|m|f|e|f|&;|u|m|v|a|w|m|f|e|f|&; a|c|g|i|f|a|q|m|i|f|u|d|r|m;|u|d|z|m|y|k|

xidifurpvefzairin teuyfulnclyd oxlrinmaewl
rhifq&mawmf usduumfodqyem;u ouawmi q&m
awmf(tvsi ftvwp&m q&mawmf)? bdivifzkwbfu
uskufd

aqmi fq&mawmf awmi pefu "r®lwq&mawmf usdukl
wau;awmi fwm& q&mawmf -tp½w/ oxle, wosfrsi½w/
bmoma&;el ywbulfyd qnfuy&rnlyk wawxl wynfwmf
cOfuyefygw, f'gvnf]avmu&trsfw&m;-qldm bmvk}-
vldajmEldfyEldf, fxi fty b&m;/

14/ Ogd emulcpwi fivkmjci f

wynfwmf yXruawml omrefj qnfuyfvmgy/
wynfwmf usZi½s f Alkrfs;Budpatmi jiriftay: Jigtay:
bm

rajymnrajyme! vly&uafjci f}-vldwynfwmf vlyfidEld
txuftbutul tmPmt& vlybidvlyvltay: w&m;
roab;w/ wynfwmf Jig tréfvyfmy! igb, blub
rw&m;rvlyb}-qld ig-mefuNy) polck a'goxu&muae
wpcfavmullumawml wynfwmEld [m ig;usnfusyvdif
ajcmufldcEmuld fwpouafvmu&muely) yefkcel yavmi f
vefvdi&h&mu&vzply) polckufyguf ½&muae-

JOgd emomvif Nidcrfa&;vr? ob&mu

vfvfjrmuf&; taumi fqkvrfj}-vld

q&m;u;0p;k&f&;w/]' q&lvw f t vlv&m;}-pmtlyfzvwf&mu
tzy, flv' Ogó emqldmbmv; vldvldjfnflunlvmygy/
b&m;/

aZwOeQ&mawmf Ovdipm&u rvaZwOeQ&mawmf
Budenfel w&m;jyay;ygw, f rich; fq&mawmf OPOg, mru
orxenfuldoi fy;cygw, f ouawmi Q&mawmf ouf
vfvpm;lyd arwayldoi fy;ygw, f wpep&us&vmufouf
vfvpm;tlyd "r@lvq&mawmf tmr*Eokvel urvob;yg
w, f ouf wlvvnf roksif tpbm;/ u&lx&daqmi f
q&mawmf wynlvwmf 1/2pfg;olvaqmu vvnlyd ykwdpof
ouf vfvpm;? w&m;xldvmudEp&ouf/ldOrifacji e! bd
b&tmi fudwp&uf&v& ue&vmbdvd wynlvwmf onf
uaekdu&lx&daqmi fudjyefa&mu&vwmbl/

wynlvwmf vldi fvmu tJ grS r [kvfvv/ tJ guib
en;fenr0 pdvdi pm;vwrS r [kvfvv/ Ak&ff;Bup&atmi jfi u
ob&mawmf d&xmu yly;ygq&ldwynlvwmf cOfuyfvmyg/
wynlvwmf txuv&faumi fvefu "r&enydwl i, Q&mu
awmif jri f-tbn&f& jrky&v&ldigatmu&rvwm? ri v&ck

v&f&f/mwm igwtm;Orfomvmy)-vldajmawm/ wynif
awmū uld fvu, f&mu&f;wms r[kvfwm tomaevdīf
wmygy/

aemuyīd "r®lvq&mawmfU&A AK "rjyó em tyg
tOifq&mawmf&w/ pmtlyāwūdzw&N) onq&mawmfū
awm/]avmu&A tr&fv&m;udjyEāīf dīf, f-qN)D
cōfuyf&wmyg/ onfā t½S f&m;udwynfāwmf
pod&wmyg/"r®lvq&mawmf
u "rēlyó emenfē cEmrō ay:orūbzdw&m;ay;ygw, f
aemuyīd usū&kdwau;awmi āy:awm&q&mawmfūd
cōfuyjyēāwml cEmuld'mwlfūāv;yg;el w&m;½dīyēygw, f

aznjyāw/ q&mawmfāwq) ra&muīf wynfāwmf q&m
BūDp&ē& 'q&kwytvlyf&m;pmtlyē tem*gr&q&mou&A
jzwf&rfurpmtlyāw& vūāwbiq&m r½d) pmtly&q&m
nēvltwdf Eīozm;rn tml&k;N) Oifv&ūāf v½&mu
tmemygeed&īzpv/ yk&wāvmuf tvī ā&mi f&āwē Eācǰi f
xl Oīc&n&ūf&ēī p&f&hǰri f xūbūōī bnf
aymf p&ā&mvlyg at;crfi &cīlygw, f tlguldpmvd
b, f&at:ovl o&ō&īwmy/ tlg trm;u ajmajmaew/
ēāf&m;ayg/ t&ēf wpvāvmu) cōm;&N) aemūāwml

avmb? a' goawlvvnf ' &i f? ' &i fygyMdaemuyfdrfr
jyeqijci Ebdjgw, f b&m;/

aemuvfpcg pdat;vuat;e! tmemyge/vd/vm
cEmuld luyg tlydaysuob;awm! 'geAhef a&muobvm;-
aygl 1/2yEmr&lyf&si f eAhefvd tod 1/2&m;wmuld b&m;/
cEm

uld faysmuob;wm Numawm! Jiguld fb, ffrv- vlpdofdf
av; Oifmlyd ruapz&MunfwmrS uld Eud afv; jyeawld
ygw, f b&m;/ tbnrflyl ruf/r&f&lyd tmemyge/2&mu
Elnrpuw! tx&aw&vmvdb, firefuav; igem;vm
xlyfelyvldruf/hz&MunfS aymufgw, f

aemuvynfwmf uld f&b uf wau;awmi fy;awm&
n& oE&fvmufquvdfob&E&muvfdf "mwf&lav;yg;
enf& t&xlw&lygw, f Orfomyvldvdf&lyd? at;crfrav;
&wm/ avmb-a' goawlv&aysmuob;vdrvm? 'g eAhef&m;aygl
Orfomrqh ylv&w& tvld&v&lygl b&m;/ 'gayr! 7vyl
clygw, f ' &i f ' &i f jye&f&muvmgyy!

aemulyd "r&wq&mavmb&m;vdenfel t&xlw&f/b
]a&t&lygi f tvlp&meJavmi f&ov&at;crf&w&v- vdrnf
od&vuldpmvdb, f&at:ov&q&vm o&lyd odi fvmv!

t] g eñef m; v b d i j e f g w, f ' g a w [m b m v l - q d m a v m l
w y n l f m f t b d r m r w w a f m l r o g b t / t b d r m o i c i p a f
½ s y r l t c e b i & v b r o i j z p b l o n l a w u l d o i d i c y g w, f

15/ E p p o f r f a e w i d f u l d u l d j y e b h o y f

o n f ñ a v o u p & m l g w, f b m l u m i f w y n l f m f
& c w l a t ; c r f w l t j z p a w l u a e ' k i f - ' k i f j y e f & m u f v, f
q d m u d w y n l f m f t o j z p c b v l ; o n f v d t o j z p & w m u
w y n l f m f u a v m b - a ' g o - a r m [t a e t x m ; a w u l d j y e j y e f
q i j c i f w w f / g /

w y n l f m f [m i, f, ð w n f u v e c w l 2 e p a u m f
a v m u f & d w p e p v p c g u l d f r f a e h & m u f i d f u l e c w e p f u
u l d u l d i f c u e l u l d f e m ; o m c s u a f w u l d t a o ; p d m f d j y e j y e f
q i j c i f w w f g w, f w p e p f m w p c g w n f m ; q k s i f B u l l u m ;
B u l l u m ; v n f j y e b h o y f m ½ s y r l a r f a e f h a v m u f t o d p a f
y g b t / o n f v d h o y f f a e m u f v e ð u l ; c l w m u d o h 0 * , ?
v m r n e p f ñ r v y b e l o n l k u f u m i f a t m i f y z d u l d u l d f
u l d o e h e f c s w w f g w, f

(' g a l l u m i f w y n l f m f ½ y ' ó e q d u l l u m i f u k r n f
t b d r m o i f d r s] i g & w m b m y g v d f - v d ' r e l w d i p p v e n f u d
o y l & d o a w m f u m i f u n e j y v d u l d u l d j y e p a f m l w y n l f

(riva&aomrlurf)

awmf cEmt½Suld&wmyg bl&m;)/

aemuyidfrñ "r®lwq&mawmfU&W enfjzpfWl "rñEk
yó emenfel ½ñ;aecljgw, f wynlwmf &U Elw&EufñyD
uldfulfWl qeEufónfñym ½cljgw, f aemufax&xG
tlycñy&&OpDxmernñ wñDejyefy;vdoxlu xEcljgw, f
yodcññ av;Epcñumññcllycñy&&ñ;wñDef xrfaqmi f
cljgw, f aemuf wpqijññwñDef ay;cgeññ &Euf jrefm
pñyñ;a&aumñd&½ñ fuld 1359cEpf obuleustlyD
1360jynEpf Epcññ wñDef &a&muclwm on&ekyD
qñjawnl bl&m;/

wynlwmf wpqijññxlawG r, clwm[m wynl
awmñabmu]avmutrññv&m;}-uldñswñe&mññ tcllyf
jc, fññdñwññwñyfyf ae&? oñ;&? vly&zeñvñd, fñd
xifñxfññEpcñufoabmu&ewmñnf ygygw, f pññkñ
urygbl tvññxññ ae&ññuldraewwñygbt/ [eññqmi f
ae&ññudwtm;½ñjgw, f vññuñawñem;uyññyD uld Eud f
ryññvñb0uldñññ jyefa&muññsi fñwññbt/

(tçpma&ceññ uld fa&muññsi W rvñwñyññ b0uld
wynlwmfjyefa&muññae jyeyññyD 'gayññ onññtjriññ eññawwñf

vmawm/ pol/Flu/ŋzpa/vmlygb/? tavsmf wid aeww/ŋeyly/

ylodf/wefu "r®wq&mawm/ud uŋaym/ufŋ

a[mw/ w&m; yaw/vnf a&mucl/gao;w, f b&m;/

16/ tbdm oiwefwuf

wynf/wm/vnf &efu&mu/v/Epŋ tvlyŋ;ly/

tca/m;awg 1/2d mallumi f a/2w dta/2 boufcf tv, Ƴpō lŋŋ

1/2d/]r*vmAt[m "r®mayoiwefawmi fŋŋ tbdm/ud

rly| mefq&mawm/b&m;bu&ll Z, m;enfel oim/um;vd

]ig-tbdm/wv/si fAR w&m;awm/v/ud/vl

vm&rŋ yld em/vn/ur/fusi fmr, Ƴavmu

&ll rŋ/v&m;-qldm bmv;}-qldm igodm

r, f b&m/v&m;awm/udem;vn/si f em/vnf

wll/wid igusi/Edf, f-vd

tojp/ly/ oiwef pwuŋgw, f

q&muawm/ AR "r®p/udpwif toay;dw/ wynf/wmf

&ll teE/ausZ;1/2s fAR enfus lbVm&d/odr wid/i faq;ynm

1/2s fq&mbud ODea/tmi e/ q&mOpausif i/v/ly/ aemu/vp/du

q&mOwi/ri/ŋ/ #lumausnq&mu q&mOwi/ŋi? Od/ d*f

q&mu q&mO/pkdef jzpf/gw, f b&m;/

onk/ r*vmAt[mu O/p/ly/2c/v/ w&m;pce/faw/ŋŋ

tem*grq&mou/ud/enfel q&mbu/od/ oefu w&m;jy/vdp/ f

awmfowem;u em*VlPfaumi frfi obuevof w&m;pcef
 zfvbdtm;xwvlygw, f wynfwmu q&mjywtwif tm;
 xwvlfv, qlyd q&mbu0bri,f, k0wvdi]w&m;tm;xwvfm
 enfpofuy) w&m;aumi fv, f owfsvcg tbnftem*grf
 q&mouenf#gawfzby& traqmi vvp0tjzpf vmoefy;
 ygao;w, f onafemuyof wynfwmf tvlyawg wtm;rm;
 vmwm&, f AK "rppudojdi usi lU/mwm&, allumi f tzyf
 traqmi vvmOeU em;cygw, f b&m;/

17/ "reDe, qkwm 0Zep&Pyg

'gawG wijywm[m rldzvmAK 'bom&ll , Jci fuld
 wynfwmf b, fvd&w, qkwmudaznifjicif jzpfygw, f
 aemuf teEausZi%sf q&mbuDrsm;&ll o&bi qhrrel oyl&d
 olawmfumi fuld trauumi f&w]tgc AK "rppud
 ojtifmawmrs AK 'bomud ud u, loltjzpfud
 a&mu&llumi f wijyv, jtif jzpfygw, f "r@wvsi f
 Oed, rwlwmaLumi f wynfawmfvnf "mwfv1/2&llm
 "mwfvvmqobvdAK "rppudjyEidf o&bi Eidfvl oyl&d
 olawmfumife]l omOursm;quubm qnfuyawmY
 "mwfvwvmawG tvkduob; [evlygw, f

"mwfvvsi f"reDe, rwEbfqb;/ "reDe, qkwm

OZlep&Pyg/ toctusi yg/ dYriri&ygbl? tojzpfvme!
tusiEu twMdrfgw, f toctusiEl t&[m wpxyf
wnfzpfygw, f 'grS "rjzpfygw, f b&m;/

wynfwmf i, f, u rbq&mawG oebifvltwdf
vldvmAr'bmom&ll toebiftqHratmurfh em;rvnyg;r
vnef r;wmuldnf tréf/d, Md? r&vmuldnf tréf
vldod trfn;vld xifvki fpw! ' dcl0plclpinawf sm;NyD
uld fku6mw, fxi v! awl&mvldq&mwiclw }emomwm
Oavmueab;} qldiclygw, f

vldvmAr'bmom&ll t, b&m;&NyD? Ar'bmomu dcf
orl vdrfyfew! a0zeqefppicif r%bl oluav;awv/d
acgifilwY'bmomulef0udwynfwmf a&mucllygw, f
onf0uae oyl&dobwmfumi f&ll tqHtref teEausZi
1/2 f&m&ur;sn;&ll oebifaw&Lumi ftrn;udtrn;ref *CeP
clcm;vnfod]tr&Eu 'gyb[]-vdrnf tyusrwfusod!
tjzpfudb0ajymi f a&mucllygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f wynfwmf jzpf m p&v&dmP&nfnf%bl
onmvnf%swY'pyply&vfpv/r&avmuf ud fbyi fvsif
ulug qnfuyfelyw&ulfyD bob DESck 1/2sllyD? tcb0u

awm/

]ul Ud Eidyef/nf/sazaww/sj jyek
ajmujci fo(Self Retrieved Life))-
jzpfjgw, f b&m;/

18/ w&m;qlvmbmvj

t 1/2s b&m;?

wynlwmf oyl&doawmfumi fuldrqn fuy Eidf
r&vmbom& t, bb0rni wynlwmf ay:clw tawg
awwulwifjygr, f onftawfawu-

w&m;qlvmbmvj;

i, f, uwnfu 1/2aeww]avmu&tr&f w&m;qlvmbmvj);

avmb-a' goawg yg:1/2;atmi frjywftm;xkw&e&wm
w&m;1/2vwmvm; ;

tm;rxkwfvme! avmb-a' goawg jyejyejzpfewm
w&m;r 1/2vmylv m; ;

wynlwmfudoi, cis f "r&afiqg ajmovid] [-
aumi &? igw&m; otn;tm;xkwfvmu en faygi fuplv
tm;vuy qu&si f a0' emul&tmifr&rae/1/ u&vomawg
u&tmifaowl txd&si v&qlu, u&? igawm/ rww Eidf

awmbt}-qld w&m;tm;xkwfvmau a1/2ni fji;cLv, f
qldw, f

'gqldw&m;qldm vboontfxdtji ft xef tm;
xkwfusi &rfvm;¿

'gqdr*fvpcusvif tbnf*fy, Clvm xyf, zd
rvb? b&m;ofu olw&m;aw[m 'lu#d' gr [kwf?]

ocy#d' g-vdzwf&m;wpmawu toel o&m;jyefvml-
]igvfwf w&m;tm;xkwfvmau qldmaw[m r&fS
r&fLvm;¿

pwf tawfawel ob, awG Oi fmygw, f b&m;/

b&m;ofu ajmawml]rm, mr1/2d igqlrwtwidf
vdrusi fdrvl[m]ig etufuqlrvsif naerfi w&m;&apl
r, f naeqrvsif eturfi w&m;&apl, f-vd tmrctlvml/
tck vawG usi fmluwm Epa ygi f ajrmujfm;pf? wpa, murfS
vnf aomwmywdr*fv;awmif qdrfv, fdrnf rLum;&zt
bt/ aomwmyejzpfv, f qldmudrnf Oeclvm rLum;ztcbt/
b&m;w&m;[m "r&LU;rfi jyovidudfvu, &vsi fwu, f
ubba&wm jzpfry/ odtwidfvnf OeclLwm b&m;of
vufu f]t"dr &Nvm;? &[efuplyNvm;]-v&Elwquf
wltxgl b&m;/

(on&el tem*grf&[Eln v&Lum;wY yk v&fw&L

w&m;uldpmayt&e&m? cEmay:ria&m ppjyefwml avmuD
tx#ft xdf w&m;awG jzpfeyefgw, f tbdn em;vnbfif
oavmuf em;vnf/ml? oyl&doawmfumi fel wynfwmf
teEausZt½S f q&maw&W Al "r@pfv&m;awG emLum;&NdrS
pppfvfwf/mvmyg b&m;/)

onfvdwml b&mlv&m; tppU bmvL
b&m;oG ajymvdl/]tr&fv&m;}-qlm bmvL
oajymclv/]t&d opnav;yg;}uvnf bmawvL
b&mlv&m;ppf w&m;r&Eudwynfwmf v oyl/)
odi fvw&si fusi fsi fdrvm/ b&mlv&m; tppUdwynfwmf
½swm Ebdaw&bl c&vudEbkilf) tvrdctlygw, f
tarEbdvdtom;t&nfv&v;rvmb em;xi&df i, f yf
ovidwynfwmfavmuel tavsnfzpb avmueq&Eusi buf
tjzpfubm &cl/gw, f b&m;/

19/ r&dvmaR bmomuay;w/ tod

onfvdwynfwmf"r&mayawG oif mdrvm 1360
jynEpfv vyl&vawG ajz&w/ tbdnolqif aemuEpfv
tbdn*P&k;aqmi (#Umausnf olqif 1362cEpfv
Odk d*olqif atmi clygw, f Odk ajz&w&mr& tusi ydf

jzpfw wwdqifw wdfqifw & dyaow, fb&m;/
 wynlwmfonfvdwifjwmauw tv*'lympmoif
 enfel wynlwmf tbd&mp onfudoiclw r[wfb?
 b&mlw&m; qd&mwawudtr&fatmi fpp&f&db&mpum;aw&ud
 b&m;a[mwtwdf trf o&db b&mlw&m;pp&ud&cm;ozd
 tr&of&f tbnf twdfusi &ed &Pjzpf&db av&lm
 wm-jzpf&gw, f&dl&sfjwmyg b&m;/

tbd&mpoi&fwm&S]y#p&brlyj' fjo&db&cm;ly&vn&fm)
 udb&dygw, f t*lj 12yg;? ob&mu E&f&w&f umv o&lyg;?
 tv&in av;v&in? tpyf o&lyg;? tjcif t&m E&f&q, f
 pon&zi&fyg/ Od&rd&f&u&aw&ml 'gud&dywmygy/ tv&si&u
 y#p&brlyj' f&ud&lum;zt;½& lum;zt;wmyg/

wynlwmfav&ud&f&vd&1351c&E&f&uply) pd&f&ci&f&h
 tpp&ld&f&ci&f&rtz&lu v&w&csi&f&dw&m;½&cl&w ae&m&rfi
 y&d&w&fy#&dw&f&f&usi&f&w q&mw&mf&fygi&f&lu&sd&nf c&of&uy&cl
 ygw, f on&lum;xj wynlwmf m pmz&w&f&e&f&jz&f&aw&ml
 y&u&o&lyh&bmom&jye&f&w&v&nf rv&w&fyg&bl;/
 'l&ced&um, &f&w&f&aw&ml jA [&Zm&vol&w&f&in r&pd&in' &dd&62yg;?
 t'd&it&jz&f&ou&in, 'dd&cl&aw&ml o&o&w' &dd&qu&jz&f&f, &de&f
 Oap&ā 'd&dyw&f&t, &E&f&fyg;u Zmw&f&v&w&f Zmw&f&e&f&u
 {up&io&o&w(w&csi&f&jz&f&f w&csi&f&jz&f&f&e&f&}

tr&mOdu9(jzpfvmvnfr [kwf rjzpfvmvnfr [kwfaw&vd
 o&jyef&m b&m;/

20/ b&m;E&GjzpfelyD

ayg | yg' okw | f | avm | u | l | r | r | r | o | w | o | g | a | o | l | y | a | e | m | u | f |
 jzpfrijzpf pon | j | z | i | f | t | a | m | u | x | e | p | u | m | ; | q | , | c | e | f | b | & | m | ; | r | a | [| m | b | l | ? |
 b | & | m | ; | r | , | l | o | t | o | & | j | y | e | f | & | m | / | ' | g | e | l | y | f | y | D | r | z | i | b | e | d | m | , | f | i | n | t | * | o | p | a |
 r | m | v | l | u | s | y | w | a | e | t | j | c | m | ; | y | k | w | a | w | u | d | a | [| m | v | b | k | w | a | w | g | r | e | n | f | o | t | ? |
 o | t | k | w | f | j | y | e | f | a | w | m | l | 1/2 | a | u | m | | d | i | e | l | 1/2 | o | m | & | k | w | a | m | v | d | a | q | f | a | e | l | w | m |
 a | w | f | i | a | m | ? | t | j | c | m | ; | o | m | o | u | b | u | d | a | w | a | [| m | w | l | w | & | m | ; | a | w | f | i | a | m | ? | t | a | m |
 u | w | o | l | k | w | f | w | p | c | k | w | r | b | y | g | o | w | o | g | a | o | l | y | a | e | m | u | f | j | z | p | f | r | j | z | p | e | l |
 y | w | b | u | l | l | y | f | ?

] i g b & m ; o n f | d | t | , | l | b | ?

i g b & m ; o n f | d | a | j | y | m | b | t | } - q | l | y | D

a | j | m | c | l | v | m | a | w | g | z | w | f | w | m | e | m | ; | e | l | q | i | t | m | i | f | l | u | m | ; | & | o | v | l | y | j | b | & | m | ; /

w | z | e | f | r | [| m | v | P | i | o | c | f | , | o | k | w | f | i | n |] | o | w | o | g | a | o | l | y | D | 1/2 | y | c | e | i | m |
 a | w | n | i | v | d | i | f | o | d | m | P | e | u | w | p | b | o | u | a | e | w | p | b | o | a | j | y | m | i | f | w | , | } | f | v | b | l | w |
 w | l | g | o | n | o | m | ; | o | m | w | d | [| e | f | u | d |] | r | * | z | k | w | f | s | t | c | n | f | e | y | k | w | l | f |
 i | g | b | & | m | ; | u | l | t | n | f | p | y | o | m | u | s | w | , | f | u | d | e | l | d | f | n | f | w | l | z | k | m | u | s | w | , | } | f |
 v | d | a | r | m | i | f | r | j | y | e | f | & | m | /

b&m;ofu]avmuoniftrif? owogaolydaemuf
jzpfjzpf-ponebyw tar;ypaq, c&fyg tAmuxejzpw
t, awudobn&umi fr, b&umi fud]ig onf&td, awg
r, lwm[m? onft, r&ijzpw-

- (u) rpln' d& hom awmcs&
- (c) rpln' d& hom uEh&?
- (*) rpln' d& hom qtan&ii fvlusi f
- (C) rpln' d& hom we&fyjci f?
- (i) rpln' d& hom taEhi ftzll m-

Ä(1) qif&jcif& f& f& wug jzpw, f

yif&jcif& wuzpw, f

- (2) e a[aw --(tar;y&frn)--twoh[wmf
--(tar;y&frn)--on&umawg rajm&jcif
[m-(tus&dy&ES frpyf tus&nfr&)
- (3) e "r&h[wmf(w&m;"r&S frpyf' gw&m;"r& [kw)?
- (4) e tm'jd[p&dum(tusi)fw& tpr&yif[kw)?
- (5) e e&h, ('lu&S N&ai&jcif& rjzpw&Eid)?
- (6) e O&h'g, ('lu&wyfujcif rjzpw&Eid)?
- (7) e ea&m'm, ('lu&S c&yif&jcif rjzpw&Eid)?
- (8) e Oyorm, ('lu&S N&at&jcif rjzpw&Eid)?
- (9) e tbdm, ('lu&S w&ajrm&umi f&OP&ktjri f
r&ap&Eid)?

(10) e oarh'm, ('lu^osvw^oponft&dop^onav;yg;
udbrjri f^oElj)?

(11) e eAhem, ('lu^osvw^oponft&dop^onav;yg;
udbrjri f^oElj)?

Ärsw^ouf p t^otyp^oüdtcd^ou^oaom^oyl^ofrsm;tm; ajz
Mum;&mw^oifrygOif yk^ofrsm;v\ t^otyp^oüdp^ori az^onyon^of
pon^o t^o*p^oikw^oel m^ov^ous^oy^ow^okw^oftp&ö^on^oaw^of^o t^otyp^o
aw^o 11cs^ou^oaw^om^oif ajym^oclvm zw^oijyefgw, f

qu^oly^o t^o*kv&ed^om, fow^oeg^owt^oAs^ouw^o*f t^oAs^o
uw^okw^okw^of^o-

]ow^oögaon^ofem^oü jzp^ok?ow^oögaon^of
aem^oü rjzp^ofow^oögaon^ofem^oü t^oc^oz^opf
t^oc^oz^oijzp^ofow^oögaon^ofem^oü jzp^oö^on^of^on^of
r [kw^of rjzp^oö^on^of^on^of [kw^of-ponft, h^osm;
on^of t, h^osm; r^oph^o q^oz^opa^olumi^o f^ot^olumi^o t^ojri f^oö^od
aom^o y^ok^oöf^oitr^osm^o on^of r^oph^o ö^od^oö^od^or^oph^o
' q^oz^opa^oijci f ta^olumi^o fu^olv^on^of r^oö^od^or^oph^o ö^od^oö^od^o
jci fu^olv^on^of r^oö^od^or^oph^o ö^od^oö^od^o r^oph^o ö^od^oö^od^o r^oph^o ö^od^oö^od^o
a^olumi^o fu^olv^on^of r^oö^od^or^oph^o ö^od^oö^od^o r^oph^o ö^od^oö^od^o
r^osm; \ x^okw^ofr^osm; Zmw^oö&m-r&P? aom^o?
y&ö^ol^otp^oö^om 'lu^oaygi^ofr^ov^oö^of-v^old
a [mijyefgw, f

onokwffiy| onft, lawuld
]onfrpn' qsi vuom wPionf jzpf?
rpn' qsi vuom onmonfzpf? rpn' qd
uom rneonjzpf? ob&mult:Kvfwf
aom yyUov&mjzpf? aemufn]pt, |
onf pofk azmujei faywnf-vb

a [mxm;lyd] onft, lawG wlykZofw(m ZmwZ&m-r&P
tp%w/ qi f&tagi frvw) f-vba [mxm;wmu dlawG&jyefwml
wynfwmfni-

] [ifwvni;vnfwmu wpb0lydwpb0 ajymif
w, fvb&m;a [mclw/ terw*ob&mrni vjzpfvdfityg, f
blb;m;awjzpfvduf ewjA [mawjzpfvduel b0awG
tawmrowf

Eldfmi fjpvmvdod&w/ b&m;oufwmifav;toacef
urfwpofef b0aygi frmp; p; yg&rhwG rjynjynldfmi fjznlf
d&wm/ tdawml]onft, lawudor, bl? ol onfva [m
bl-vbld tjpaawcnf ajymaejyef&m? b&m;Epfq jzpaeflyd
vm;}/

tyg, fvl-ewftjzpf wpb0lyd;cwfpb0
ajymifw, fva [mwbl&m;u wpgq/

]b0qdm rpi fvd b, b0ubd igb&m;rcdrfbl?

owogaonijzpf , lvi f oó wrpin' dd rjzpf ksis f Oapá
rpin' dd tczjzpf tczjzpf lvi f {upi oó wrpin' dd
jzpfvnmvnr [kwfrjzpfvnmvnr [kwf lvi f tr&moauy
rpin' ddqy r, &rnlf , awk y, &rnlf , aw&ida [mw
b&m;u wpg/

qld wynfwf b&m;Eql jzpfely? b, b&m;
rév, froawmlygbt b&m;/

21/ b&m;tay: toufy;, Nunfi
t½s b&m;?

b, bu b, f&jymajm wynfwfudowf&si f
awmif aocet xdb&m;tay: , Nunf&m;wmu-
]b&m;of [m Opbpinud b, fwnfS rcs
azmu b/ajmwit wbflyfv, fvyfvit wbf
ajmwv ud fElwFESvH ohyg;vH wajzmi f
wnfzpfv t&dmoawmpif o&jympum
b, fwnfSrf;w, f½b/ rajym&rvlyf&
rbutD ÓP fwmf&b;ly&S ajym-jyk bulkv
y&w f rf; v&jeyi fwm&vD r½b/ onf
pum&f&f wpc&f uawm v tr&fj jzpf&r, f-v&
on&wmf
b, pum;ajmwv b&m;u or&ork tppf&j

wpb0uae wpb0awwutw, fa[mwv b&m;vm;¿
 tAmuxepum;q, c&fulda[mwv b&m;vm;¿
 b0aww wpb0lyd wpb0u;w, f qldv-wpcc&fu
 awm (Al "omoemu Epa ygi f 2500aumsf/b&P600x) a&muf
 aeavawm) Al &ll w&m;ppjzpfv] t&d opnav;yg;w&m;?
 Al &ll ut ppfv&m; }uld umvMumvd t&raumufvwjzplfyd
 edP&ll wpb0uae wpb0u;w, qldv b0u; utlv&m;?
 wrv c&b0w&m;aww c&ll tyl;c&w&m? tjzn c&w&m?
 tzu c&w&m;vdwynfvwmf Al "r&may olawoepmwr&awg
 zwlyd o&lyefg
 a&m b&m;/

(aemu yfioyl&obawwumi ftr&aww tAmuxe
 ajymv] b&m;uaww/orf&or& tppjzpfv, faemu fvpcc&ajymv]
 b&m;uaww edP&t, l tofw&wv] rpl&b&m;yv&ll
 o&m&ygw,)/

owDgaww wpb0lyd wpb0ajymi fvmuld, lwmu
 edP&#ykwat, / o&#aecd&#aecd&#yfec&#w&# tulef
 v&od, fvd&AlhudOec&#vmuvnf edP&#ykw& jzpfy
 w, f

bmalumi f/bqawm/ b&m;ofa usmu zneupcefof;
 N/d edP?&AZf wç tqi f&t yi fefcN/d usi fiewmawv/b
 ar;prf&ifel 'gawçudo&wçg]t vsi b0u vlyçw/ ul
 b, fvmu f&çw, f/d oduovm;? tclusi fiewm ul
 b, fvmufelç/d r i f w b duovm;? aemif tem*wf0rñ
 usi çob, fvmufesfeao;w, çobm r i f w b duovm;}-
 ar;awm/]roçduygbt;}-ajzwçtçg?

]tlei gçs fedPwçd pobjzçpñ f&çmf tlu i çwçd
 onfavmuü Murçukwçsomtusi f çduçf? olwçpg;tm;
 nçfqbñjzçpf aof tvdfvdfuyçom vu fçduçf/
 trçduwççif tçduçfom Murçukwçsomtr i çduçf/
 xçduami fritm;Buçomobnf edPwçd &[eçjyçmuçleç
 avmç)-vçd

onçduçduçduç;udtwççu b, fvmuçjççw, f
 ponçduçobçl tqi f&t yi fefcN/d usi fclwçm[m r i f w d
 wçfçwçom ulçt qçduççawçg jzçpççyç- vçd b&m;of ftjçpçvi çl
 ygw, f

onçtjçif onçfwçu çrxtusi f 'luçy#çd geçl usi f
 vçduçawçm/ uavomçl ççm Odwçid b, f/d r &Eçdç? rççid
 yççd' gççd' oçyççd' geçl usi fçom OdwççEçdç, f/dnççjçawçmçl

dvmuldrZiedim, f rlyvPio? ol em' O*f pM' luuE
okwfi rsvvrnwi&m;wm quzwjzpfjgw, f b&m;/

22/ rptib&m;rfr; uluG ferlyD

onfvdpf0u wpf0ut;wY ulv&m;uldigwld
, ck , belluwm[m eöP&m;ulduG &m a&muafelyM
vnf ul' Eud f ttypwifjgw, f ig-rpti' pb&m;rfr;ud
uluG ferlyD ig-o&P*H r/2b? b&m;omOu rjzpfvmlt/
t, rfr;udt, rfvld, rdl 'cb? "rAoe jzpfelyD

onttjyif onfvdpf0u aemu fvpf0ut;wY
t, l[m igwld&m; a[mclvm? Ep2500awmi fsumlyD
'gtr&f-vld, rdlw' dlyg'gef onfvldusi f&mr/2d
'gytr&f uefvmrfr;vld, rdl E' bpinbedoum, *E/
igt, bm tr&f&, fvd ul' ft, rfr;ud tr&f rdl
twdg' lyg' gef& a&mu fvcif-vld Orfenfjci fru
Orfenfvldvfm b&m;/

b&m;ol fm/2&si fomv&[efuld]armCy&D}-vld
ttypwifvdwynfvmfvd, fvmufsr; ttypwifvrvl
robt/ Ar'bmomOiafwG b, fvmufsr;sr; wynfvmfvd

t, laww/lyd b&m;rfi; ulu; fewm jzpfelyw/ rob!?
b, fvmufm; Orfenp&maumi fov! ½u&maumi fov/
b&m;/

onf/dEpfygi faxmi e/lyd b&m;rfi; ulu; clwm
o&awm/ b&m; tppfr&ll w&m; tppfr&ll dwynfwmfv
odi f/dvfm/ b, y&w/jyEdbvmbwynfwmf/½vdu&wm
b&m;/

23/ iglucawOZILhymSr&f, f

Ny&awm/ b&m; oU fidoA&hwOP&wmf&f aAm'gi e/ly
a½jyvirfi tmoU, OP&tw oA&hwOP&wmf&clwm/
oA&hwOP&atmi fvnf yg&rt ququf jzn&w&b&m;
& f/dtxufvefaumi fom;w&fu oi&w/ Zmw&wmfvG
r&na&m? aemu f/dfzw&w/ bmoma&;pmayaw&na&m
odv&w, f a[mtck awOZIL*Op&wfwzjy&awm/

] iglucawOZILhymSr&f, f iglucawOZILhymSr&f
p&musv, f'lonOg' jzpfv, fi gl&m; u&dwOZIL
ajymSr&fv, fi gl&m; u&dwOZILhymSr&fv, f'lon
ajym& ra&mu&f! tr&fjym&ma&mu&fv, fvd
o&lyefv, f b&m;/
oA&hwO&clwm/ y/ r&fv? oA&hw [w&f!?

awozvldoechw b&m;uy! r&ovm? a%\$acwpmayawf&fi
lunif&si f]yl' dtm}vldtqlowfvmwld]yl' dtm)e! jynf&yg
vld}-vldqlawmi faw& awijyefvml oAhnk/bajymaelUwmu
b, f&v!

aumovoH kwf& ol }or&or& }vldoechwuld
bmomye&lawu]tv&komv&m; taygi fuduld fvmwldf
o&wmf&om jrwp&b&m;(oAhn)}tjzpf bmomye&m;vmaw&
aw&ijyefgw, f

b&m;o& f m ud fElwFESvH wpa&jzmi fvnf&bl
ql&vml or [kwf&muldr [kw&yl ajmygw, f ck ajymaelUw
oAhnql&wu b, f&v! b&m;o& f uidaemu&omUaw&u
orbu&ul&v! pum;aw&el c&ajr&ju&ielUw m jzpa&ely
b&m;o& f om&si f]wp& y&d }vldql&vm; robb!-vldwynif
awmf todjzpf&mye&f&m b&m;/

ri f&v&f&ri f&v&m;vuf&uf a&jyn&e&u) a, mtw&f
Oe&bl&vld&]Od&w&our&f um, mEly&ó emur&f Ow&abm
Zeo*[ur&f]--pon&id vu&ba&allumi f&kr&fi ft&f& jri f
x&efi wmu aw&or&vud&x&ls&r&f&m;aumi fallumi f? av&km
usi b&ix&ld&allumi f tawmrwwf c&or&f&v&u&v&ef&ollum;vld
Oefi fu ac:, law&v&v!] [f&iw&? armi f&f& iga&;om;w!

usrfrsm;uldvwumuldLun&&ef wldvivefajymqldnuld
iglLum;&w, f [kvEULm;}}- [k pppfir;jrefygw, f jri fxe f
iwmu] [kvfygallumi f} Oeclwltcg a&jynOefifu tb, f
usrfrsm;jzpaLumif xyfAr;wltcg txuafzjfyg usrfrsm;
jzpaLumif ajzLum;ygw, f

tbntfemufOefifu xldusrfrsm;uld*CeP avLvm
zlovM; ar;wltcg jri fxe fi wmu]]rlLunb;yg? rjri b;
yg/ olwdvLudrsm; ajymLuonuldLum;&i b&m;uleafwmf
rdvnf vawlvldf ajymjallumi f? zw&avLvm&ef wldvivef
allumi f}}-avluufygw, f

tbntfcg a&jynOefidu jri fxe fi wmulda' gi f *fj;
16jym;xkva fy;lyd]]eifpmrwwvbl iga&wpmawvuld c&rfyg
vsifigyg ypaerfiayg/ rwwvblu c&rfajymqldifonf
igLudowfv, ES fvonf eifaemuf b, fomtcgrs
rajyme}}- [k qlrvlvfvdrygw, f

a, mri fudomuldovdtoghm/oburs c&rf frs *IPf
ajrmufygw, f toOPedbawlc&rfvsi *IPfajmuwv
tjyif ES&musvdonfvqlr&jcifi jzpfygw, f

tvm;wl b&m;oi fvdnf]oAlh}}-vldc&rfvsi f
b&m;oi e! OP&si fvlou c&rf frs c&rf&mus ygw, f

b&m; oU f ÓPátmuédBawú]oAñ}-vldc&rfvsi
c&ajrñu&emra&mu&bl aicaumu&mu&aeygw, f r½&w/ *P&E/ twift "r® c&jr& &m
u&aeygw, f *P&fwubl c&E&E&a&mu&fgw, f b&m;/

b&m; oU f vuf&ufu b&m; oU fud tav;pm;qñ?
tjrw&E&ñw&v&Djzpw/ ½& f meEmvdrax&E&awmi f]oAñ}-
vldc&rf&f&ygbl/t *l&w&fg&v&awmf wd&e&g&wf tmeE0*f
e&P&em#ykw&v&fñ tb, v&D&ri&fom;u ½& f meEmud
e&D&P²

em#ykw&v& oAñM&D&e&f&v&ma&v&ou&C&fgw, f 'g&allumi f
b&m;b&m&ou&aw&t&m;v&h&ua&m? jyn&f&tr&m;uyg]oAñ}-
vld&e&f&bl[m e&D&P&em#ykw&v&ef o&u&awm/ b&m; oU fud
]oAñ}

*P&E/ b, f&m&ou&ur&l r&c&rf&f&ygbl/

'g&allumi f b&m; oU fudc&rf&f&csi f&si fo&e&f&w&]aw&O&E
jzpw, f-q&ds *P&ajr&mu&fgw, f tr&E&ñw&vn&fzpw&fgw, f
yi&f&jr&ñu&em&vn&fru? z&E&f&f&p&em&vn&fra&mu&f&ñ&f&f&ji f
on&f& p&D&P&E/ q&E&a&mu&fgw, f b&m;/

24/ aony&D&E&f&

t ½s ɔ&m?

ɪyɔwɪmɪ oɪ kwɛdɪm, f a&m [ɔ' a' ɔykwɔkwɪfɪ
a&m [ɔ' ɔ' ewɔm; uɔɔa [mɪjɛfvɪmɪ-

]avmu('u)qɔɔm onmvn f%ɔɔ pɔɔv n f%ɔɔ
wɪ wpɔvɪɔvmuf onɛɪɔ fɪyɪ ½ɔɔ, f
avmu('u)ɟzɔɔɪumi fvnf onfɪyɪ ½ɔɔ, f
avmu('u)ɟɔɔɔm&m? ɟɔɔɔɪumi f&m onfɪ
yɪ ½ɔɔ, f a [mɪjɛfv, f b&m;/

b, fɪvɪ aɔɪɔɔs eɔɪɔɔmuf, f qɔɔmɟ
aemufɪɔ rɪɪɔɔpɔɔ? uE&uokwɪfɪ-

]ud ɛɪɔ ɛɪɔɔnɪ yɛɟi f&ɔpwwɔnɪ rɟzɔɔf uɔɔf
ud ɛɪɔ yɛɟi f&ɔpwwɔɪ tɔsɪ ɛɪ tzevɔvɪ, ɟɟi f
(½yɟ½y [ɔom twɪɔɔrxtɔsɪ] uɔɔɔm; rɟkwɪf tvm; wɪ
ɔwɔpɟɟ; uɔɔnɪ yɛɟi f&ɔpwwɔnɪ rɟzɔɔf ɔwɔpɟɟ; uɔɔ
yɛɟi f&ɔpwwɔɪ tɔsɪ ɛɪ tzevɔvɪ, ɟɟi f uɔɔɔm; rɟkwɪf
xɔɔrɔɔɔwɔpɟɟ; uɔɔrɪyɛf rɟi f&ɔpɔomɔɔnɪ f

]rɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟ ɟɟzɔɔɟɟmɔsɪ f wɔɔɟɟ
wnɪf [ɔom rɟwɔɔɟɟmɔvɟi f r½ɔɔ uɔɔv
omɟɟwɔɔ ɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟ
r½ɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟ
ɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟ
ɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟɟ

a[mawmf b x m ; w m aw & j y e f g w , f b & m ; /

b & m ; o ï ù d f v d f 450 g y w f / h a [m r n l f w & m ; a w m f
aw & l t k w j f p f e u s " r ð l u m w & m ; r f v n f b & m ; o ï ù d f v d f
O e c k m ; w m u] Ó ú ö y e a r ' ó e h 0 ' y g ' d t u y j a r O d v d
t , r e i d n Z m v d e w t e d y e A & 0 g } - v b j /

' g u l d b & m ; o ï f a e m u b 0 a w G r j z p f w m b ! ? o n b 0
y & e h e p l v s i f b 0 j y w i y) - v d w y n l f w m f e m ; v n f x m ; y g w , f
o n f w m l] j y w f t , (0 a p d r p i n ' d) - x l w y n l f w m f
a & m u b n ; y g w , f b & m ; o ï f j y m v d m u -

] t a r a r a w l v l b 0 o n b 0 r n j y w f v , f / d
r [k w f g b ! ? y # p b r y i j ' f n f / z p f v l ' k v d

1 o b & m y w f f j z p f v l t b d c h & x d f v l u m r ?

t w a a , m * t p e f w p f g ; y g ; t j r i e l v e e u t ; w l

u m , u l O p l u l r a e m u k l v l b 0 j y & y f l u m i f

t u s k o j u j z p f v l] Z m v (t j z p) (O y g ' g e u E m) }

j y w f v m } - u d a j y m w m v d o & j y e f g w , f

b & m ; o ï [m t p e f a & m u f p w l t b d c h & j z p f v l

u m r o k v d m e l a , m * t p e ; ? t w a u d x n e l a , m * t p e f e p f g ;

v e e u t ; w l u m , u l O p l u l r a e m u p w l j y & y (f b 0) a w G b , f

a w m f 0 r v l a w m b ! ? o n b 0 j y & y e l t u d j z p f y f Z m v d v n f

(j y & y f / d v m l d u e q l v l - v b k d m v d w y n l f w m f o y l & d

q&maumif tr&awm/s em;vnf/m&ygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f CEO*³ w/f ax&0*f , ruolwff-
]tmoa0gulew& [ef aovsi f jywK? aymuf
 \? aonfS aemuirjzpf xbabnjzi f
 b&ma [monlv&m, uli godl }- qd/
 , ru& [efuld t^{1/2} s om&gw&mu-
]tbnf/d lvi f b&m; oU fra [mvmulda [mw, f-
 vd, lwtjzpf] b&m; oU fudp yf&ma&muwv, f-ponf 1/2 s
 jylyb?

] b&m; oU f [mvmu jylyi f yfom (tbd
 oc&allumi]zpfom) Oyg' geu Emi g; yg; wld
 rlyupjci? qldgqi&ci? tpt& tol
 rujci fzi f]igDpn-ig-iguld ftjzpf , he
 onfudy, &rn f- [k

a [mawmfalumi f 1/2 s fyc, ygw, f b&m;/
 onfwmf-

] t&d opn v; yg; w&m; udbonfplyftouf
 1/2 fequld f f 1/2 'lu^onf onffy? 'lu^o
 cly&m eAlie f n f onffy)-vd
 t"qj, fra&mu f vm; b&m;/

25/ y&rw**t**b**u**m a**1/2**emufn**l**

t**1/2** b&m;?

t**u**m e**u** A[d**v**byxm;jyef&m/ bmu**l**
tr&f &r&f ro**u**mbt/ olw**e**r**u**l tr&f &rvm;?
t**u** jyw**u**l tr&f &rvm;ay**l** t**u**doi**e**l
t**u** a**1/2**emufn**l**mwaw**l** aw**l**jyefgw, f

b&m;-&[E**u**m b**u**dp**o**ew, f t**u**m
p**o**ftm;v**l**[m O**l**w**l**yg; r, O**l**b**l**/ O**l**w**l**yg; [m
avmuk**l**&m

p**o**ftm;v**l** waygi fwnf (Og) wom;wnf, O**l**v, ft&
aumujyef&m/

on**l**fw**l** avmuk**l**&mq**l**d**l** r***1/2**yg;y**l**

o**l**[m wpa**l**yg**l** fwnf ygaeygw, f

r***1/2**yg; [m bma**l**Aw**l**pb**l**fw**l** o**l**[mvnf

bm**l**em**l**dr**l**, f**l**b&m;ol f a [mxm;ygw, f b&m;/

aemul**l**y**l**-

jy**l**u**l** O**l**r***1/2**mus**l**f o**l**[m r***1/2**blf**l**si**l**f

jyn**l**mr, f-v**l**q**l**u**l**w, f

wyn**l**fw**l**dr**l*****1/2**yg; t**l**ri**l**cf**l**ap**l**ci**l** f**l**ef**l**v**l**dq&m

ud**l**v**l**dwyn**l**fw**l**ed**l**m, fg;&yf olw**l**fw**l**olw**l**fw**l**fw**l**fw**l**

1/2v**l**dr**l**fw**l**- j**l**r***1/2**yg;rb y**l**l**l*****1/2**z**l**pf**l**ow**l**er***1/2**fy**l**gl u**l**ef

5ygebmusiFr*ewlltcg tmvlynnbör, qlöw)uldb, ffrs
rawl&ygbt/

]olw}-qlöw]bmDem)-xblöw ol'tvöldrusi bl
jynlföw;/ jynlv, qlösi f ta[wluOg'ed wrpän' ögl
jzpafer, f bl&m;/

b, fvkj bl&m;ç

Budmpöw f m olvur*¼xblöw) Oöwv, Öqlöwv
bl&m;-&[Eñ[m olvel tñ] raeluböw;-vöwvngjlef&m/
xblöw f bl&m;-&[Eñqlöw t&[wöwv*kwöwvqlöwv) zöwv
pöwv) ajym-jyk-aemuröwv/

r*qlöwvuvnf wplöwv) onf*öwvöwv
zöwv) aemufyftxuf*fr&rcsifryuföwv/ zöwv) ajymjy/aeoröw m Budmcsnfyaeröwv bl&m;/

Budmpöw)qlöwvuvnf avmudöwvewm
[kwöwv;/ uöwv om rpiöw avmudöwv? bl&m;-
&[Eñu uöwv
piföw)zöwv)Budmpöw f m avmudöwvöwv? öwv, Öwv
[kwöwvöwv;/ Budmpöw f m opöwv;yg;rn 'luöwv&d opöwv
xblöw, f qlöwv, f'luöwv&d opöwv)qlöwv ylöwv;opöwv
t½cht m½ öwv* , p&myg/

26/ olqorm'dynm odiflyg; olv&fwi usif

]olv}-qadm r*%fpyg;rn]t"olv}-xdrv/ usif
y&rnifp&v/ bm0emxdrv/ w&m;y/

olvudjynp&tmi usif pilu, &tmi usif

olvqadm tusifw&tp? e&e&rc0/

olvrpilu, &si fynme&q;?

ynmrpilu, &si folve&q;/

olvrjyn&si fynme&favmi f?

ynmrjyn&si folve&favmi f

on&v [m Og&v&olvcsnf r [kwfbl;?

pm&v&olvgy

jznf

tm' pA [p&d uolvqadm

tmZD|ruov(O&w&vlyg;) pm&v&olvjzpfv, f pm&v&olv

jznifusi &si f Og&v&olv [m usifv)om;jzpfv, f

onf&v&olvudynmev bud&efsm;p& y&:rsm;vldzpfvm
w/orm'dm]t"p&v}-xdrv, f 'gurs vuPly&v&epmef
jzpfv, f

onf(olv)orm'didud&efsm;p&v&v;vsif]t"ghm)-
jzpfv, f onfym[m pilu, v&v&olvudjzpfw, f , xm
bwOP&v&olvjzpfw, f

ponjzifwynfwmfzwfowforo olvznEsiEif
orm'elynyg wygnf olvEfwifusiEwly#y'gubnf
jywm awEygw, b&m;/

]oludvltmf tvisiEif orm'ldoybyf?
ynmudaemufS)-qdm b&mlv&m;awmfwfni wynfwmf
rEbyE&m; roqjbt 1/2rawlbt b&m;/

aemulfo- ja, m*tusiEusiEba [mvmulv]0 rawo
&ygbt/ b&m;olEir*1/2v&m;awGtm;vlfni]rZibly#y'g] usiEba
cnfa [mvm awEygw, f

27/ y#pibryj' Eudlvb0b, ffrSa [mrxm

- wynfwmf tbrnoifwml-
- twalv0ud t0Zhe'bcj&?
- tem*wv0udZmwZ&m-r&P/
- ypljeEudusevlt *1/2pfg;/
- tutquf aomu

ponEi OwAepw/ Aoeig;yg; jzpvw/ orsm;allumiFuldEh
pm;&wmc udallumiForsm;cbm;&wv- vldosygw, f

'gallumiF' Cedi, ffp1/2v' edim, jfefmjeafwfn ol
b0a [mwly#pibryj' Eudlvwltcg b, Ekwfrs b, fe&m
rfrs rawlbt onvfpvfo ud ffrom]obm&O¥ 'lu'

taee! y#piorlyj' ft*ijwpyg; pvnfvme! usefvw&m;awG
tqufjywfquvdfvnf w&m;jzpfvmu! aw&ygw, f

rZibedim, f rlyPioygalvnmf a*god*f r[mv
Pnoc, okwfnqdomw&[efudhr&i fel y#piorlyj' fud
jywm o!b0qufr[kwfvn tv&ki f&v;ygw, f b&m;/

wynfvwmf9Epf10Epf6m;b0 uwnfu Muuwa1/2
vde!wfvu&vmw! b&m;o! #50gywfv! a[mrvnfw&m;tm;
v&w! tkvjrfpftajccjzpfv! "rpujDwieokw a[mvmrn
olv&m;aw[m puwfv! w&m;wpc&w! t*ijwpc pnyvnf
wme! usef*ijaw[m wqufvpyvnf r&yfem;vnfv, f
qdv!t"vj, fjzpygw, f wpc&yf;si fvnf tm;v&yfv, f qdv!
t"vj, fvnf 1/2bejyefgw, f

opnav;yg;vnf onftw!fy! r*% f&pyg;
Munfvvm;? y#piorlyj' fv&m; Munfvvm;?
aAm"qu! w&m;awG Munfvvm;/ w&m;wpyg; pvnfvme!
usefvmau[m wpcquvvnf tm;v! tpOfjywfvnf&w!
w&m;aw&snfy!vdwynfvwmf av!vm aw&ygw, f b&m;/

r*1/2ywboufvb&m;o! f! a[ma[m? 1/2 f&m&wmyl
a[ma[m? 1/2 f&rm*3/mef! a[ma[m/ b&m;o! f&m o!bmOu

awG tm;vuyg r*^{1/2}fyg;tjynlf usiZcnf a[mvmcsnfy|
 aw&ygw, f 'gallumi ftxu fu wynfwmfavm;ovld
 Ak w&m;r&brl u| fqufv&m;csnfy| umrw&m;aw&vd
 awbqufuv;? 1/2y/2y&m;aw&vdcdqufuv; r[kwfyg
 bl;/ onfv&m;wpfyk &rsnyif wpyk d&mwpyk d f
 u| fqufzpbvd aemufv&m; wpyk f[mvnf
 b, fv&m;dlrqdpyf/si f [yfyg
 w, f u| fqufjzpygw, f

'gallumi f b&m;w&m;r&brl wpyk fwpfygxmjzpjzpf
 wpyk jzpjzpf t&d opinav;yg;twl f Oi fvmcsnfy|vd
 o&m;&ygw, f 'gallumi fb&m;o| &ll w&m;r&brl t&d opin
 av;yg; txkl Oi fv, fkd/muldynm/2cm;u-
]pwlopö Oetlwän "ar&emr ew&vd
 q&km;Luygw, f r[kwfygvm;b&m;/

**28/ b&m/v&m; [m t&d opü? y&rwöpär [kwf
 t 1/2s b&m;?**

wynfwmf 1/2s f/2s fav; oabmaygu&m;wm wpc
 1/2eygw, f b&m;o| f m olv&m;Odrñ oa[mvlv&m; [m
 olw&twfñ acwfm;aww!]y&rw&m;(Dualism Truth)}
 r[kwf! oazm&kw&m;w!]t&d opüw&m;(Absolute Noble

Truth)}-qldm jyvdl/twlf

'lu^ot&dopii?

'lu^ork, t&dopii?

'lu^oam' t&dopii?

'lu^oam' *grey#y'g t&dopii)-

qldm]t&dopii)udtx#vifuijefwyly) a[mclwuld

owjylyw, f b&m;oufwynfomoutm;velwpjcm;t, l

1/2brsn;? jynoltrsn;uvnf]onr*vrj)-udb&m;oufu

omvsi f pwi fzm&kwclwuld tot d r wjlyuygw, f b&m;/

'gayr' wynfwmf tbdrioiwefu]avmurfn

orkwopne' y&rw-opii? opiiE\$pyg;y1/2sol, f

wwdjzpfvbpin r1/2bt}-

] 'h0opiecdkwie?dork'g 0'wh0a&m?

orwöy&rwü wwdH ElyvA(v)l vld

zw&rs&ygw, f

edim, 5&yfvi/sawml wynfwmf rElyfvdrawlyg

bt/ b&m/v&m;xl ygaevsi fwmif onpum;udb&m;oufu

b, fvdjymclvm rjzpeidfgbt? om0ubmodawvgjzpygr, f

bmjzpfvklqawml opiiav;yg;xbi fvi f r0i f vlyl b&m;/

t1/2s b&m;vnf acwfnmwwjzpfawml b&m;oufvd

acwffi x&f;um;w/ t0wfpnf qif&yifeflusiV/]wy
tusiF(a, m*)e/ t0w0w/ly/ "mw/uoP?faum| mopw/
avmuPme&apw/ y&rwawudusiV/ orPtusi(a, m*)
awudodfygb&:/

y&rw[m uyd0w/ffl pwnclw/ ae&mu]uyd
&ao} pwiVxclw/ oc/ 'ó e jzpfv, fvdtd tawf
tac:ordf rswvrf 1/2jw, f 'gallumiFewjynffi 3v
quvldifa[m&w, qld/ tbdmrygw/ cEmawud"r®
plume/ tewivuPolwffi ygv muddyú0*fwú tuelm;
vnfmayd/ 70gusS 1/2 f m&gawmuda[mvdolwynfwg
qujzeVmqkrsi f yú0*fwg &[Ehjzpfffi r[kwfgbt/

b&m;oi fvlkwwffi y&rwöpin wf us, fewm
txuffi wynfwmfazmfylyg/ a[m-tck b&m;oi fu
]wwd opijzpfv/]t&d opm)uda[mly/ olw&m;awud
y&rwöpie/ a&mrffi, hduwpd/bxiki fffi; 1/2; trsm;em;
vn&tmif ökwú orP-jAm[Pawell uÿm;atmi f
olw&m;ud]t&d opm)-vduiyefvly/ a[mclumi f Ak"
"r®rd f avlvm&mu oÿgw, f 'gallumiF

]t&d opm)udusiVsi fy&rwfjri e/ usiVd
rffi r[kwbt}-vd

wynfwm&ikl todi fmygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f "r@lumbia [mw] twiudrxmEla, m*
qkdm y&rwenfel tbnfcwfu a, m*trsm;pk w&m;usi vV
tusi fVwVdwynfwmf r&fgrjw, f b&m;od fid vldf
tbnfusi fVwVd toufovelyg; widftmi fji fji fxef
xef 6Epfusi fVwm rZibedm, fr [mo] em' okvf aAm''&hZ
ulm&owf pV' u@u'okvf r [mopuokvf tppawf&fi
azmfjxm;wm luubargns f xp&mygy/

]t0wfpnf? wpcsluwpcsl vjri ffpdvdaj;ylef?
qdvfEa;ausi fom;awG Eppufv jkvmcl E&i, fusi f, @
rpi fm? uld fusi f&awmi fm? t1/2ytusi f&pvV (1/2y0&h*)
1/2y&wfe fvd tm1/2y&wVudtwifq&G? tpmrpm;? touf
r1/2spwmawG-aygl b&m;/

b&m;od [m olwyg; rusi f&fvmawVudusi fVd)-
]igusi fVwmaw [m tvis fvefua&n? tcha&n?
aemi f&a&m igkubmwm 1/2fir [kwB]? igl
avmuf] usi f&dlurfyg? onfusi fVw [myl
yepycg; tusttrsm;bl? onfusi fVw [m vV
b0n&icmufpw, f 0w&eK "r@r&Eib)}
-vdyefDqijci floyf rpr*1/4fvrfns;qkd twa

u|rxmEla, m*tp|ef taee|y, |fy| rZ|dy|#|g| gjzpfv|
on|vr|fe|Lusi|FS on|ork| jzpa|Lumi|f o|y|gw, f

'gallumi|fy|rwen|fe|Lusi|vmaw|[m |y|g|z|ytusi|fwG
jzpf|ld|'gub|b|m;|o|li|f|tw|u|rxmEla, m*tp|eft|jzpf
y, |vm|xi|z|y|gw, f|b|m;|/

29/ y#pi|ory|j|' on|fb|m|v|u|f|id|v|m;

"r|p|um|&| t|d|op|av;|y|g;|r|n| 'lu|t|d|op|el| 'lu|
ork, t|d|op|u|dy|z|m|vm|[m y#pi|ory|j|' |jzpf|gw, f
odwri|fom;|uae |[e|fy|kw|'br|Pa*|gwrud|on|ork|"
jzpf|mapw|mvnf |y#pi|ory|j|' |y|gy|/

b|m;|jzpf|v|he|f|n| q|j|ci|vm|vnf| y#pi|ory|j|' |y|gy|/
b|m;|o|li|f aAm|"|g|i|f|t|mu|f|n| &c|w|v|
ya|A|e|o|g|om|E|o|w|d|b|m|P|f
awmf 'A|p|u|t|b|m|P|awmf| t|mo|u|,| t|b|m|P|awmf| yk
'etm| O|P|awmf|y|g;|[mvnf| y#pi|ory|j|' |y|gy|/
O'|gey|g|v|d|aAm|"|O'|y|X|raAm|"|o|kw|f| 'kvd|aAm|"|o|kw|f|

wwd aAm" o kwawfñ xifxiñ; ½ñ; azmjyxm; ygw, f
onfñ], 'g[a0 ok*gxme! reom 0' gefud; wmvnf
y#poryj' qijcily) toOPp&vly)/

'galumi f b&m; o[m olubronk " jzpa pwl ol
toOPklayguon; w! y#poryj' eid yUO*fwudenf
r[p[em; vnf tmi fa[m rfygy] b&m; /

'galdy#poryj' [m b&m; of toapcsi qkzpfv!
]' lu juld tus, ca[m wjzpfv/ly#poryj' [m olb0 jcm;
aevsif b, fkyfv! 'lu dyhzmw]aomu? y&al 0? 'lu?
a' greó 'Oyg, mo) w[m vnf y#poryj' f nvdonf Em
wpkwnfrñ qufvldjzpfvm r[kwf? olsm; rñjzpfvm
uld c[m; ae&wm? ul fñjzpfvld olsm; c[m; ae&wmvld
, helluwm r[m; a0' emvdirw&m; vnf rjzpa fwmbl/
wynfwmf tbdñ enfenf wwf mawm! awvmygly/

y#poryj' fñ olb0t, b[ksif yUO*fwG e*ldi
wnfu , ly)om; qdwm! ogy) ½s fp&mvldñ r[kwf?
cPav; el oabmayguUrfy/ tclawm! onfkd, l r[kwf
wmaocm vdi g&u fwmifaertm;? nrtm; a[mae&w, qld
wm t, ltqopjzpfv/daerfy/

em;vn&cu f ud b&em;w/ o h b 0 t , l u d p e m f 0
 , &cu f e v d y u 0 * f w & x h i O P f t a 0 ; q l j z p v w l w p b 0 u a e
 w p b 0 u l ; w , f i k d w t , ! t p 0 y g ' g e u E m u l d i g v d l k v l
 o u m , ' d d t , l u d w l 1/2 s f t o Z d i d y p l y e c E m a y : u y # p i
 o r y j ' f u d e m ; v n f t m i f t p 0 y g ' g e u E m (' l u) u l d i g r [k v f
 a l l u m i f ? o u m , ' d d t a t m i f t l u d w t e , f a c c e w & w m v d
 w y n h i w m e m ; v n f g w , f b & m ; /

0 1/2 a 0 V a w m r i o r P a * g w r t a e e l O p a q m i f u s i c l w l
 1/2 y g / 2 y w & m ; a w (m] ' l u j - y m d b & m ; o d i j y m v m u l d c u j c i f
 o j d i w l 1/2 s f u m @ n w p f g ; w n f o m a q m i & r n l f u s i f
 t | * O r * f u d e m ; v n f o a b m a y g u l y f ? o e m ; v n f j z p a l l u m i f -
] ' l u j z p a l l u m i f w & m ; (u m r - 1/2 y g / 2 y t u s i c m ; v d)
 r s f r 0 w p p l v p p d u e f (r * 1/2 s f g e l t u e y , f
 c y f i k & r n l v & m ; v d] , l u d b o r k , " r p o a l l w h
 e a & m " " r j - u l d a v o u c l v m r [k v f g v m ; b & m ; /

30/ b&em;o i f b m h l u m i f t a s m u x e y , f v m v l

t 1/2 s b & m ; ?

b & m ; o i f u t a s m u x e w & m ; a w l u d o l -
 o n f d , b i ? o l - o n f d r a [m b i - v d w h c w f f i o r P ?

tck jzpfrijzpef yw6oufvmr6br0 bmrtr, blqldm
awf&culu? ObaElnu f2yp&mbu fygvm;}-vltg/

ajcwpafcsmi fajr6u6kksi f ajr6uEldfyr! Epafcsmi fvl
ajr6u6kksi f blfblfvyga&m/ wynl6wmf tbnfvd
jzpfeygw, f

jzpf, jyefsi fvnf o6 wrpln' pdu rvwvf
rjzpf, jyefvnf Oapá ' pdu rvwvf
wczpfcwcljzpejyefawm! {up66 wrpln' pdu
jzpfvmvnfr [kwfrjzpfvmvnfr [kwf u jyefawm!
tr&Oalu6rpln' pdu rvwvjyef ae0onmemonm jzpfeyef
ygw, f qlvdvmaemfvbwynl6wmf tawfacgi fytjw, f

rdEylú6-Odk d*ftbdm wcln u jyefawm! ow0g
aol6aemuf qujzpfyludy!wi 6Dym? t&gdym? wlpf&
Oym pvmawé!]on6u o6;wmvnfr [kwf' geVnfrui f}
-ponjzif ra&r&m [kwldonfvkvdjyaejyefgw, f
on6awm! tr&Oalu6 r [kwfygvm;bl&m;/

wynl6wmf o6m;wmu-

]qujzpfvmr6br0 b, f6h6y] qu6quf
t&6y]qujzpf tallumi frui fvl quf

onfuwv; jzpfv/]owdg; uld t %p0fpm; rS jzpfrijzpf
 budmu %&rf/ uwv; jzpfv/ owdguldrp0fpm; vsi f jzpf
 rjzpfudm rvlwml/gbt/ 'gallumi f b&m; o f m]vtp %&w/
 owdg; ulduwv; taee/ , fr, l p0fpm; zdt "dir [kvf b m
 jzpfrijzpfidr, lvm}-vldoabmayguo f; ygw, f

vludbw dgulduwv; taee/ p0fpm; aep&m rvlwmlvd
 oabmayguo f; wmyg/ 'grp0fpm; rS jzpfvma&m-rjzpfvma&m
 bmr0 p0fpm; p&m rvlwmlbt/ jzpfrijzpf t, Itallumi f
 bmr0 jymp&m rvlwml/gbt/

'gallumi f b&m; o f u vtp %&w/ owdgawulduwv;
 ae&mr f r p0fpm; vsi f bmu p0fpm; wmv/ quawwawml-
] b&m; o f u-

]ig, lvm 'lu^o'lu^orkt , -'lu^{a&m}'-'lu^ed
 a&m'*grely#p'g)-qly

t&d opv; yg; uld, allumi fajmawml b&m; o f, w/]'lu^o
 uldwynfwmf b, f d dodi f m r f robl? o di f d r f m
 b&m; /

31/ 'lu^olvm

onawml-wynfwmf/nf b&m; o f [mw/]'lu^oud

odi frefvdy#uwbyll bmonjyefwG vdufzwwfm/
 zwbr0 w&m;pmawf&vnf b&m;a[m 'lu(†ppfud
 ½) fxm;
 vmr½b/ t|uxmq&max&ll tzGfwey/ a0'emoljg;uld
]'u? t& aumu&elluygw, f

a0'emqldm aumi f-qlv, fwwf]uav;rajymel
 acfawmi bab;}-qdvly/ ar&ui fpuav;awmi fyvsi f
 ylv a0'em oadm? acspw! w&pmefwmi f½d f&lvsi f emw!
 a0'em oadm/ b&m;ou f6Epfao v&rsmyg; tqi &lyi fef
 dly) on a0'em'luu v&vjrmuzd½swm r[kwbl-vd
 tjrijzpclygw, f b&m;/

a0'emqldm tllwrf jzpfew! w&m; r[kwfjgbt?
 a0'em[m tceumvwpdxdray:v&f tmi f [efv&m;v&knf
 &ygw, f 0&xp&f rjzpfwtcgvnf a0'emray:v&f jgbt/
 'gallumi f] tllwrf&sw] t&d opm) rxdijf&bl/ a0'em[m
 obelusi buel aw&vsi f&nfaumi f! t½&Eub&vsi f&nf
 aumi f ajyav&mb&w! w&m;yg/

b&m;ou fjmvdly 'luqlmu-
]r*efrowfcsif t½&fjifjif vnfew!
 0#flu&w&myg/ a0'emvd&rw&?]ork, }-

talumi fchumi f jzpw' lu^o r*^o ry, fo;
orl tlrjzpfew' lu^o]Oyg' geuEmxldw'
'lu^o-vd

wynfawmf avlvmc.lw' "r^omayawgt &
o&m;&ygw, f b&m;/

onfawm'

bmv' Oyg' geuE;
wynfawmf tv&uidodi fewm' [ldu&f&g, Ef f
om; uwnfu Elwv&clw]"r^olUm}xlu]Oyg' geuEm)/
pmaw&rfawm' Oyg' ge' tml/zp&om cEmvdq&gw, f
bmud

ajymv, qld/m r½s fygbt/

aemu fyd- b&m; oü fu-
]ol[m urög' y/ avmurh urög' DEpOy/ &
w, f wpou igb&m? tjc mwpou eü P y/
'gayr' eü P & ll urög' t, l[m igb&m e'fwl
qeüsi buy)-vd

a[mxm;wm zw&fsw&ztygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f]' lu^o qld/m b&m; oü & ll]urög' }e' lw'
'lu^o jzpe&r, f onfawm']u'le']' lu^o [m qupye&r, f-

vbwynfwmfem;vnfgyw, f xldwyl Oyg'geuEm qldm
vnf]ul]-el qupyfer, f/dwufgyw, f

]ul]-qldm]ulhumi f;ubld ½bvd]ulhumi f&
tuxd ubqldtjypaw; ½&fyg b&m;/ 'guld b&m;ol d
t&d opnav;yg;ES F wduunifsi fraumi fbt;vm;-vd
oyl&doawmfumi fu ay;w/ toel awdlyd wduunifg
w, f onfwmf

ubqldqldm 'lu@pallumi ?

ubqldtjypqldm 'lu@

ulhumi fqlm 'lu@v@allumi ?

ulhumi f<ustqldm 'lu@v@vfm)-vd
oyl&doawmfumi fuay;w/ tjri el enfenfav; wduwfw
vmygw, f

'gqldb&m;ol cu]ul]-ulda [mvm [kwfy]

tbnfud]'lu@el b, f/dqurvl]ul]el]Oyg'ge
uEm)-b, f/dqupyf &rv;

wynfwmf rqufwwfwmbt b&m;/ wynfwmfu
]ul]-udtvisi b0? tcb0? aemu b0awG , b&m;wmu d
b&m;/

'gallumi ftaemufid 'óeynm/š fawu Ak bmom
udjAm [P0g' el twxm;lyd oitdld(Theosophy)vdjri f&m;

jci f jzpf gw, f

]olub-qlm aumi f u i bl ob[kwf ja[rtjzpf
ulnfaumi f ½ymrclyd bmrtr½wtjzpf ehebrnf
aumi f tuisi f m; avsmf wclrd bjdif aygu&muwltod
tjri f ob[kwf, Nunfl jzpf gw, f

'gallumi fwynfwmf uel u^o uhdyg'geuEm tquf
udawlvwvim; edm, f wclrd arāEhuēwfwmlwmy/
tjyifu bmoma&; ynm/š f wcl & [efynm/š vlynm/š lvG
a&;w/ b&mlw&m;el ywbu fvmrēbr0 ½bzlyd zwfvn?
wynfwmf h aowincepf/ Havmuft xdw&; pmtly f wcl
pjzpf gw, f b&;/

wynfwmf wmuawml b&mt vclsqlyd b&;
vcllyd E pōhav; &mu rš a&;w/ pmaw f ly/]c p m r h 0' em' lu^o
awud' lu^o vly f m; wmc rnf awcl y gw, f

a0' em/zw/ y# gdwfwudlun f si f' luš0' emulcaji ſi f
vbjri f tmi ½ oca0' emuld' luj i f tmi ½ Oayuf a0' emuld
vnf ori f u muš mauf Oymvd' luj i f tmi ½ vcl h l u m;
wm awly gw, f 'lu^o u^o g& p m r' lu^o ocj&' lu^o t m; vcl
t&aumuf m]a0' em' lu^o r vcl y g b t/ a0' emvdurw&;
rjzpf g b t/

b&m;oi f m onaf0' em' luawlvudbaattmi f6Epfvm
toulfocge)xdtyi fefclwvm r[kwfgbt/ vlawlvud
tllhrywfw&pfwfwf 'luay;awv]Zmwvd Z&m-r&Pjzpfv
ob&m0#flujudb, fvdueqlatmifvly&r, qlvm 1/2wvm
vldoabmaygu f/mygw, f b&m;/

a0' em' lu©t&el' b&mlv&m; qlvmawlvud t&d opin
av;yg;xj oclunlvvm tllhriwvm trsm;buldygy/ aemulv
[b0uulu onb0ukluka;? onb0ulu aemulv
tuka;? onfulvdb&mlv&m; w&m;*Pawmawel' t&d
opinc f xnlunlvvm/ opinav;yg;twof r0i fgbt b&m;/

32/]vb, fu p}-uav;rs;tar;
t 1/2 b&m;?

wpb0uae wpb0ulwlvupel' ywbulvlyd wynif
awlvbrd ti, qlv oltxufioru ar;lvuygw, f ti, f
qlu oltaruldar;wmyg? oltxufelbv wynlvvmvud
ar;wmyg/ wpcelvnfar;wm r[kwfgbt/ wpcelvnwvfrb
ar;wvmvnf r[kwfgbt/ tallumi foi fvdipum;qu&vld
o]cm;pd ar;wmyg? tar;csi fvaevldaygi vlyd avlvuvmyg
b&m;/

]tarbuð-tarbuð-vlqldm b, fupjzpfvmv;}-
 ti, fhuav;u ar;awml wynfwmZebu]tvisi f
 b0u tallumi faumi f? qlawmi faumi fvlbonf0vzpfvm/
 onf0 aumi fvmawvlyf? qlawmi faumi frs aemu f0
 vjyefzpf? 'gallumi forðav; rqlv vdfmyg}-vldvlt puld
 jyeajzovlel qlrygw, f

orðu raeygbt/

]tarbuð? 'gqlksi f tvisi f0uv&ll tvisi f0u
 vlua&m b, fupjzpfvmv]-bmawvlyfclbv]-ponf
]tp0bql tallumi faumi f? qlawmi faumi fvm pvlvvl
 b, f

vmwv]-ar;awml oltaru]jA[fhuav;a, mufi qif
 vmwv]-vldlum;zlem;Oel ajzygw, f

orði, f qulif?]tbnjA[fhuav;a, mufi
 b, fvd pizpfvmv]-ar;jyef&m? oltaru pvlf½nafvmlvd
]b, f pizpfvm orðtvlyf;? onfvmu fcl awm&m
 ayg]-vld]v&lltp}-uldoroawmlvdbobrlyg;pyfidtarqld
 vlygOgylyð yd/fvldifgw, f

t½s f&m;aum tvisi f0u ul lullumi f tclb0?
 tclb0ul lullumi faemu f0-qlwm vuclvsi fwynfwmbrð

zeqifis u zeqifw, qkrsifnf]tbnzeqif
is fiddb, bu zeqifov]-vldwynlwmbrd) Ebfu
wynlwmudar;awml rajzEldClygbt/

wquwvnf Ebfjordu quafrygw, f]tazud-
b&m;u wmwömulvedawmewm/ wmwömelvjynf
u , Zem/afomi fav;axmi fa0;w, foi Clygw, f onf
avmuaf0;wm bmjzpfvdEpf ffolz0g;e! u&wml b&m;
ajcvrfu tus, fudvm; tazud? wedel uwmqkrsifnf
wpcnfvnfta&muf uygawmlvm;}-w!

tis b&m; wynlwmudulytajzay;yg0d b&m;/

onfwm onfael Ar bmomDi fwg tm;vhwamuf
eted a/b0-aemu b0pw! wrv60g' t, lawud, helluvid
b&m;oi & wynlwmuvlyf) b&m;y, w! b&m;r, w!
b&m;oi fajmwl t, h&awg , helluobawtxl a&mu fe
Muygw, f

' gallumi f wynlwmu-

]Ar bmomDi f/lyfelyd b&m;oi fajmvpum;

awuldajymaeluobawg]-vld

yl fwylyf) Ar ömoemb&uf wi csi fygw, f b&m;/

33/ b&m;a [m] uljaysmufelyd

t ½s b&m;?

a½b0-aemu b0t, lUdb&m;oU u]ig-onfvd
r, b0/ ig-onfvdajymb0t}-vldqdlvmaw[m oó w
rph' qd Oapá rph' qdygt0ifb, fph' qe0 rvGvf/bb&m;
oU fr, lwm-vldwynfwmfoabmaygu fgyw, f onafwmf
b&m;oU f[mwV]ult ppf aysnu feygV

wynfwmfvd u bldmud]twvdf b0-b0awfu
vlydV aumi frçraumi frjvd, Ny? [kdwv/b0u uH
aumi fVdttcb0 uH aumi faewm/ tcb0 aumi fvmvlyfS
aemu b0usvsif uH aumi frfv/ aumi faumi f ae-pm;&-
0w&wV b0aumi fav;&rfvvdAl' bmom0i vldfavmuf edeð
onft, l ½bUygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi Vnf vu½xmwV vb0uld' lu°vdt, l
½Uy? EðoujrwEdi r½stmi f pøZely, fUayrV b&m;
oU u]udUd bmtcpqH]tworH ayrHwv vda[m
clygw, f

'gallumi f vu½b0 N dçsfatmi f b, bawv0
rxddu fatmi f vbmi fUd wlvu fUdyð;N dçsfatmi f
uld b, f bmfatmi faer, fvd]taewwv fmi f p0fpm;vlyf

ulfaexidcifr%ub? uld b, f/d roEdv/ aemuBOrfi
crfomatmi e/ aovsif taoajzmi ftmi qkdv/ a0:pfaomt
allumi fjpW/]taowwftmi f-p0fpm; vlyEdf aexbvm[m
]taerwwbJ taowwftmi fBukpm; aewm) jzpfjgw, f

'gallumi f vufi fboulhly) aemuB0uldwyfuf
wmjzpf/d b0wPftjzpfgy/ aemuB0clyqk&mqksi f/nf
b0r%dlm wyfufvwmjzpf/d b0wPfygy) b&m;/

'gallumi f onfsuafuf twabmud ftwuf at;
li dcrfomuldr&apwmjzpf/d b&m; oU fajmw/ uld Eud f
ylyeqi f&apwt xl ygaely/ t% b&m; aum onf/d aewm
qksi f b&m; oU pum; udy, f/ f&mu aeygly) b&m;/

b&m; oU fu a% b0-aemuB0t, lawe/ ywbully)
obnf/dr, bi? obnf/drajymbiqk) or, w/t, lawG
ajymvm zw&av wynhvmf)]b&m; oU fbm, w, qkdv)-
uldylely) octi f/mavyg b&m;/

34/ b&ma[m]uq-kdv/m

b&m; oU fajmw/]ult ppf-u bmvLj

(riva&aomrlurf)

] 'lu^oppf-u b, f|k|z|

'lu^ollymw|]Oyg'geuEm)-u b, f|k|z|

b&m;oi u obajmw| lu^o m ononmES f p|z|z|z|
wpf|t|0 ypl|e|ud|f|y:r|f|y| z|z|, f 'lu^oky&m|uvnf onf
ay:r|f|y| z|z|, f w|c|m;ae&m|f| o|z|z|z|raell|e|v|obajmaeovd
wyn|f|w|p|z|f|f|f| a&m| [d|o| a' O|y|k|v|o|z| kv|u p|e|y|g|w, f
|z|z|e|y|g|w, f b&m;/

'gallumi f] 'lu^o-q|d|m| [m y#p|b|ry|j| f|u|&| [wf t
qu|f|y|w|f w&p|f|w|f|w|f o|b&m|c|m; &| [wf v|n|f|e|v|d|j|z|p|v|l|
]ob|m&O¥ 'lu^ocy|f|d|f|s|f|]Oyg'geuEm(tp&Em)}v|b|b&m;
oi f|j|y|m|w|u|d| wyn|f|w|f|z|z|awm|w, f b&m;/ u|k|p|q, E|p|f
z|z| f u|w|n|f|u |u|u|f|v|z|z|z|usuf usuf|v|m|v|d|o|d|m&w|l|
]Oyg'ge

uEm)-q|d|m b|m|v| wyn|f|w|f|z|z|y|b&m;/ t|g|r|s|] 'lu^oppf-
v|k|z|nf wyn|f|w|f| o|a|b|m|y|g|u|f|m;w|m j|z|p|f|g|w, f

on|f|z|z|awm|l| b&m;oi u] 'lu^oq|d|m|tp&Em(Oyg'ge
uEm)}v|d|w&m;awm|f|f|f|f| ajm|x|m;y|g|v|s|f| wyn|f|w|f|z|z|w|v|l|
w&m;p|m|aw|f|f|a&m? oi f|v|l| t|b|d|r|f| -O|d|k| d*|f|w|f|f|a&m

-]Oyg'geuEmv|n|f| [h|o|m t|p|A

t|m|z|z|p|f|o|m

]v|(t|w|z|)u|d| 'lu^o-v|d|

t|m;v|l|u , h|e|l|l|y|l|? 'lu^oq|d|m v|d| z|z|y|e|m|r|f|o|c|z|&

&, f/bvubzufevidnUwm? azsmufevidnUwm/

]v&ll ½yemrreubc&tjzpf lyD vubzuyfzsmuf
ypf/si fvr½stif] 'luj-jzpfvnp&m ae&mr½d(Og) uwar½d
awm/vay:rfjzpf&w/Oyg' geuEm' luVnf r½dvmf 'lu&y&m
'lu&am'jzpfv/le&fnfb, f/d&vmf(v)-vDwynfwmf
tawfi, f, &law&cmw, fb&m/

y#poryj' &ll oc& t&aumuf usawm/ yhnyn-
tmaeio tbo&? um, -Op&raem tbo&? umr-
½y-t½y tbo&v&dt&aumufm;wm aw&ygw, f
]b&m;o&ll]ur&g'}t& 'lu&dopin qd
wm]tbo&u&Dyuf-y] jzpf&w, f/

'gallumi f oc& t&aumufdydzmvr&fyr/ y, &
rniftbo&llzpa&llumi f u&vomudry, b? tbo&ll
&llvn&m vubzuyfzsmufp/ly? 'lu&dy&rw-a0' em' lu©
buf, b&llv&dt&dopin&ll 'lu&pfaysu&w, f ultppf
aysu&w, fvd, ael oyl&dq&maumi f&awrs wynfwmf
o&cm&ygw, f b&m;/

('gukvnf 1362c&pfurs wynfwm&ll te&ausZt½s f
q&mbu&elq&mo&ausif i v&ll ½s f ywma&m? oyl&d&obawmfumi f

q&mt½s fudqnfuyafwml rodmr½s fwm ar;Eldfma&m aygi fvlb
Oyg' geuEmulda&a&; oabmaygu fidi f jzpfjgw, f/

35/ , aeVw&tm; xkvfelUwm t½cht½&Uwm

t½s b&m?

wynfwmfvld w&tm; xkvfwm/ t½cht½kt jzpf
v<t p&rt yd jzpfw/ Oifv-xUafvel cEmuld ay:rn ½&br0
tp&rt p&rt m; vlaw& &yf xldfavni fco&; E&d mykvaw&
cbm;-aw&buftaqmi &ef ponftm; v&ld jzpfy su faw&ud
½Muyg
w, f

'gaw[m 'lu&ppf[kvfgovm;ç

wu, f'lu&dopin xldfy&Uwm;ç

b&m,ofu v(tw)ud lu&ch[mçygovm;ç

v<t p&rt yd jzpfw/wynfwmfvld t½cht½kt jzpf½hew/

yx0&awaaZm-Oga, mpw/ t p&rt p&rt w[m b, brk , ud
avom talumi çalumi f jzpf&wmygvç

w&pi&ffa&m oufaw&ffa&m 'gaw&felUwm;ç

'gaw&m b, brk , talumi çnlv jzpf&wmygvç

-v&lynfwmf onfvd taw&aygu&mygw, f

vtEmuld qjwlyf qkrsi f Owed *EaA? oDgaom
talLumi foicsuallumi f tarOrfxhñ y#daEaelyD xri f-
repw/ tm[m&allumi f buDxñ;vm&w, fdr[mvPñocf,
okwññ b&m;oD f twdus tus, vñOif a[mxm;ygw, f

veLlt p d f y d j z p w / O i f v - x u f a v e l c E m u l d f
ay:rn ½br0 t p d f t p d f m ; v l a w & & y f x l d f a v m i f - o ñ ;
£ & d m y k w f ç p m ; - a w b u l l a q m i & e f p o n a w [m t a r a r & v d
& w / t j z p a w / y g / t p u a l v o m o r k , a l l u m i f z p w /
' l u t & d
o p m) x l u v / u d f E l w f E S M l v e f u d ; r (t b o c t j &) t p p k
r [l w
f g b t / b & m ; /

b&m;oD f w&m;awmawCubvVmvsif rormw/

ud f

Elw f E S M j z p w / u b l y g ; u d o n a t m i f e n f t r a k e l w e ç m
q i l y D a [m w m c s n f a w & a w m l w y n l a w m f ñ -
] r o r m w m ' l u ? o r n a w m o t) ?
] r o r m o l [m t e & d ? o r n o b m t & d m) - v d
j r i v w f / m y g w , f
' g a l l u m i f v e L l t p d f y d j z p w / O i f v - x u f a v e l

cEmud ay:ri %br0 tpd/fpd/fm; vlaw&yfxidfavmi f-
oñ; tp%&lmawuld t%cht m%k; %vsi f 'gawysuufmud
jriifp) 'gaw&ll vuPmjzpfv' tyszjzpfv' rlyk qkq; yk
tpd&ykqk/ obm0vuPmawuld jriifp, f b&m;/

'g[m t&d mjzpfw' onr*%xdlw onr' d&m;ç

'guldi f&vsi f vLud ELwES/ñ aumi fw, fqkdv, f
b, f&lyf o&ri vç onrwm-rormvm b, f&lyf o&ly
rvç

onf %y&emf p&pd&fw[m vwidf&wi fruygb!?
w&pa&v&f&v nf ygygw, f %yfp&pd&fw[mvnf ouf
ypn&v&f&fyg jzpa&ew' w&m;awv/

onf p&pd&fw&ll jzpf&uf jri e' vlubri-
rorme' y@d -Amvc&v&Eldfgovm;ç

'gul d&vblu uld f&Ew f&ES/tpw' ulblyg;
aumi foltjzpf uvsnPr&v& 'gul d&odlu
uld f&Ew f&ES/ñ ulblyg; raumi foltjzpf tE
Amv v&ljym&Eldfgovm;ç b&m;/

tp&ud&vomalumi f uld f&Ew f&ES/ñ ulblyg;&ll v&f
ut;rl ul&q&ult&f;ell on&ul&q&ult&f;allumi f jzpf&v' t jzpa&fwuld
od y, E&dr&sy@d (Og) t&d myg/ rood[m Amv(Og)
te&d q&dm Amvy@d&olv&f p%&v/ olv&fjrmujf m;p&ri&ri

aw&ygw, f

'gallumi f aoaocmcm p0fpm; luntfv velvlt p0rf
tyidjzpw/ Oiafv-xluave! cEmuld ay:rn 1/2br0 t p0rf
tp0rf tm;vlaw& &yfxidfavsmi f-ob; tp1/2muld t1/2ch
xm;1/2av obm0w&m;&ll t yuEudm aw&avjzpfj0 vlay:rn
jzpw/ uavomçu;0çjufw& txykyf &pfwjzpf0;w/]0#flu) tppEudraw&avq0/m xi 1/2n;vSygw, f b&m;/

36/ tp0yg'geuEmonf]'lu9

'gallumi fb&m;ol [m tp&wn&njzpw/ vl
(yUuEm)ud]'lu9vb [mvm r [kwfgbt/ tp&
uavomallumi jzpw/ 0yg'geuEinjzpw/]tp&/
)0ç]ta, mi fçmi f)-ulbm 'lu9jzpf a [m
wm)-vld oçm&ygw, f

'g-bm&allumi fVj;

tp0pw/ uavomudbfvbuld fElwFES/ll rormwm
yg/ viu vyfvm r [kwfgbt/ vlt p0rf tyidjavuvnf
vyfvm r [kwfgbt/ viu uavom&ll toççll t0idçyg/
'gallumi f rormw]zpfyud 1/2rs rormw]y&yudjri fç0
rom0&lljzpfudtjypri f/2&spuçwfrfawmrs rormw/

trl uld u uirnyg/ onformwmuirS onfiol t&d m?
y@w/ jzpfnyg/ onfjriomvsi fte&d -uae t&d tjzpf
ay;rnyg/ 'grS t&d jzpfpw! r*%Exdvw/ ori' pdr&f
jzpfnyg b&m;/

'gallumi f rormwltjri f rpin' dalumi f rormw!
tawg- tajm- tvlyftae- bucpm;- Edlum;- pdr&m;aw[m
vluvlyvm r[kvfgbt/

bnjzpfwvbwml rormwltjri f rjzpfvsi f 'gaw[m
wpcr0 jzpfvmvly/

'gallumi f tpuavom ori, qd' rormwltjri f
jzpfvme! uev! y#poryj' f *jawg wpcr0/pck axmulf)
quvldjzpfvm jzpfgw, f 'g[m vr[kvfgbt/ vln
a&m*g vmuyovld ya, m*ytovd ewo'i vld ayES fclwd
vlnvjzpfvldtyppnf! y&yppnf(y&avmu)? tewyppnf
awgyy/

'gallumi f 'gaw[m ow&yk%w - Ewey&eZD- twa
r[kvw! eoweyk%w? Ewey&eZD? tewawg jzpfgw, f
tewjzpfvlnf y&yppnf! tCypnf onawg jzpfgw, f
'gallumi f 'gaw[m]vr[kvf w&pw! taumi f

yavmi f owgawg r [kwvltwuf jzpfrijzpf&m? jzpfv, f
r [kwf rjzpfv, f [kw&m? wcsd jzpfwcsd rjzpf&m
awgxi p&m r½jbt/

'gulcaomwmywa* Euy, vW/Opldipin16yg;elNunk/si f
y&f ygr, f twa/b0 Opldipin5yg;? ypl&e b0 Opldipin
6yg;? tem*w/b0 Opldipin5yg;/ onOpldipin 16yg; [m vpw/
taumi f avmi f owgawg t" duxm;Ny) , lrfi;ob, awg
yfi;aewmyg/

onf Opldipin16yg;uldwyn lfwmf razmfjawnlbt
aewmyg/ aemuf onf muwv ol tjcm;tbd rfi toehfol
rm;twuf azmfygr, f b&m;/

twafujyefw(Ny)]ig-twa/b0awg jzpfzavo
vm;? ig-twa/rfi wu, jzpfvm [kw&vm;? ig-twa/rfi
jzpf&vsi f b, frszmwrfi jzpf&vmv\ (vvm;-ewfm;-
tyg, f b m;aw&m;)? igtwa/b0rfi b, f yb Preef
jzpf&vov? ig-twa/b0rfi b, frszmwrfi jzpf(Ny)
b, frszmwrfi jzpfbygv\ jzpf&vsi f tbn&emuf vyl
vm;-ewfvm;-tyg, f b m;aw&vm;-q(Ny) uld jzpf&avo
vm;-v\ j twa/b0}-elywbul(Ny) ob, 5cufjzpygw, f

'grdy]b0jzpfvmulb twwl, Ny)]tem*w/b0}-

eŷ ywbuŷy) twobv) ob, 5cufjzpfy, f
 tck vuŷy) vb) eŷ ywbuŷy) tck jzpaewm
 ig- [kwŷ [kwŷm;/ tczpaewm ig-r [kwŷsm; jzpafo
 vm;? igtck vltppŷm;-ewŷm;-tyg, bŷm;Zmwfwpck
 sm; jzpafovm;? ig-tck b, yb, yef jzpaewm) ig-
 tck b, ŷou vmwmygvd ig-aemuŷorŷ b, ŷpŷŷ
 ygvdŷy) yplŷŷ) Opdipŷy;/

umvoly; rŷ Opdipŷy;/ 'gallumi ŷy) v-ewŷpŷef
 pwmawŷud) b) -awŷjzpf, b, vsi) ŷy) uld ŷŷ) ob, qdŷy
 Opdipŷy; uawmŷ tenfeltrsm; jzpluwmcŷfygy/

'gallumi ŷy) v-ewŷpŷef- tpŷy)]taumi ŷavmi f
 b) ud, ŷeor) umvywŷy) oó w' ŷel) Oapá' ŷd
 b, ŷud) rjykwŷy) ŷy) / rjykwŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy)
 orxurŷy)
 awŷy) ESE) Ogó em b, ŷurŷy) ŷy) ESE)
 eŷw, ŷud ŷi ŷy) &mbmwŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy)
 wŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy)
 oŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy)
 ygy) b&m;/

'gallumi ŷy) tpŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy)
 uld ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy)
 uld ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy) ŷy)

allumi f vay:rijzpfmw/ tyypin? tewypin? Oyg'geuEm
uldvlvdrjri b) tpeOyg'geuEm(Og) ta, mi f qmi fvlud
ljj&y&fzpf&y& 0#6b&mtjzpf jri fvtwuf vjzpfrijzpf
rawfawmlygbl/

jzpfrijzpf rawfawmlysi f onOpdiphawG b, fñ
ay:awmrv/ awf&muldrvlatmifjzpf onOpdiphawG
uñròm ur& uwmorñ' dñrefjzpfgr, f

37/ yüüEmuligr [kvf or [kvf hewm pözyg

'gallumi f onfp&w/ uavomallumi f uld fElwF
ESv/ ulbyg; umrocvdumEla, m*e' twäudxmEla, m*
tpefwpfck Ni byjkwvefuf;ri ulqultñ;uñsuallumi f
jzpfw/ tbnf tpeEm(Oyg'geuEm)? a'gotpeEm qkrsi f
bvt

aumi fi &bm;aumi f avmbtpeEmqkrsi fNyvaumi f arm
[tpeEmqkrsi f w&peaumi f awvWudalumu f ellw/
to&um, fumi fponf onfvpf/ro ypk&Eud ay:rn
vmlybyly:aygw, f

onfy:aww }owdgt aumi f [ef(=Oyg'geuEm)

(riva&aomrlurf)

onöm eowãowDgr [kwf eZD-touf [kwfvgyfmr
 [kwf eEweherfr [kwf ey&D-a, mustf r [kwf eyk'w-
 yk'w/f [kwfonf trsjzpfvm r [kwfgyvm; b&m;/
 tJgawböm] tewãEm) (uld f [kwfvEim=vr [kwf
 wEEm)awG r [kwfgyvm;/

vrñ tallumi fraumi fvdacgi fuldã&m*g&wm [m
 vlu acgi fuldãf tmi f/kyfvm r [kwfgybt/ acgi fuldãfpwll
 tallumi fu uldãfpwmyg/ acgi fuldã&m*gel' velu wjcm;pd
 yg/ acgi fuldãfaewlef u cEm [m tewãEinyg? Oyg'geuEinyg/
 acgi fuldãfymuãfvmll vl [m vlygy/ acgi fuldãqld/ Oyg'gef
 jylkwf/si f vl [m tElyg'geuEm jzpfErefeygw, f b&m;/

vtEmuld f m tpfuãvom ork, allumi fr [kwbl
 trdskO(owled)? tzydôm;avmi f(*E'AA?
 aygi fpyfci f(oDgaom) tallumi folHyg;alumi f
 uvva&unjzpf tarbm;tdmf tqi qiqiEudx&NyD?
 uldvvg ffovtlum taruarGnyD xri frefpwll
 tm [m&allumi f budx&vm&wm jzpfgyw, f

'gallumi f velwug vlt pãf tyldjzpfvl Oiafv-xãuf
 avel cEmtpãf tãf tm;vãaw& &yfxldfavsmi f-õñ;
 E&dmyãf çbm;-awãBuhãqmi &ef ponãfw [m eowã-

eyk%w-eEwey&D-eZD-etwqldw/ owDgr [kvfyk%w
r [kwf a, musf,r [kwf refrr [kwf toufZD-vgyfmr [kwf
igr [kwf or [kwfawg r [kwbl ow&yk%w-Ewey&D-
ZD-twqldw/ owDg? yk%w a, musf,-ref? touf ig-
o? uldftppawg jzpaew, fr [kwfgvm; b&m;/

'guldwynlwmv/bi xixi%w;Bul jri fsevsuf
om;el onfplk%ef ouf%ki%w; wplf%twauld fudow&
yk%w-Ewey&D-ZD-twqldwawg r [kwbl&, f/bowDg
r [kwf yk%w r [kwf a, musf,r [kwf refrr [kwf touf
ZD-vgyfmr [kwf igr [kwf or [kwbl %kyfemrj "mvf
awgvdtpdrfpaewel zsuljy jri lwm [m pavztrif
jzpfjgw, f

onfjri f m wumOp&jzpfvldv%Or%w;vld, w/
Oap&rp' %x/ wynlwmv/d t%clw&m;rf;vda&mu faw, f
qldm oyl&doawmfumif nejvldwynlwmf jri vwwf
vmygw, f b&m;/

tbnf)tew&Em)-jzpfv/ ta, mi fqmifl (Og) Oyg
'geuEmud]ig [m-ig-iguld f-vld]%wudt%wfe)-
vld}{wlr-{aom [roe {aom ar twa)-awg jzpaewm
r [kwfgvm;/ 'gallumi f 'gawuld]aewH rr-aeaom [roe

ae0onmemonm, weudeAhef/lyf
aewltjzpf]' u0b&m0#fxLud jye&muafellujci f jzpfy
w, f b&m;/

wynfwm0 onwifjcsufdt&sb&m;wld
oif&m;wlpaw(tjri0 raw0bv&ld
av;taw0elav;av;eufufaw0awm0oyf
qijci fpci fygw, f t*walv;yg;ryg0lt&sf
b&m;wldtr&f wldjri 0b0sifwynfwm0vi f
jycsufw[m or0aewmudtr&sfjzpfawmud
aw0rn jzpfygw, f

t&sb&m;?

wynfwm0m y, f0b&wmudtwif y, felluwm
[m vri faerifudtwifawmi faew/ uav;oi, f0d tod
i, 0aw0tjzpf a&muafellulyaygl b&m;/

vitppfudeowaeZD-eEwey&0 &, f0b, f0d
yx00 tmaygponif0y0tao;q0ely zuzuf pavfapwodif
ponif tao;q0emrey) zuzuf wynfwm0drup0z0unif
vsifallumi allumi 0ud jri a&awm/ pmx0oi f0bm [kw0si f
[kw0d&ayr/ pavkuawm/ r [kw0b;-v0b0b, el jye0if
aeygw, f uld 0ud f uld jye0d0f) [kw0ev0d&wm? crs

]pavZ]jzpfef oabmaygufvomyg b&m;/

38/ opinotrd wprfslwprfsl rqeEsi f

Nydawml b&m;ofu olv&m;awv[m-

]rsujri&ikif&: awv&wmuldpa&fefel refjriw
pavZw&m;(Og) wumOp&w&m;awv r[kvbt/ t½did t½d
twid? tr&fidtr&fid w&f w&f twumOp&
w&m;awv]-vld twdus a[mawmfc]yefgw, f

orkvopinw&m; qd/muvnf y&rwopinel zulfid
wm r[kvfgbt/ ol, eb r&fewmyg/

onftay] t&dopin qd/muvnf y&rwopinel
a½&tyjymv] w&f r&f rwygbt b&m;/

y&rwopinu vlvufpfazmufp] r½vluvuf
xm;awml vlvudw&f w&f w&f vldjri fgw, f

]t&dopin]-u vlvdzufnfrjri fgbt? azmuf
vnf rjri fgbt/ ol t½did w&f jri fgw, f 'gayr' vjzpf
rjzpf t"dixm; pOfpm;w' vDg' (Humanism)vnf r[kvfg
bt/ vlvv]w' trul] t"dixm;N] vlv&vldyldjzfwg
w, f ypl&f&fzpa&f wld fr(Body activity)? Elwfr(Oral
activity)e] pavft r(Mental activity)? onft rlo]clud
wprygi fwnfrjri w]trul]-tay:rom? taLumif-tud

taumif-tqonfpofomlyd wezizwyl jzpyl'eurag'
 (Noble Live Activism)} jzpygw, f
 onfdwezi f uticm; ygw, f b&m;/

Oyrm qdjawml-
 wynfwmq&mbuDrn; ajymUm;clw]bvt' ó e}-
 yl qdypd taemuvidom; Ep[m qtavb&m;rb "mwvyl
 ½d&i fel a*gyuudar;w, f]qtavb&m;u bmel wnf&m;
 ov]-aygl]tkwft*aw-obawel-vdajzygw, f
 aemufab;rv&w taqmufoel tdbmulwlyd tlg
 awvnf bmel qmuovmdar; jefawml 'gawvnf tkwf
 t*aw-obawelhygl-vdajzw, f
 onfawml olwbl tkwft*aw-obawel vlyf&m;wl
 ypnfaw&sf twwl taqmufoel fawml rifwldxibf&klif
 t&vlyel aellulyd? tdbmr fawml tnpftallu; p&lv, f
 qlavapwulwml rifwldxibwifyluw, f tkwfpncif
 twwl bmalumi f ½skowifvlyelluwmu b, f&v-
 ar;awml a*gyuu tr&hizayr taemuvidom; Epou
 rausvnlubt; b&m;/

cPlumawml onfwi fumlumlyd qlavrs wjuf
 Owfvl t&vlyel f&v; rpvmbvt; a&mu fmllyd ol's fay;

onθyrmulunifsi f y&rwəpīn&, f orkwəpīn
&, f t&d opīn&, f opīnolcluld tavsmf wldf jri &ygr, f
onθpīnolcl[m wpcel/vpck racszu fgbt/ tavsmf wldf
Oifθ;wmyg/ y&rwəpīnu tajcclypīnf/ orkwəpīnu
tajcclypīnfe! wnfqmu f m;w! j' yθwk- txn f d f
t&d
opīnu tbnf txn f d & trlupulaznif w! wezd t&nf
tcsi faw f g/

' gallumi f orkwjzpf w! vl-yk' w! fow d gudy&rwf
opīne! acszu f d r&ygbt/ tm! wpc kwnftay: rθ jri f w!
½axmi f si fu u j m; ygw, f on f wml avmuel r qe f si f
wbl ½ d m; jz pif, O f us jri f wbl t& d m jz p d d tm! wld
olt ½ d v z d f d t ½ d wld? tavsmf wldf jri &ygr, fb& m;/

' g- b, f d jri &rv! on f d i z d m-
] t&d opīn[m y&rwəpīn r [kwbl }- vld
tjri & f ygr, f to d f ygr, f

39/ b&m; oŋ ft&d opm ulpwi fzm&kwf

'gaŋumi f t&d opm [m y&rwopm r [kwfɔgbt/
t½ct m½si fvnf rwɔgbt/ ½wtjri ɛsi fvnf rwɔgbt/
jri v½axmi ɛsi fvnf rwɔgbt/

tavmi fawmf odwri fom; rar(r) ya0o P luply
uyd0w rlvn f xmi vŋ ae&mu uyd ½s &aou]ocf;
'ó e}-ac:wŋ vlud ½y fem r f jzpf t p d r t p d eŋ Munif
jri vŋ y&rwopm ulpwi vŋ k i cygw, f odwri fom; acwf
a&mu fwmŋ onfó e [m uyd ½s &aou w yn q u jz p vŋ
umVa' O v &aou O buli f yŋ t Ed ajm u y d f jAm [P t, l
xê f um; wŋ a' oaw f ŋ w i ɛs, f e y g l y u y d 0 w f [m ocf;
'ó e & A [k v d w m i f jz p f e y g l y

'gaŋumi f odwri fom; eŋ w u G u y d eŋ
O e f u s i f a' o u o l a w m p i f y k * v f a w G [m
onf y & r w o b m 0 j z p vŋ ocf, 'ó e
u d u r f u s i f u y g w, f o d w r i f o m; o r n f o r k " b & m; p i f
p p j z p f s o n f ó e u l d p a [m l u m; w m r [k w f ɔ g b t /

]onf ocf, 'ó e(=y&rw) tay: rŋ b&m;
oŋ u]om t j r i f - e j r i f j c i f o m j z p f g w, f b & m; /

onfdy&rwrtjri f w6 us, fceeffi b&m;ou [m
 olv&m; udr [mou&mZf 103cEsf Ogqldjynlf naecsrfrfi
 "rpuuy0wæokw&vmEldoly&eHejfw' tcefdob [mnrnf
 w&m;t m;v&ll yeufjzpf tajcctkwjfpfjzpf a [mUm;lyd
 olv&m; [m] t&d opm)-vldola vumvvludazmf&kwf
 au;allumfv m [mvnf olv&m; [m y&rww&m; r [kwfv m
 allumi f)-vldwynl fwmf em;vnf qgw, f

y&rw6qdm t½s b&m;wlt & oqdom;yg/]tajccl-
 vldnf t"yij, &ygw, f]razmurjyef rajymi fvwlv&m;}-
 vldqld, fr [kwfgvm;/ oludt&aumufsi f tpaft paf
 awyg/ ½yEul umufsi fyx0pawaZmpw! tpaftw6 emrEld
 aumufsi f pafpawodipw! tpaftw6jzpfygw, f

onft paf pafw6 p&cm;wmuldemrnfvylyd vly-
 w&pinef qdm orkwq/ tpktpk ob [kwf txnjf yf
 taumi jzpfygw, f b&m;/

onfni y&rwuplwm [m orkwjzpfvm b, brs
 rji i fEldfgbt/ onbpinEpfcludl vlawG oablluwmyg/
 jAm [Pa&m? orPa&m? tmZDuaw&? b&m;ou vltwfu
 y@vynm½s f w6 b&m;qd lawG b, brqd] opm)-ar;vsi f
 onbpinEpfcludl oluçajmlluwmyg/

'gallumi f onfeAK'bmompayawfni t&d opmuid

obm0opinqd/ y&rwopmxhfi t0iftyg jylluygw, f
'gayrY b&m;oi fu o&ll]t&dopin)-uldy&rwopir [kvf
allumi f]urog? y#pbryj' f-ponel azmfyci f jzpfygw, f
40/ y&rwf m t 1/2d [kvf] t jzpf-rbm

, ael Al 'bmomOif & [ef-1/2 fvl tm;vkvamu fu
y&rwom t 1/2dynwqdm tajmyg? yg;py fu avulevme f
aymuon;wmyg? t jzpfv&m;yg? wu, f 1/2jbt qduygw, f
y&rwufdnf wu, f 1/2f 1/2dpppufygr, f b&m;/

jri paf y&rwopjawn/]pu p y#p 1/2ayp Oylvvd
pu0dmP]-a [mygw, f a' oemOdmot& tjynifa [mvm
udtjynif jznfi & ygr, f

jri pafwvfw/ jzpfm ' g&eltm/ wduqittji f
tul'mvjzpfw/ tmavmu(tvi f)el reodm&(ES/ho f) 1/2d
jri vvmjzpfygw, f

jri pafjzpfdrupdunftqi f? tvi f? ES/ho f-
onf

av;rsaygi fqfS jri paf y&rwjzpfvmyg/

b, fivl pafvdm t 1/2d&m;/ olvnf t pafvlf
awg aygi fqfjzpfw/ t jzpfv&m;y] r [kvfygvm;/ ynwe f
twlwygy/ jzpfwnfysucef umvom taES-tjrefujcm;
ygw, f b&m;/

'gultbdrpapwodrydey pppLunifsi fpolqldm
z6 t p/2v/ oA p/om"m&Papwodif 7vHe! tenfqH
wJzp&ygw, f 'gallumi f polqldm tpolft polawaygi fxm;
w! t p k t p l a w G j z p f g w, f

xbl 1/2yf&rwqldm ppp& mawmi frvqjbl/ yx0D
qldm usefvL [mbkwByg;&J trscW tao;qH1/2yf
qldmuvnf t0ebAq*1/2yf ol"juuvmyf yx0Dtp/2v/
blw/2yf yg;?owldt&nftcsi jzpfv! 0PÖEç&oclbZ/2yf yg;?
1/2yf yg;qHs tyttat;allumi f azmu j y e v 1/2yf v p c k j z p f v m /
onafwm! 1/2yf v n f t 1/2v & m; r [kwfgbl? t p o l f t y l d f
awG aygi fqH j z p f v ! t j z p f v & m; y g y ! y n w e ! t w l w l y g y !
j z p f w n f y u j f e e ! j z p f w n f y u a f E s w m y l u b y g w, f b & m; /

'gallumi f y&rwqldm razmu j y e f t 1/2v & m; r [kvf
yqbl/ olnf ynwf qd t p o l f t p o l a w G a y g i f v l j z p f m & w l
t j z p f v & m; y g y !

obbm0u jzplf/wme! csujcif ysu f y; & y g w, f
rysu f s i f 1/2yf m a 1/2v e b e m u 1/2y f w G w p c l a y: w p c k x y f e l y D
1/2s f 1/2s f v i f v i f r i e w l 1/2y f j z p f r & a w m b l t x y f x y j z p f e v l d
b m 1/2y f e f r o d 1/2y f j z p f e y g r, f

tvm;wl emr [mvnf jzplf/wme! ysu f y; & y g w, f
rysu f s i f e m r a w G x y f e v l b m r 0 o d i r [kwfgbl/ a 1/2v y f

a/2emrfsufS aemu/2yfaemuemrfjzp&wm/ tjpftysufi
t/2efefely) aemu/2yfaemuemr/ a/2yfa/2emr/2 toif m
wpqi vnfjzply) toifufijcm;wtwuf onCEmud/2
rjzpfysufvnaew, fxi&wmyg/

'gallumi F

]y&rwq/2mvnfynwefnfwl tpo/ftpo/ft
awG playgi q/2bnfv/2jzpv/2 tjzpv&m)-ygy/

'gallumi F tajc/2jzpv/2 tpo/ftpo/ftjzpv&w aygi fxm;
wl tpktk taumijfyfynw/2 mvnf tjzpv&gi fplawG
jzpv/2y&rw&em? ynwfq jzpv/2ysu&wm "r/2vmyg? edmryg?
obmOawfyg b&m;/

41/ opin/2r/2&2/2 tmi/2

ondbmOjzpv/2 tjzpv&m; y&rwopne/2 wnf
aqmu&km;w/2 onw/2opijzpv/2 tpktk taumijfy&2 trupt
jzpv/2 taumijfy&2we/2d taumijfy&2tr? taumijfy&2
t&nftcsi fudojdi vnm[m]t&d opin)-jzpv&gw, f

'gallumi F b&m;ofw/2p/2fyg;wnfomvsi f]t&d opin)

uldpwifx/2fazmu/2v/2myg b&m;/

on&fwml opinawe/2 olw/2tmi/2ludw/2lun/2f/2gp/2d

y&rw6pin&ll tm/2lu tpa/ftpa/fw/

orkw6pin&lltm/2lu tpktpbd[kwf taumi faumi f

aw/ t&dopin&ll tm/2lud/2munif/itcg onftm/2Epcel

u&f&ygr, f 'gayr/vnf onftm/2aw&vnf tavsmfwidf

jzpw/ tm/2/vnf jzpf&ygr, f y&rw6pw/ tpa/2lumi jzpw/

tpzpw/taumif]v/r6 taumif-tq6 tud tjpafw6

1/2y, f xllw/ w&pin&ll ouf& ouf&w&vnf

1/2y, f t!gu tbnf vl-w&pin&ll faw&ll *Pfy?

wpenftm;zi f wez6y/ wpenftm;zi f t&nftcsi fyg/

onfve6[m oltwidf r&ygb/? ol t&nftcsi fupay:

rlwnf6 &jcifzpf6gw, f b&m;/

op6m;awm/ op6m;y/ ulefow&si f tuctjzpf

op6m;aumi f 'Dlow&si f tjyptjzpf op6m;nllponf

jzpf6gw, f

vrvnf clqk, ufvup(vlyf6)1/2si f olud

tjyptjzpf vrbq6tjzpf wez6w&fyg/ ay;urf6' gef-

apmi faxmu6vfvup(vlyf6)1/2si f olud tuctjzpf

vaumi foaumi ftjzpf wez6w&fyg/

'gallumi fopin&ll tm/2ludog6moi f&usi faw&6

oiw/]'mwa' (Chemistry)u 1/2faw&ay: jrjfywme/ Oyrm

jygr, f a&qdW tmayg/yfudvwdfoqW, f a&qdW
"mwA' tji rU "mwaygi fypin(Compound) jzpfyW, f
"mwaygi fzpfw&uld]a&)-vd taumi ftxnfi' yfjzpf
jri vfm[m]orkwopm-tjri f jzpfyW, f

tbn&rn tajcclypinfzpfW j' ypi (Element)Epfid
aygi fpyfgoi fygW, f [luf/ki (Hydrogen-H)u 2q?atmuP
*si (Oxygen-o)u 1qel aygi fpyfkm:w, f brijfym:ygw, f
onfa&)-uda&-r [kwf] [luf/ki f atmuP si f w&-vd
tajcclypinfaw&W t p&ft p&f w&t jzpf jri vfm[m
]y&rwopmtjri f- jzpfyW, f

onf&[m a&oe f p/si f] aomuf&W t&nftci f
yW, f a&oe f jzpf/si f a&ct-z&v m f p d r f k a -ponf
w p f k d t o l y & y g w , f b , f b s o l r & a t m i f n p y w a e
v s i f p e y p e y g w , f o n f / d a & t o l c s t & n f t c i f -] a & d
t r j - u d j r i v m [m] t & d o p m t j r i f - j z p f y w , f b & m /

onjweZizwvlynm[m t&d opmtjri f] jzpfyW, f
wezud tvlyfupi t&nftci fay:jzwvfm jzpfvld
onfvlyfawudazm&kwW t c g v l q d m a r f w m u a o w l
txdvlyfefolcy) vlyfgyW, f
uld fElwfp&qlW um, ulOpultraemul qlW]ul

oMyg;}[m tvlyjzpfwg, f tvlyfid]trj)-vdac: vlyg
w, f

'gallumi f

]t&d opin)-&ll tm%[m tpof t pof/nf r
[kvfjgb!/ t p k t p k/nf r [kvfjgb!/
tpof allumi jzpfw! t plaw&ll vly&yf]trj)-awg
yl jzpfwg, f

'gallumi f t&d opin [m y&rw b p i n e h & m ? orkvdopin
elyg ra&mr, s u f o m f/nf o l j c m ; r [kvfjgb! ? w o m ; w n f
jzpfew! on b p i n e s p y g ; x l t a v s m f w i d o i f e w ! o p i n j z p f g
w, f 'gallumi f on b p i n o M y g ; [m w p c e l w p c l u d r a c z s u f
o i f j g b ! / b m a l l u m i f v b p l w m l t 1/2 c h t m 1/2 l r w v l j y ! o l w d
t j r i e , y , f r w v l j b l & m ; /

'gallumi f b&m; oG &ll t&d opin t j r i [m-

]v)tp%&v bowog-ud(0g) taumi f y f j z p f w ! o r k w d
u k r n f r p 0 f m ; y g b ! / v t a j c d j z p f w ! 1/2 y f e m r f w l t p o f t
p o f y & r w f u k r n f r p 0 f m ; y g b ! /

v l - o w d g p w l t a u m i f u l w m i f s r p 0 f m ; w m ? v l -
o w d g p o n f u d z p n f w l t p o f y & r w f u k r n f b l & m ; o G b m l

allumi f p0fpm;awmrvaygl' b&m;/

'gallumi f t&d opim&tjiri fu vlujylaw'vly&yaw'g
&ll aumi f qd' ul' t'jppw'v' triup' t&nftcsi faw'ubm
t'z&m; qijci f gawm'v, f p0fpm;ygawm'v, f wezizw'g
w, f 'gallumi f vlt p'z&v' ow'ogaw'g jzpfrijzpf m t&d
opim&ll t'z&m; z&f s r q'ib'v'm? b, p0fpm;awmrvl;

'grp0fpm;vsif a'z&ll b0u uallumi f aemu' b0jzpfv, f
rijzpf' b; pwmaw'ud b&m; o'ci f jymr'ni r [kw'awm'lygbt/
u'z&ll jzpf u'z&ll z'pallumi f? u'z&ll k'y&m? u'z&ll k'y'allumi faw'ubm
ajymr, f jzpf'g'w, f 'gallumi f uw'ar; ae&m'r'ni v'f-ow'og q'od'm
tpm;]u'z&ll)-ubm ajymr'ni jzpf'g'w, f
on'f'ld jzpf'v'it w'uf

]v'lpw'v' ow'og u'z&ll' n'ax'm; rp0fpm;awm'v' b
]u'z&ll)-ubm p0fpm;wm jzpf'v'it w'uf ow'og
jzpf'v'm;-rijzpf'v'm;-pw'v' t'Asmuxepum
q, c'c'f'ub b&m; o'ci fu o'z&ll t&d opim e, f
c'c'f'w'v' f r0i f b'ó w'r'p'ir' c'e'p'ap' r'p'ir' c'd
pw'v' r'p'ir' c'e', c'c'f'w'v' f 0i f e'v'ib' b'f-on'f'ld
r, b'!?' of-on'f'ld j'ajym'v' b'v'ajym'awm'v'myg}-b&m;/

b&m;of [m]v)udul/nf ruNgbt? v&fnf
 rvefgbt/ v&y:rn w&pfwfwfwcmv/nf/nfvnfwjzpf
 y&aew/ ya, m*jzpf/ y&tjzpf vmlp&ew/ ya, m*tjzpf
 vmp&ew/ tewaldjzpf/ tp&fz&pw/ tajym-tjK-tae
 ulqul/n;awG wp&nf m;jzif tbo&g&ul&wulom
 jubvmubvH Z[h&g? tbn&aw&tm;v tpe&fw&m;
 jz&evby, c&fvmg/ tp&fx&v/ tjK-tajym-taeaw&ud
 ry, c&fygbt/ tbn&aw&mul tbr&u budmrw&
 vldqdi fzpf&gw, f

«vulw, fvvefv, q&lmuly#poryj' ob&m aq&
 a&w&t cgr& wi fyyg', fb&m;»

42/ ulDyg' geuEm tquf&pwib&maygulD

on&wml wyn&wml ael ulud&w&g& r [kwv/
 tbo&g&jzpfv/ umruH 1/2yg/2lyu&, fv onfv&
 oabmayguf
 o&rygw, f ul&lu&pp&w& quEG yH ulDyg' geuEmvd
 pyf&w&ud enfenf&vmuf oabmayguf&vmuf
 1/2o&rygw, f vitpp& vitpp&y:rn va, mi&qmif&w/
 ul f [kwv/ ta, mi&qmif&ud tew&Emv&nf
 oabmayguf&gw, f

jyep0fpm;&wltjzpf ud fbe! Zedom;or! rlvq6*[
 polaw&ll emrnawwulqj wpcgwpfv v!0 jyep0fpm;vld
 r&w! tjzpa&mullyd onmr!vmygw, f wynlwmf vlv&f
 tusi fww usi vld ud Eld ftdtaysmuq!Bud aysmuq!jci f
 jzpclygw, f b&m;/

txuffi wynlwmfvi jcbvdwynlwm&ll teEa
 ausZt!%S f q&mbud Od&eftmi f q&mO&ausif iey oyll&d
 obawmfumi &ll teEausZt!rsm;alumi f Ak &ll' rppEldojdi Eusi f
 yb;vm&mu vlu!lyd aysmuq!kclw! ud vtzjzpf vlv&lyd
 aysmuf

q!kclw! ud vtzjzpfawwudem;vn&abmaygullyd vru!l
 vrvef! ud Eld f tppEav;uld, cktcg jyefvnawwzicif
 vmllyd jzpfygw, f b&m;/

tcef(3)
y#piorij' fyXrob&m

43/ yellum;csuf

t½s b&m;?

onfuplyð wynlfwm&u Al "r&y:tjri eldwynlfwmf
avkmllyð o&loro wi fygyr, f wynlfwmf txufu
wijcvmawudtus, ½s fyryg/ t½s b&m; Epf&ksi f&nf
, yg? rEp&ksi f&nfwynlfwm&u b&mpum; tpp&f&lynm&u
q&ren&f q&ryg} b&m;/

onfmudwml q&atmi fzwfygOðvldyellum;yg&ap
b&m;/

t½s b&m; wynlfwm&u dqrwtcgr& b&m; o&f
r½s omOuaw& vup&fyxm;w/ b&m; o&u&t, l r[kw&f
b&m; o&f twnj&w, q&u& b&mv&m; xj o&w&xm;w/ ½s f

½s fajm&vsi f b&m;oi f, vñ tAmuxeavjzpfvñ w&m;awñ
 b&m;veãwvñdaemuf oCmavmñwñ w&m;uñ oi f
 ulñð okufg aumi fEldm&m b&mlv&m;&, fñdvly&knif
 xnñ&m;wñ b&m;y&eñhejñlyñ EpEñ&mavmufur&wñ
 Zmwut|uxmawñ u ajmawñ Zmwurñfygñwñ]opñiyí Zmwñf
 awmñElygi f.}-vñqñð t&d opñav;yg; rjybeñ] [lñvefu
 b, ðbnf, cktcg igb&m;jzpfñ.}-vñzñjyñwñ Zmwut|
 uxñ Zmwñfygi fãwñ

yXroñf, emxlvñf ryg? 'kvd oñf, emxlvñf
 rygbl taomurifvufurñ trñ; oCmu y, ãyññ rif
 tmPmtuñ wvd oñf, emxñ xnñ&m;wñ tñðñurñf
 qñvñmawñ

b&m;oi fy&eñhejñlyñvñmawmi f]{OH arokvñ qñð
 b&m;emufsvñvñ ½s Amukvax&f vñvñtallumi fãwñ pñwñ
 b&m;oi fwu, fa[mEññvñ t&d opñav;yg;xñ oi f vñsi f
 rñi vñ okvñwñ

b&m;oi f, vñ twñvñrxw&m;awñ b&m;oi fu
 axmuññ twññjkw, qññð opñav;yg;xñ rñi Eññvñ
 omOua[m w&m;awñ

vñvñvñvñ pñvñzqevñ wñvñOp&jzpfvñ w&m;awñ
 rññrygeñ b&m;/

bmlumi f onf/dwynlfwmf u&m;a&pppum;el
 av0nu&m;&ygovbqksif b&mlv&m; [m] A [Ze [dvm, ?
 A [Ze otcg, zavmunElurh, }-&n%& csuzh) olv&m;r&f
 orUdwdlfwm&rnphayw(Standard)tjzpf pEef(Norm)tjzpf
]w&m;*P&fwmf 6yg;el t&dopnav;yg;}x;m;clygw, f
 b&mlv&m;e;pylyd odivm azmjfygOdr, f t*lv&
 edim, f oweqjwf Oel, 0*f Oygvokvfi b&m;oi u-
]tleDygvdlpw&wbnfpi ppf0#qi &li N D
 ai]ci fi fi? wy]ci fui]ci fi fi? ualvonc;ylf of
 jci fi fi? uld vldf xk&fi t&dopmudjdi f
 i fi? eAhef u&fi fi rjzpelef [ktMui v&m;wblid
 oi b&h\ / xlv&m;onf"r?jzpf Oel rjzpf-
 vba [mavmfclly? onctjyejzpfv!
]0#qi &li N dai]ci fi fi- wy]ci fui]ci fi fi-
 ualvom c;ylf of jci fi fi? uld vldf xk&fi
 t&dopmudjdi fi fi? eAhef u&fi fi rjzpelef
 \ [ktMui v&m;ubbi b&h\ / xlv&m;onf
 om "rjzpf? Oel jzpf}-vld
 b&m;oi f phayw/ pEefay;clygw, f b&m;/

«onltjyifnfnf oyl&dobawm&umif q&mt½s eY

ausZl

1/2 s f q & m u r r m & l o e b i f a w a l l u m i f w y n l f w m f t j r i o p a y g u f
x m ; w m u " r e d e l u w p e l w n f y g / " r e j a d m u v l v t s i f a u f
q h & ; r b i t p e f v w v l a q m i p & m j o r m ? O e l q l d m u j o r m
a t m i j z n l u s i & r n l f o l v - o r m " e y n m - o d i m o l y g ; (O g) r * 3 / 4 f
1/2 p y g } - v l j z p y g w , f " r e j t o d j z p y g w , f O e l u j t u s i f -
j z p y g w , f t o e t u s i f u w p k y v n f y g / ' g r s o m & p & m u l d
& r b i y g / t o d i y # d w i j ? t u s i f u y # d w i y g ? & p & m u y # a d " y g /
t o e l , f t u s i f , f & p & m & , f u w p b m : w n f y g / o h c k l v b l
r & y g b l / o l v e f w i f y g / t v m : w l o z h i p & P q l d m o z h i u " r y g ?
t o d j / p & P u O e l y g ? t u s i f y g / o m o e m l o d i m q l d m v n f
o n e n f w l y g y ? o m o e m u t q l t r ? " r y g ? t o d j / o d i m u
t q l t r u d u s i b l w m y g ? O e l y g ? t u s i f y g /

j t o e t u s i f & p & m - o h c k l m o r m q l d l t o e l w p b m :
w n f a e a t m i f o r m l u l f e l w f e s v l u b l y g ; u l d t a j y m -
t i j k - t a e w p a j z m i v n f z a t m i f o r a t m i f u s i f s i f u m r o c
v d i m e l a , m * t p e f - 1/2 y g / 2 y (= t w a u d r x m e l a , m * t p e f j z p v l
t p e f p y g ; x b l v l a v m u l k b l v l O e f y o e f j z p v l r p i j z p v l
r a u m i f r i l b r (l y g y) u l d t y j y l y b w l j o k e l y k v l ? o r P c -
A l P c

a o m w e l - P i n w u - a 0 * p o n f a c : a 0 : t y v l j 1/2 k b m j z l p i f O f
a u s j r i f w b l - t & d m j t j z p f u k & p & m q l d p & m t j z p f w o m : w n f
& r b i y g ? q l b i f i y g b l m : /

onf/dvynlfwmfav@ufvmawelywbuljy t 1/2s b&m;
romr, mizpfsi fwynlfwmell ausZ1/2s q&mbud oi fny;wmulj
t 1/2s b&m; uldav@uf&m;yg&ap/

lBulbifomf hv? rBulbifyr? 1/2sazg00? pacw&lu?
qnyfjEbfS v&fvdsdf-v&gb&m;/»

(txufg pmvkapmi frsm;ulq&mt&s eu y, f&m;yg onf
rva&;om;cbnfrsm; raysufsuftmi fazmjy&xm; jci f jzpfygonf
, ae&cw&u jynmacwf-jzpfv&dajymwidvnr, ll
awmlygbl/]'g b&m;a[mu&]- v&bus&qlajymvnr, ll
yg/ t 1/2s b&m;vnf umvnr(auorw)obwa&uka [maeusy/
'g y&luw&lygwm? t|uxmu-#lumu v&dajymwidvnr, ll
awmlygbl/ a0ze&q&ppf/mygly t&lu onf/dq&v, fr"lu
onf/dajymw, f q&vnr, llawmlygbl/ tm;v&hub
pp&a0ze&ly&rS]acszu&v&w&l t&r&f (AbsoluteTruth)jzpfS
tr&f&ld, llw&cw&a&mu&feygly

'gallumi fwynlfwmvnr b&mlv&m;*P&nf ajcmuf
csuef widly? onfP&nf m;v&el ubr&hly t&dopin
av;yg;xj Oi fgrs]b&m;a[mw&m; tr&f-v&ld, E&ldfgr, f
b&m;/

ygVa&;ww&lu a&;ly&]a[m'g b&m;a[mygV&f

vldvlyEldfmyl b&m;/ 'gallumi f olwldu t&d opmud
 ud vldf oskijiflyd a&;wmvm; b&m;;' grf [kvf
 JawoHygarmZU&Pll oDok " Oepb H r [m
 OQ m&OgoBll a' oeme, ecb wll)-vld
 Odk d'f *gxm2rbi q&cm;witwldf r [mOQ m&Ogod
 *EP&ll ybOf rfpOfenfed , twldf a&;wmvldEckm;wm
 vm;? jyeavvmvsi fAl rwnvldajymwldf tr&fvt, bi fwmf
 ygbt/Al &ll]ur0g' tppjzpvf t&d opnav;yg;}el wldf
 wldifd) oG flunif rOifvsi f b&mlv&m;r [kvbt ch lygw, f
 b&m;/

44/ w&m;*Pfwmfsvfusuf

bmjzpfvldvldwml rZibedim, f Otk buokwff b&m;
 ofu olulvmi f tppafq; taOzedda;wm r [kvfgvm;
 b&m;/ Al u ObZ0g' yg? q&cm;aOzef pppvmludtv&EPfvd
 ygw, f obmOuawvldnf ajymwldf, lldo&oi ygw, f
 b&m;/

aemufvpcsu a/2qldm ta&mi 0g-eeBukufvld
 q&ml-tndwufi&hpm;r& *Pfv;yg;el rsvfusuwif
 wpyg;yg; c&ll G fsvi f a/2tppf [kvf q&ldmvd b&m;ofu

vnf oludOHbuokvfi ppofvob olw&m;awmfwfi
 vnf]w&m;*Pawmfyg;ESfjynlv, Fa [mlLum;xm;ygw, f
 'gallumi f*Pawmfjcmuyg;vll wpfwlpownf jynlf
 plS b&mlv&m;tppfjzpygw, f 'gallumi f*Pawmfyg;yg;jynlf
 ayr! *Pawmfvpfg;yg; cdl G fvsif b&mlv&m; r [kwf/b
 wynlwmf, bygw, f

txlojizif b&m;ol fu olw&m;aw[m BuN/ponf/ll
 awerS o&w/ wumOp&w&m;(Imaginations)awGr [kwf rBu&
 rpn&w/ tallumi felt usjzpw/ twumOp&w&m;(Non
 Imaginations)? p-v, fqll aumi fwl tjyflv&vld tjyfl
 wifrd&w/? a [mo-emoejzmvwld ut&w/]o&w"r}-
 w&m;/

ud wifri fud wifv&w/]o&w"r}-w&m;/
 umv<w/ utfpm;vnfclv/]tumvd"r}-
 w&m;/

orm;uknfyElf orm;uvnf rji iElf raczuf
 Elf]at;- [kwfv, fvdOe&w/]{ [yd&w"r}w&m;/
 orm;ugovdud ffvnf uylyaqmi km;Elf/]
]byae, sd"r}-w&m;??

taumi ftqd cm;Elf/ omref o&w/ b, bl
 rqd tudvufi fclv/]ypw"vA"r}w&m;-vld

t&nfcsi f ajcmu&suftjyn&llumi f a [mclvmyg/

onfcsu&w&g tm;v&el' rudrhd rjyn|&vsi f b&m|
w&m; r [kw&|vdcl| ygw, f b&m;/

aemu&vpcu b&m;oi&u olv&m;aw&ll t"di &nf
½& csuftjzpf

]A [Ze [w&m, ?

A [Ze okg, ?

avmun&E&urth, }vd

-a [mv, fr [kw&gvm; b&m;/

r&d' gO&awmr& yXrO&u&w&|d& [E&h6O&ldomoem

jyl&pv&w&mr&fi-

]p&x b&di&0 pm&dHa' aox"r&P

A [Ze [w&m, A [Zeokg, avmun&E&urth, /}

]vb&aw&g t p&|t y&|jzpf&|vb&aw&g cr&fom

ok&z&|vb&aw&g v&w&f yll d&cr&fa t mi &pmi f

a½&su&|&|w&ma [nll&}-vd

b&m;oi&u f lbO&g' ay;awmf r&lygw, f

b&m;oi&u olv&u&| wyn&|u&6O&ldoltjzpf&pcsi f

qñ qEú dtaumi f xñzñm f u zñdon f d w d w f e f v m [m
] u b q u l f i f a w a m u m i f t k e m - a o l y d t u n f
 w e f e w l v h v m u b u b u l b r i w & m e l j y e f v s
 q i z b] b k m ; o u t e b & n f ; c u l u d - j z p f / d
 ' g u l d t " d i x m ; r f w m r [k w f g v m ; /
 b , y f r f q d u d v y n l f m ; a j r ; a w G & v m v s i f u l d f
 t v l y a p c s i q ñ ? u d f t j z p a p c s i q ñ t v l y e d p c i d m l u w m
 v l ' r ®
 w m r [k w f g v m ; b k m ; /
 ' g t j y i f t * k w f g v a l w m f ' l u e y j w f ' o e y j w f t p
 ½ d n f f w o k w i y g v a l w m p o n a f w r f i -

] v i t r s m ; b u d y f ; a t m i f
 v i t r s m ; c r f o m a t m i f
 v h v m u l i d c r f a t m i f a p m i f / s u z d
 v l d n f a [m x m ; a w G w y n l f w m f z w f c l y g w , f
 b k m ; /

' g a m u m i f b k m l w & m ; a w G u d a v l v m w l t c g
 v l u d e l f y d , l
 v s i f r e y g v m ; ? t x u f u b k m ; o u t e b w d w f e f c u l l o g '
 b k m f r w r f a ½ e m ; r i v i t r s m ; u l d t x # v i f k m ; a w m l } a v m u }

qld/vnf vitrm;jzpfv/]vbm;avmu}-uldapmi f/zuZd
a[mw, fvldem;vnfgjw, f owavmuvdb&m;rnefg
bt/

b&m;oi &w&m;awmfwu jyw/ avmuaw[m umr
avmu-1/2yavmu-t1/2yavmuqdv/ vebuqldv/ avmu
cnfy/ jzpfjw, f 'gem;vnzdwuf t1/2s b&m;wdb0ehfrn
w&pietw/ vr [kw/ ow0gaw/uldbwfrsi fygpdrfmywf
yl oi1/2? vubwfrsi fygmZdiusw, f/dwezZteditjri f
u0wmlunfrsi fay:v0fgw, f

'gallumi f wynfrwmuldqhrwae&mrn vluclwv/
vukrvm/ t, baw tygt0ifazmjfygtcsuawel rqrhygelld
wifut av0uf&m;jcif jzpfjw, f b&m;/

45/ y#pibryj' fjri0pf

t1/2s b&m;?

b&m;oi &w 0bwn0suf &nfe0csujzpfv/]A [Ze
[vlm, ? A [Ze okg, ? avmunElurth, }-uldaumi ft xnf
azmfv/ b&m;oi fvu0ldjzpfv/ t&d opnav;yg;w&m;xlu
'lu0&d opnel 'lu0rk , t&d opmudjyw/
orPa*gwru0on0rk 'tjzpf y0qmi 0w/]y#pi

orlyj' af' oem}-uld00pñ auasunufufem;vnñjidi fkm;
&r, jzpfygw, f 'guldem;vnfs b&mlv&mn;qkdm bm)-
qkdmuld tjri &S foñ;r, f jzpfygw, f

'gallumi f]0#flu@b&m}-ulzmfjw!]y#pibrylj' f
a' oem}-uld t&d opimuldf avlvmygr, f b&m;/

t½S b&m; [m ultm;jri fvd tckvdb&mbm;awmfy#d
ywfym½S f"rð&d t½S fjzpfvmmvmyg/ jri f m;aww! ultm;
ay:rñ ÓP f m;jrñ f yd yk ðv ðf q&mp f ygb! "r® ðhe f us
zw½l olloy f wmflyg/

wyn f wmf v b m; vn f ew! ob & m q k d m ow ð g aw & ll
tw ð v ð ç, cb 0 ç; tem* w ð 0 aw j y w! y # p i b r y l j' f u aw m l
t m; v h u y b a e aw m l r w i j f y aw m l y g b l / w y n f w m f t p r f t q d
(Hyothesis)wpck w i j f y g & ap b & m; /

t! gu-

]p ð v n f ð b o n m v n f ð w! o n f p l y e v p f h

r ð v m u f u l d f y: r ð v n f w! y # p i b r y l j' f b & m) - y g /

b&m;of [m a0;aomtallumi fxuf e) aomtallumi f
ulda [mav½S jw, f rñ 200 a u s n f y p f s i f , i f u m i & ll
b, ßufup ð db, ßufup ð n m ßufup ð d n m ßuf
r u p ð x a t m i f y p f e d w! ' h v u e f u f u x u f u d e l u m; a x m u f

xm;w| zkD|acni f lu@ tallumu&q|zpf|d b&m;oi fu
aemu|b0cEmtw|ufa [mb? ypl|f|f|w| pd|v|n|f|s|onm
vn|f|d|]wp|f|H|U|d|fy:u 'lu|ulca [mvm|v|dwyn|f|w|mf
ES|x| O|a|E|u|f|Lu|ud , Mun|fgw, f

46/ , aely#q|w|f|m, 1/2|f|y|k

]wp|f|H|U|d|fy:u 'lu|q|v|d aely#q|w|f|ce|f|w|f|f|
]'lu|q|v|d|1/2|U|w|muld|wyn|f|w|mf on|f|d|f|fgw, f b&m;/
wyn|f|w|mf|d|w&m;t|m;x|k|v|w|n| E&d|my|x|f|p|c|c|f|f|
cEm|f|ay:or0 r|v|w| r*1/2|u|d|u|si|U|y|gw, f x|d|f|v|l|u|m|v|si f
jz|p|f|? E&d|my|x|f|w|p|c|c|u|y|k|v|m U|m|v|si|jz|p|f| c|m;csuf
q|v|d| a0'emay:w|w| [m w|d|f|y|f|ew| v|e| v|w|y|jz|p|f| c|m;
csuf0'emuldx|u|v|mat|mi f|az|m|f|m|y| r [kv|f|m;/

x|u|aew| c|m;csufa0'emq|v|d|]'lu|q|v|d|w|f|f|w|f
Mun|y|? x|u|aew| c|m;csuf a0'emq|v|d|u|d|o|y|f|f|w|d|f tod
jz|p|f|t|ni f|v|d|f|a|ew|muld|r*1/2|u|d|u|si|f|f|;aew|v|d|wyn|f|w|mf|d
, b|w, fr [kv|f|g|v|m;2

c|m;csufq|v|d|v|d|Em|f| t|q|d| q|v|f|v|m|v|t|cg
on|f|q|v|d|c|E|f|n|f|d|v|l|u|d|v|f|f|s|b|m "mw|y|f|w|p|c|u
"mw|y|f|ay;aw|n| t|f|z|f|mwf x|u|f|m|y|gw, f

onfcg qkdg;wlp;csufsm; [m a<ni sfc&w/

r)

vlp wpcPcsi fNi dfoh;ygw, f onfvdvfmuld lu&?"

Ni d'fwm o&muldt&d mr*%ld, N) t&d opimuldvel vmyf

trism;tjzpf oluygw, f b&:/

'gallumi fwynfwmfbaelluw' t&d opim todm;

[m vel vmyfcpm;csufib&mrsm;cnf jzpf? cpm;csuftq&l

cpm;csuftq&jzpaumi f' cpm;csuftq&vdi d&me' Ni d&allumi f

wldd, baelluygw, f tm;vluvnf vmyfsm;cnf jzpa

ygw, f b&:/

b&;oif u vmyf]cpm;csuf' emqdu' lu°

tjzpf a [mclvmvm;qk'si f

]cpm;ra0' emv&v/ ysup)qkdg;oh&witjzpf

ob&muld' lu'Ptjzpf b&;oif a [mvmvg/

'gudif tmi fwynfwmf wifjygr, f

wynfwmf wifjyN)vsif t½s b&; oloyfufg/

]y#poryj' fa'oem)- [m b&mkvufid b&mkv&;

tppfzpfv d]obm&0¥ 'lu°q&vm wifjyga&p/

on&' oem [m 'lcedum, f r [medgeokw&Y

edge0*%h kwaf&wifruyg

bt b&;oif a [mwbwvdrn wdufdufygaomfS t&d

opnav;yg;eE| l|y| o| Oldif ygOi fawmcsnfygy| b&m;/

47/ b&m;o|fy;aomqlvmbf

]obm&0#allumi]zpw|lu@ vwa]rmu]d qd|mu
t|s| b&m;w|v|nf-

]r, |baE| obm&0¥ 'lu@wm armpewm, }-
ely| |s|jzpfm? &[efzpfm? |s|jylay;? &[efjylay;cygw, f
'gu b&m|n|g| csuf tppf

]v|law|uly;csi v|v| qlvmbf tppfjzpygw, f

x|j| f ou|efawmi fye|awm|

]ouv 0¥ 'lu@e|d|P e|le|ó

op|d|Pwm, }-e|

on|n|g| csuf|l| azm|yaeygw, f

tbnf|fygw|]obm&0¥ 'lu@ub|b, f|td|"|y|, f
azm|ell|uov| b&m;/

]0¥}-elyw|bu|f|d|wyn|f|w|mf em;v|n|csi f|e|f|v|d|
w|d|uy|v|defm t|b|d|ne|fn |s|allun|f|m]tv|t|0e|f| jzpf
y|d|q|- ponft|"|y|, f|m;t|y|if]0#q|i|&| 'lu@p|n|-ork,
op|n| 2yg;(ww- a' |op|med|0¥|)? usi (f*si f|v|d|)-ponfsm;

t"vj, ftawmfsm;rsn; azmfyxm;ygw, f teufy;awmvl-
]tzezeffnvwfomlumi]0#f-rnK/ulESf
 tus0yjuvlp&njzpfomlumi]0#f-rnK/
]0#f-onfuav0#fur0#f0yju0#[f
 onr0b0nf-ponjzif azmfyxm;awmvl-

y#poryj' fujw! 0#f0q0m[m -
]'l'ut&dopie' l'uerk, t&dopinuld
 jyw}-vdoabmaygurfw, f b&m;/

onfawmvl-

]obm&0#flu)-ud terw*%ob&mrh owoDgawG
 vnfewmqkrsif]qujzpf-awq0awmvl b&m;ouf, w/ tAsn
 uxeawud, &muæer, f b&m;oufukvnf v&e&em
 use
 r, f vlvnf v&efeyr, f

onfawmvl eMum;taxmufl&w/ zlxD
 o&cmi f luelvw/ e&aomtalumi fjzpfv/]vay:r&fvnvw/
 0#ob&m)-udx&ddvnlunlyr, f b&m;/

48/ ur0#ES0yju0#fquf

Oyrm wpe|k| wyn|fwmf r|vu]vaumi fav;yg?
b0aumi fav; &xm;wmyg)/ ud fE|w|fE|S|H| o|hyg;v|H|f|
]zd|(No.4=Heroin)-q|d| be|z|t|p|f|r|1/2|b;w| vaumi fav;
yg|v|d|o|x|m;ay;yg/

, ck taygiftoi faw|u| wyn|fwm|ud|; f|d|v|m
uud' lu|t|ay;q|z|p|w| be|z|(e|y|w|z|o|p|b|u|d|1/2|sv|si f|av|m
u|b|u|b|u|l|y|) N|d|e|f|y|? z|v|f|n|f| w|u|f|f|ay|g|-v|d|w|u, f
tr|e|f|u|d|r|o|b|l| t|q|u|d|t|a|u|mi|f|x|i|f| tr|e|f|u|d|tr|e|f|k|i|f|y|
wyn|fwmf|z|p|1/2|w| u|b|d|u|f|f|;-u|y|s|u|f|u|h|u|d|p|j|k|w, f
q|z|p|d|b|&m;/

on|f|d|tr|e|f|u|d|o|d| tr|e|f|u|d|tr|e|f|p|x|i|v|l|t|c|g
wyn|fwm|E|C|E|mi|g;yg; [m Oyg' g|e|f|p|a|o;w| y|u|u|E|ny| 1/2|g|a|o;
w, f]v|t|p|p|y|)-&|e|y|g|a|o;w, f]v|t|[k|w|v|v|y|s|u|b|0|)-
r[k|w|a|o;yg|b|/ z|p|1/2|w|m|e|y| r|o|o|v|d|v|e|f|u|;w|t|r|l|[m u|d|e|f|
1/2|S|d|r|w| um, u|t|? z|e|p|y|f|a|j|m|w| O|p|u|t|? z|e|S|y|w|b|u|l|y|
B|u|p|n|f|w| raem|u|t|t|aw|[m r|o|r|m|w|v|e|f|u|;w| um, u|t|t|
O|p|u|t|t|raem|u|t|t|aw|G| o|b|[k|w|f|t|b|o|c|j|&aw|G| r[k|w|f|g|v|m;e|

on|f|w|m|t|al|u|mi|f|1/2|sv|si f|t|u|z|z|p|v, G|e|d|w|m|wyn|f|
aw|m|f|f| b|mt|u|z|z|p|f|v|e|

z|e|S|y|w|t|u|b|k|v|u| aem|u|b|0|u|r|S| tyg, O|y|u|f|u|d|
j|z|p|a|p|r|f|v|m;e|

tcdsufciftu& ray;awmlbt;vm;_ b&M;/

on&el Ar bmmaww& ulu uld jzpcsi vldjzpf
vsi fulumi? rjzpcsi fulqdvldmuygw, f

onfvdulubm roldwmm [kwf u& tallumi fajm
yg q&si fulu tallumi fyj-v&ajym&ajm? ultallumi fuld
wpp&wpp&vnf roldu/ ultallumi fuld rold&itji f
ultu& q&si fnf v&v&sm;vsm; rjri&uygbt b&M;/

tpOfqufr&vmu , b&vmu q&mb&f&awwG
a[majym&w&w&f]ujy&or& jzpf&or& t&av&[m
ujy&ol rar&f&ujy&w& ulu&sm;cn&f]-vd, b&M;uygw, f

'guld t&y&f&ri& ajym&uwmu]oltou&w&f&si f
uld f&f& tou&vd, f o&Dp&nc&v&si fuld f&f& Op&ni&f&yg;r, f-
q&w, f ow&v&mc&cl&v&aw&u u&z&pl&uly&? tou&v&cl&v&?
Op&ni&f&w&aw&u t&u&f&, f&bd&w, f on&f&u&f&y pum;
aw&[m t&u&f&z&pv, f&q&si&f&w&mi&f t&u&f&f&sm; r [kw&ubl
tai&tou&f&t&u&f&qu&f&u&f&sm;r& jzpl&f&w&w& t&u&f& jzpf&g
w, f

onfvdul<&ul&ul&, lwm [m o&Edi "r" tumvd

"rawg rjzpfygbt/ wu, f jzpf/mcsi fsvnf jzpf fba wml
u<u< O<u< f jzpf m ra&r&m jzpfeygw, f]o' dH
yguH Zaew< q< jylaomt w< f t u< jzpfw, f q< m< vnf
rud< f< wml ygbt/

b&m; o< f u< wml raumi f< wml yf raumi f< u< y; r<
y< v<

], ur< u< d< E< u< v< s< PH0g ygyuH0g?
awoH'g, m'g b0< d< E<

v< d< t< u< i< f u< l< y< k< t< aumi f< u< jzpf< raumi f< u< jzpf
ap/ x< jylaomu< ES< f< vaom tar< u< d< c< u< left< jzpf, f< v< d<
ajm< x< m; ygw, f

]j< y< k< m< e< l< v< h< w< t< u< k< a< y< r< i< -y<]o' d< H< y< g< u< H< Zaew< d< v< d<
vnf a[m< x< m; y< gw? t< u< i< f r< a< p< u< d< i< f< x< b< a< p< ES< f< vaom
tyi< f< t< o< u< d< y< r< n< f< v< d<], m' d< H< O< y< aw< A< Z< w< m' d< H< [< aw
z< v<]-v< d< a[m< x< m; ygw, f

on< f< j< y< i< f<]u< l< u< k< a< y< y< w< b< u< l< y< a, mi O< g; O< g;
rjzpf< a< t< m< i< f< q< k< m; j< y< e< f< v< mu

]u< v< s< m< P< u< m< d< p< u< v< s< m< P< ygyum< d< p< ygyuH<
]aumi f< w< l< y< j< k< v< s< i< f< v< aumi f< jzpf, f

raumi fwlulijvsi f raumi fo=vlqjzpf, f-
qk/mygyj

}b&m;oi [m olv&m;awuknf]oEpd*Pftum
vd*PF-uae wpyj;m;om;rs ravnygb? Bupnp&mvnf
rvbt ajmygw, f onftcswawhW]tutw&m;}ud
wynfwmvldazmfkw&ygr, f b&m;/

onEudjufqufvmdroEdm; jzplEvd b&m;
oi ajymcsi fvV uleDjgufqufud em;rvnEuvd
y#poryj' f

[m olb0awmi f jcm;&wmyg/

wynfwmvnf oyl&doawmfumi f trb r&ru
oi&w/ tbdre & [efynm/5 vynm/5dqobawG a&;w/

pmtyawutoel
]tvis b0u uEumi f tcb0jzpf&wn? tck
b0uEumi f aemi b0jzpf&rvbES DjuEud
pofv n f/5bm? onmvn f/5bm pyplE f
wpf/5v muEud fy:rn wpqufvnfrjri f
b? olb0jcm;tjri f jzpcjgw, f-b&m;/

' galumi f

]uES Djuufquf- [m y#poryj' frita&;
tBudqH t, Itq jzpfjgw, f onft, lrs;

vsifb&mlv&m;uldtodir,ygr, f

'gallumi fAK'bmomavmuBuD wpcKvN[m]ult:ppfēl
]ullujy/vl' lu[⊕]ppf aymu[⊕]fevd ulduG fawG t, Gf, Gf
 trō; rō; jzplU&ygw, f b&m; oū fudvb&m; tizpfem; rvnf
 Mub? ewf&m; (God) tizpf rdy: a&muōō; apygw, f ajray:
 u wynbōmOuawēl ta0; BuD a0; oō; wv c&ygw, f
 rdy: u b&mpum; uldvawē; rvnfluygbt/
 ajray:
 u vbm; AK'ā [mwY b&mpum; ulbm em; vnlUwmyg/
 'gallumi f b&m; [m rdy: a&muōō; awml b&mpum; tppāfwG
 aymulfyD avmu vbm; awG N dcf rrl r&awmlvmyg/ O#flu[⊕]
 ob&mōxj rō jrkyfyD& i f onfael' O vshf jrkyfiellU&wm
 'gallumi f r [kvfgvm; /

b&m; oū fenfay; xm; wY enfrēv rfrēēl Bukpm; tm;
 xkwf sif plyō; jzpf, qkdY O|meortg tp^{1/2}slY ortgw&m;
 av; yg; uld yptlyD? pDyō; a&;? Buldyō; a&; awGsn
]twvdfuallumi f csfomvm? ul^{1/2}d OP^{1/2}slvdrj - vD
 qkdqD vavosi fvnf]owDgwpcK ulvpclyD - pvmawG
 ajymv lajym? tm; tm; ^{1/2}d twvdfōuuldsnf ylt: aelluvD
 yelAluwa [wlrpōh' dsk] a&mu[⊕]fevlyD? , aeAK' bmbmōi fawG

rwlvufBudyi? vlvrvs jzpfellU&wmyg b&m;/
 vlaw[m]ud bmvlyf/b brijz&wmyg }-qkw/
 udjy&ye/ udjz&yudbyf) ocl fgw, f roci vbl[m
 p&fjynbel t½;yj ½&jr, f 'galumi f vly&yejz&yud
 jyEldv/ yk vaw& cOfuyUygw, f
 onykvaw& ewe/ ajymvsi f ewEud
 "mvEajymvsi f "mvEud
 b&wmeajymvsi f b&wmeEud
 euveajymvsi f euveEud
 aA' iEajymvsi f aA' iEud,
 zeQi f½Eajymvsi f zeQi f½Eud
 xmO&b&m;Eajymvsi f xmO&b&m;ud
 ponjizif ud be&me/ Jur0#E/ Oqju0#f tqufid
 oEbl"reus? tumvd"reus em;rvnvd, Munfl
 tr&ud uluG fitz& jzpf&wmyg b&m;/
 ol Munfe/ ud f Munfl rwdqldvtg y#gu©
 jzpluyefgw, f onfcg &efly0;cg avmubd rli dfrsf
 jzpf&ygw, f
 'g[m]ulle]Oqjuftqufild0a00g;0g; em;vn&m;
 vldjzpfgw, f onf MunfudG fluae a½b0-aemub0
 t, ! wrvE0g' t, lawe/ vlawudajcmuf&fjsgG bdf
 of flyb) bmoma&;q&maw[m vlawuld p0fpm;a0zef

toO P f a t m i f j y l u y g w , f
 o m w t w u f
] o p y i & t u b f c u e l w w l v m b - o u i i &
 o a l m u } - p w l v m b f p n f - t y l t a z m f t
 a u s n f a p m a w u l d , l u y g w , f o n b o u l d
 p e f w e r f u l d n f o n b a w G t v e u l d e f
 a v ; v y g w , f - b & m ; /

49/ O g j u f t & r f

' g a l l u m i f u a l l u m i j z p w l O g j u f t & u d w y n l f w m f
 o j d i f
 e m ; v n f x m ; w l b & m b i f t m a b m * t w i d f a v t u y f g & a p /
 w y n l f w m f z k b w l u l j y l d w m e l w p q u v n f
 w p b m w n f j z p w l] z k b o l t j z p f z k b r m a v ;
 t j z p f u l d c u j c i f u f i f b o r j c m ? u m , - X m e
 r j c m ? u m v r j c m ? y a , m * r j c m ; b l z k b r m ; b o
 c s u j c i f a & m u b t ; w m [m b & m o u f n e j f y w l
] u l l t u s (o g j u) ; y g y l

t v m ; w l o w f u l y k o l [m j y l d w m e l o w b o l t j z p f
 d o w l y k o l [m v n f d o w m e l d o l t j z p f c s u j c i f z p w m [m

]Ogjuſ tppgy/ onfu& Ogjuſ&ulcEmay: wilUnif
viſofElygw, f b, bl odnjzpaſ? b, bl rodnf
jzpaſ onftjzpeuldud ſu oæygw, f

uld ſlyſvm owdxm;rs/ldud ſuro&ſi ſwmi ſſ
ajymUygp/ld ud ſly&yft rlud ud ſud ſpmi ſwſu
oæygw, f b&m;/

uld ſud ſpmi ſwſuſm onſululcpjykwſu yg0i ſe
w/ OdmP(ſemrlyfoVm, we-zó -a0' em)awjzpv/ Ogjuſ
r[kwſygm;ç

Ogjuſſmuvnf p0z/lye/ p0eſpwodſemruſm
av;yg;awſ r[kwſygm;ç [', Ow/ſi wiſuſewmyg/
, ael aq;ynmtwlvuſu) wlvuſeygw, f 'g
allumiſ vawſi pſſſm;plſf apwemygye/ jykvlyſdſw/ſ
twiſ vtEmq/ſ(ſell)awſſi vma&muſiſew, ſldo&yg
w, f avmbxſuſi favmbq/ſwſ a'goxſuſi fa'go
q/ſwſ allumufſi fallumufſwſwſ Orfomviſ Orfom
w/ſwſwſ jzpaſy:aew, ſldq/ſw, f 'g[m vlykhaqmiſ
½ſuſuſwſ[m yſuſoſ;çayſuſoſ;bl &i ſuſwſwſwſ
tjzpf ajymi ſuſewuldazniſjciſ jzpfygw, f

'gallumiſ Ogjuſtjzpeuld , aelſajyme/ ajym&viſi
aumiſonjzpaſç raumiſonjzpaſ oſ ſldſr/ tcuſ

tvu(Data)awudueylwmswOP(Memory)rfi odfx;m;
wme! rwb;vm;ç

00aPufu rswOPtcef(Brain cell)ajrmujf;pb;rfi
odfx;m;wm/ aemi ftallumi f wldqld/si f onfsw6m;x;m;
wme! jyejyef wdlunluw, fr [kwfgvm;/ ropd/fk
odfx;m;w! rswOP6nmyg/ 'grs [kwf b0i fuso;wm
qdsi f b0i fkrswfx;m;w! rswOP6nmyg/ jye60fpm;vsi f
ay:vmwmygyl b&m;/

'gudy&rw+bd'ru b, f,lymygovç

on0yu& onmrswOPe! ywbul;f) y&rw+bd
"ru aumi faumi f r/s fyEldfgbt/ b0i qldmuvnf
0yu6nmpd/fygy/ pd/vld;rfi onmu ygaewmy! tlg
uld fpmi fwy? 0yuEldac:wmyg/ tlguld b0i vldvgyf
wldac:wmyg/

uld fvyfvpcludogly) auey6;vsi f]b0i Eld
uso;wmy)el wtm;uldueyvl'a0' enjzpvfm 0yuf r [kwfg
vm;/ uld fyclvmudpd/fvl'si fropd;u jyeafzmywm [m
vgyfmr [kwfgvm;? 'gulduld fgyf uld jyeajcmuv, f
vldajmlyygw, f

wi jycwltwldf-

vbwf;si f owlywme! ow6-cu;ci f;zpf

dd/sif ddywme! ddb-csujci fzpf
 vdf/sif vdfwme! vdf-csujci fzpf
 tnbkm;vsi f tnbkm;lywme! tnbkm;ol csujci f
 jzpf
 rmebu/sif rmebm;lywme! rmebu/c-sujci fzpf
 rauey/sif raueylywme! rauey/c csujci fzpf
 umrut;vsi f ut;lywme! umrut;ol-csujci fzpf
 qd/sif qdywme! qdb-csujci fzpf
 ay;urfvsi f ay;lywme! ay;urf-csujci fzpf
 olvapmi/sif qjzwcsucsyd papmi vme! olvapmi f
 ol-csujci fzpf w&m;xld/sif pxldwme! w&m;xld-csuf
 jci fzpf pwl]0yuf ut)-uldcsujci f&ygw, f

'gallumi f tajm-tjk-tae b, lltjzpf uryx
 ajrmu f tmi omvlyf oltvlyfpi jylwme! tust0yuf m
 aemu b0 rapmi ygbt/ aemi b0rajyme! aemu vppuef;
 awmi f rjcm;ygbt/

v&ut;w! tjm-tajm-tae wpclyklykldf
 wme! jylbtjzpf csujci f &wmy!

vlywme! teE&ypö owel vlybtjzpf&w, f
 vldajmvsi f &r, fci ygw, f

]jy**l**o**t**jz**p**f-ud' kw d ob&mywffn b&m;oi fu a'
 oemOsdmot& ajymi fa [mvm]Zmw**g**z**p**j**c**i**f**)ygy/
 'gub**l**-
]rod**l**jy**k**v**y**f?
 jy**k**v**y**awm**l**]&1/2**l**-vd
 wyn**l**wm**l**do**l**m;&wm r [kwfgvm;/
 on**g**u**f**& [m oE**l**"r[®] tumvd**r***P**el** jyn**f**
 p**l**y**f**? twu**l**Op&w&m;jz**p**f**l**dbmwu**e**r**l** bu**p**n**l**ep&m rvd
 y**g**bl/ ue**w**l w&m;*P**aw**m**aw**el p**l**l**u**n**l**si**l**fn**f** t**u**el
 jyn**l**wmudaw&y**g**r, f

50/ ualvom-ul**l**o**g**u**l**q**l**m v**l**m;¿

on**f**jy**k**v**y**l**l**d&1/2**l** t**u**o**g**u**f** [m bmv/
 on**f** t**u**o**g**u**j**z**p**atmi f**l**y**l**vm v**l**m;/
 vel v**l**tp**l**ty**l**z**p**w**l** O**i**fvx**l**afv? tp**l**1/2**l**maw**l**
 u v**l**vmv**l**;/ on**g**u**f** tr**l**-tr**l**ed**l**cm;a**0**ze**f**ob**l**
 el 'g**v**l**l**vm-aumi**l**fw, c**l**ew, fxi**l**wefu y**l**u**l**Ent**l**vm

(rlva&;aomrllurf)

ygvmcl/vmy/ roEdm; aumi fEdv, fi v/ uavom(tOZD)
u dclvd twuld (yÜüEm)u um, uH-OpulH-raemuH
ulblyg;vêEü;r(tbôc&)awüdvlyfv, f b, fcl
vlt pãf tyidfurs vêEü;riuludvlyfvmr [kwfgbt/ uav
omuom vlyfvmtppf jzpfgw, f

uavomuldtpp/ly/ ulu jzpf&vmyg/ ululdtpp/ly/
OgjuEü jzpf&vmyg/ wpcüubxmully/ aemu fvpck jzpf/m
&vmyg/ vjzpfv/ yÜüEmEü Oifv xüfv tp 1/2 v/ vlt pãf
tyidfawü vlyfv r [kwfgbt/ uavomr 1/2 sif t bôc&
xclv/ vêEü;riul b, f jzpfv/ ul jzpfv sif Ogju f
b, f jzpfv/ r jzpfgw/

'gallumi fyÜüEmvnf dclv uavom r 1/2 v/ bukq
r v/ 1/2 fo;vdolê*klwidfav;y) tjlxnftaeel 1/2 b r
jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f uavom-ul-Ogju f m vlvnf r [kwf
ovidvlt pãf tyidfvnf r [kwfgbt/ wpcüubxmully/
wpcjzpfaw/] tjzpf-awbom jzpfgw, f

onftjzpa w [m 1/2 fo; 1/2 yid bukq u uclv
Zmwlytwid yÜüEmu vclEae&vmy/ 'gallumi f uav
om-ul-Ogju allumi f &vmw/ yÜüEm [m rvtjlxnEEm

r[kwfwmbl ta&mi ft qd k m; &w! qd&jzpfv!-0

] t p f u a l v o m a l u m i j z p f v l c e i n (O g) O y g ' g e u e i m t j z p f
jzpf gw, f ' g [m u l l j y k w t u s d O g t u f g /

51/ Oyg'geuEim b, f&lvwmvJ

quifawm! Oyg'geuEim u d b, f&lv, f a v l v m y g l
r, f v l y f d r v l v e f u s n u l [m y s u f o t i ; y g b t ? j y, f o t i ;
y g b t ? a y s u f o t i ; y g b t / u b w i d i j y l y i p e i f d r f b y u u e i m
a v ; [m t o i a j y m i f o t i ; y g w, f

] u b w i d i q d m u l l P f t & n f c s i f y g / o n t j z p f
[m u l l y k w e f u y u u e i m l r w a w m l y g b t / u l l y f d u r y x
a j r m u f v m e l u l l w p f m ; w n f w a e w l] v l y b l t j z p f - u d
& i f u s u & i f u s u l l y a j y m i f v m y g / o n f f a j y m a e v l b m & i f
u s u & i f u s u f [m l u m w m y g ? w u, t j z p f u r l u m y g b t /
u l l y f u s u f v m O g t u f g /

u l l O g t u f q u e i d O y r m a y ; & v s i f r f e u O g ; j z p f v l
O y r m ? q e f u a e x r i j z p f m w l O y r m ? u a v ; u a e v i l , f
v l 1/2 f v l w f v b u d j z p f m w l O y r m ? O g ; w p f l w n f & l
t & i f e l

tzm; OyrmaWjzpfgw, f ulldjuf m toifjcm; wom;
wnfjzpfvld {uwjzpvld ulwefk(Og) t&nftcsi fel
Ogju&wefk(Og)t&nftcsifu rwlygbt/ onf&vnf
emewa jzpfgw, f b&m;/

onf& ulwefkubzkdmyly/ ubldm ubkrf
tubkrf& apwemawyg/ ½kyf&ig;yg;vlel emrf&rn
jzpfldfgw, f ½kyfm&ig;yg;vlel "n&ldtm&lylyd jzpfldf
ygw, f]ubvmubvH Z[]-qldmu onf&wefk]ud
avomtp]-ygvduavomtpuld, cidjicif jzpfgw, f
'gallumi f]ulld uavom-ygygw, f/

onful]- [m]Ox&t&aumufsi faZmrjzpfvM ap
wemawyg/ Oxp&vfm 'g&rnitm&wldic&wml 'g&tvdicf
ouqld&(tvi fa&mi f tmumo? Oga, m"mvftmayg"mvf
x'yxO [', Owpw/ tultnd tyty&vwug Es&lof
reodm&allumi fubkrf tubkrf&fjzpf&wmalumi f]p&f-
qldm y&rwf tp&vfyldfuav;awg wldic&lygi fpxm;w/
tjzpfuav;gyy/

'guld, ael og&nfus oim&aw/ p&vgnmt&u
op&v(The Conscious) vldqldy/ 'gallumi freodm&allumi f
uavomyg-ryg jzpf&awml uavomygvsifubkrf tuk

oldf ualvom rygvsif]Bud mrw)-jzpfjgw, f 'gallumi f
ubldf tubldfw/ ulw[m ualvomallumi]zpfv/ ulgy/
b&m;/

52/ [', Owk

onfntallumi fqllvld reodum&qdv/ pd/vnfv/
][', }-Owkudppplun&atmiyg/ tbdm uawm/][',
Owk-vld jyygw, f t|uxmu ESv[hom vEPfx/2d
yamuaplyrmPü wnaom ESvao; vuvpqrfrwnv/
1/2Owk/tjzpf jyygw, f

avmi fmz&du a'guvmlom;ewfyXrqll ESvttpm;
xdubay;ly? oltjzpfw& orbaqf&aw& oklyf&aw&ld
wpcr0 tr&t, f r/2dov/twuf t|uxmujw/ [',
Owk uawm/ rldf mawmlygbt? ysujy, feygly

wpcg ogy nmujw/ ObaEbuEjy&awm/ rsvOPf
odfqnf xm;ly) emA&Mumaw(uywv/
tcsuftvu(Data)aw&ld'g-bmy&, f vldbmomijeyly)
cpm;w&0'em tjyiftaysay: rlvnly) ESvtr& vmxcdif
jy&f&m/ on&fwml ObaEbu&ldmu
vnf][', Owk- r[kwjy&gbt/

onOpaEsiucll fvdvufboudarll? uld fod
 w/ ae&yjcm;Edflawu pum;awfUajm? onljifbOjcm;awfUd
 oawfuplawG1/2jw, f'gulvDi pm,& fvlajmUwmyg/
 twofboud oaw, fqlv/ vloipm;2000ausmEd
 olawoejyclw yk'vraE aemuclaw1/2stuf&-

]vDi pm,qldmawcl mjiyfu pofvift 1/2clwefom
pofviftwif ul food&boudajmEidj? tbnfift 1/2f
ulvme/ tbn&ll boudrajmEidvntb.}-vbwijfwm
 zwclblygw, f aq;Og;ulovdOpaEsiuf e*tdwif jyejzf
 awm/ onfOjcm;pum;awf toawcl m jyefymuof; jyefg
 w, f 'galLumi f vDi pm;qd/ tjzpfawcl m OpaEsiufn pofv
 vbfm/ d vftjzpfjzpalLumi f onfel OpaEsiufolawoers;
 t& oclm&yglv/

'galLumi f][', Owk&-&ll t&uldwynfwm&ll aus
 Zt1/2 G&norm;awf t&aumujf ovdvtEin&ll ZDobmOjzpfO f
 (Biological Mechanism) wpcvll vnfwfs]optv f-ay:wm
 allLumi f][', Owkqldm vtEin&ll ZDobmOjzpfO f-uld lsi f
 t|uxmelvnf rqeEusif oydvnf tDi cl Eujzpfgr, f
 b, ftoynm1/2 f b, fwwfym1/2 Eurs rji i fclw racs
 zuEidv/ ry, Eidv/tjri f jzpfgr, f b&m;/

53/ Oqjuqlm ulki Eusujci ftjzpf

OqjuEawml Oqju f m ulwom;wnf? wxyvnf
wwl xyvnljci fjpawml]ul<jzpfgy/ 'gayr' ulvnf
r [kvb;qlm txufn ½s fjllygyl

[d/fgwLmrubk/jzpf/si fo [d/umrOp&ubv
Oqju f m a0'em(cipm;r)? ora, m*"r, DZupwF
apwodif

ocj&(tm;xkrf)awG xyvlygy/ tvm;wl ½yftay: tm/km;
lyjkw ½yubk/f emftay:tm/km;lyjkw t½yubk/fwG
[mvnf pmet *lj? a0'emawG xyvjzpfw ½yOqju f t½y
OqjuawG &lygw, f

onfdtvm;wwl tubkEawml Oqju f&ud
tbrm xyvjzpfv, frjybl/ trcqlsif ullybrl
&wOqju f m xyvl jzpf&fygy/

[d/fw t [d/fubkftubkfull r½b) t [d/f
ubkOqju f (t [d/ftubkOqjuEawml jyjeygw, f
[d/fgw tubkOqju f idrjygbt/

'gayr' ubkOgjuawmi fubkrel wpqifvnf
wxyfvnfjzpfv, qelwml [d'fjw/ tubkOgju/vnf
tubkrel wpqifvnf wpxyfvnf jzpf&fnyg/

'grbm b&m;ou f[mawmifw/]o' dH yguH Zaewjey
, lurf u&d Ed uvsmPH Og ygyuH Og? awoH 'g, m'g
bOod Ed jzpfnyg/], m' dH Oyaw AZH wml dH [&aw
zvB-jzpfnyg/

'gayr'

]y&rwtbdrnu o[d'fubkOgjufuld

t&jyrxmygbl/

tbdrnu o[d'fubkOgjufuld (t[d'ftubkOgjufuld
Ogjufuljzpfv, fjyxmygw, f 'gOgjuft&[m rreEdjgbl?
o' dH yguH Zaewdrjzpfv/ ES/ HoG fallumiBm t[d'f
ubkOgjufuljzpfvmyg/ o[d'fubkOgjufuljzpfv, f
qksif vitay:rn jzpfvmaLumiF]unBawa ObZv)t &
vay:rn tyg, fbl owDgom;aw&ll tjzpfvG ay:vG fferf
jzpfjgw, f

tyg, fblbm;awftr [d'f/2b) t[d'f d'f v;awG
elbm aew, f qd'f vmyg/ [d'f/2s'f bmpd'f aellurfv/
jylcgrwipd'f/m;? 'gqdbud mpd'f/m;/ 'guldw&pinefwG

yuwjzpfwŋ a/ŋtjzpfŋ m ajymi froŋ;ygŋbt/ tvm;wlygyŋ
uŋuŋaeajymi ŋyŋ Oŋdwiŋzpfŋmwŋ Oŋjuŋfŋ m uŋiŋEisuŋfŋd
yŋwefajymi foŋ;ayŋŋ oluŋnŋŋqmuŋwŋŋ tajcclypŋŋfjzpfwŋŋ
uŋwomŋ[m yuwŋdŋjzpfŋdrpŋŋŋygŋbt/ ygŋŋŋŋ ygvsuŋŋgyŋ
bŋ&m;/

'gallumiŋf

uŋwom-uŋOŋjuŋfŋ m vrŋ[kwŋbŋ] uŋwomŋŋ

tjzpfwŋG ajymi foŋ;jiŋ fom jzpfŋgw, f

'gallumiŋf uŋŋOŋjuŋfidonŋŋdwwmukŋnf oŋgyŋ
r, f uŋŋOŋjuŋfŋŋ oabmowŋdŋtŋnfciŋ? weŋŋd upawŋG
uŋŋm;xŋjcm;wmukŋnf oŋgyŋr, f 'g[m]uŋŋelŋ]uŋŋŋtutŋG
udaŋzeŋfŋd m jzpfŋgw, f yŋŋŋŋcm;ozŋdŋawmŋŋ talumiŋf-
tutŋŋŋwudqupyf oŋgyŋOŋr, f bŋ&m;/

55/ uŋwom-uŋOŋjuŋfŋŋ talumiŋfEŋŋŋuŋŋ

t|s| b&m;?

onf u|l|umi|z|p|w| O|y|u|f|v|y|b|t|z|p|f| m y|ü|ü|E|m
 ay:r|f|y|l|j|z|p|æ|y|g|w, f y|ü|ü|E|m|on|f|o|l|u|d|t|O|z|h|q|d|w| u|a|v|
 om|u|c|l|f|v|d|t|b|d|c|j|&|u|l|d|j|y|k|a|r|l| j|y|b|t|p|p|f| m y|ü|ü|E|m
 (v|t|p|p|f| r| [k|v|f|g|b|t|? t|O|z|h|q|d|w|]u|a|v|o|m|}y|g|/
 u|a|v|o|m| [m v|r| [k|v|f|g|b|t|/
 y|ü|ü|E|m|(v|t|p|p|f|u| u|a|v|o|m|&|l| t|c|l|f|c|y|g|/

Oyrm|t|m;|j|z|i|f|e|w|O|i|ö|n|f| m O|i|v|e|w|f|w|d|f|w|d|f| a|j|m
 q|j|k|l| v|y|ö|;|y|g|w, f y|r|m|t|m;|j|z|i|f|y|c|e|f|u|l|a|u|m|e|w|f|O|i|v|, f
 q|k|s|i|f|o|l|t|j|y|k|r|l| t|a|j|m|t|q|d|t|a|e|t|x|d|z|p|w| x|e|f|&|n|p|w|l|
 a|o|&|n|f|o|m|u|p|m;|l|y|d| &|ö|&|l|u|d|y|g|u|f|a|v|u|f|n|v|b|a|b|m|a|w|g|
 u|d|e|w|O|i|ö|n|ü| a|j|m|q|j|k|l|l|y|d| o|n|e|w|f|w|d|f|w|d|f| r|s|u|E|ä|e|
 r|s|u|E|ä|x|m;| j|z|p|æ|y|g|w, f o|n|e|w|f|&|ü|ö|;|a|w|m|l| e|w|f|O|i|ö|
 o|u| o|b|m|a|j|m|v|d|b|m|a|j|m|w, f b|m|v|y|f|d|b|m|v|y|v|, f|r|o|d|
 j|z|p|æ|w|w|y|g|w, f w|u, f|u|d|y|c|e|f|u|l|a|u|m|e|w|f| "m|w|p|O|i|f|
 w|m|u|d|a|j|m|w|m|y|g|/ v|y|f|y|d| e|w|O|i|v|mu|a|w|m|l| v|d|q|i|f|w|y|g|/

o|n|æ|&|m|r|i| v|l| [m y|ü|ü|E|m|l| w|h|n|y|g|w, f y|t|w|e|w|f|
 u|a|v|o|m|w|h|n|y|g|w, f v|u|d|m|w|p|O|i|w|e|w|ü| c|l|f|w|l| t|w|d|f|w|d|f|
 a|j|m|q|j|k|l| a|e|x|l|f|m| [m]u|l|l|j|z|p|y|g|w, f a|y|:|v|m|w|l| e|w|O|i|f|
 o|n|y|f| [m]O|y|g'|g|e|u|E|m|}-e|l| w|h|n|y|g|w, f

tvm:wl ½yfo;½yfwG Zmw&lyfH trkkel vly&,
 uwmvnf BukqU cldfvm jzpfygw, f BukqS tdbfrc&
 vsif&lyfo;&lyf m Zmw&lyf&sm twldfwdf jylMy&Eldf&
 r[kwfygbt/ BukqU cldfvbm BukqEldfwtwldfwdf
 Zmwf
 &lyf&mybludylMy&:jicif jzpfygw, f onf& &lyfo;&lyf
 yúuEm wlygw, f BukqE ualvom wlygw, f &lyfo;vlyf
 &wmeI]uH-wlnlygw, f Zmw&lyfE]Oyg'geuEm}
 wlygw, f

'gallumiF vqlw/ yúuEmpu&lyf m ornyoi fawI
 ualvom&I armi f&S fvmuld&lyf) ajmqlyraexldfwtcg
]uH-jzpfygw, f onfulujylrvly&S;wIt wldf
 ualvompu&lyfH
 opfx&uf/mygw, f 'g[m]ualvomZmw&lyf-yl jzpfygw, f
 wp&enfajm&vsif]u&lyf-yl jzpfygw, f

umrualvom&I tarmi ftES c&vsif umrpu&lyfH
 umrZmw&lyfH umru&lyf x&ufygw, f

½yualvom&I tarmi ftES c&vsif ½y pu&lyfH ½y
 Zmw&lyfH ½yul&lyfH x&uf/mygw, f

t½yualvom&I tarmi ftES f c&vsif t½y pu&lyfH

tom;ta&mi f t&yfarmi f!tvtxnfnf ajymi froth;
ygbt/ avsnroth;-yldoth;ygbt/ pmevfnf ythoth;ygbt/
xt;xtqefqefvfnf jzpfoth;ygbt/

onfvlay:rn wi few! tpvvnf[hom]uavom
tnpftallu;? acsanof-om uifpilyd jzlpif pilu, f
, Oafus? jri f woth;wj|vtjzpfom &wmyg b&m;/

'gallumi f b&m;of u ol[m]wdplu } aq;q&mbud
vldajymvm[m uavomtemukw! orm;awmfud jzpf/vly/
uavom tallu;tanfawudcOgcs oepi ay;vly/

aq;orm;awmf&ll aq;ulenfulunf;si form;awmf
ppppawG[m vlemukw!t cg onfvlem[m
bmvrsvvnfv; bm tom;ta&mi f&v;bm&mx;-
*P&f&v; pwl j' yf
jzpfv orwopjri e r lunfygbt/ onfvlem[m bmtaumi f
vnf qdm r lunb; qkqgw, f

tvm;wl 1/2yfpavf pavf emrf pavf pavf vdb, fvd
jzpfyufew, f qdwl y&rwopmevfnf r lunfygbt/
onfvlem

cEmrni jzpfy:aew! a&m*g&lltruplud lunfygw, f a&m*g&ll
trvuPmulbm lunfygw, f

'gu aq;orm;awmaw[m tpa/tpa/jzpw/ ½yemrf
y&rwf tjri&? taumi jzpw/ orkw djri e yg rllunbl
]trtrljzpw/ vuPme/ wezot&nftcsi fulj lllunlv m
xi ½n; ygw, f

xllwl w&m; o lllpppaww w&m; p&i f/si f taumi f
ul&nf rllunlv gb/? taumi ll tajcctpa/tpa/jzpw/
½yemrf ul&nf rllunlv gb;/ onftaumi jzpw/ j' yfu
bmtr luldul; v&bv/ bm&n ½c f suel ul; v&bv qld/
apwem]ul (Intention) ul lllunlv gw, f 'gvnf trtr luld
llunlv m xi ½n; ygw, f b&m;/

b&m; o l f nf onf gyl/ vql d/ taumi jfyid
llunlv orkw djri f&m? ½yemrf qld/ tpa/tpa/llunlv
y&rwf tjri e yg rllunlv gb/ tbnf vay:rn &pywif d yf
aew/ ualvoma llumi jzpw/]' lu qld/ trtr ll vuPmud
½w/]t&d mtjri f&bm llunlv qd qlvm jzpw gw, f

56/ vES'fOyg' geuEm' lu[m wpj&mpd

'g[m b&m; o ll trsm; o aew/ todiae c& l u b d/

to gyl/
]v&ll y&y e jzpw f m vr [kw b } -vll ve/

ualvoma- uH O j u l d c m o j d i f j z p w g w, f

'gallumi f vlay:rn &pfwzpfv;aew! ualvo0#f
ure0#f0gju0#faw[m vr[kwfjbt/ tpawvg/ wpcgav;
pvlybwl]bt} pol fclwl tpawvg? jyd-ptol fclwl
tpvg/ tyypnfawvg? ya, m*awvg/ y&yprnf(y&avmu)
yg/ 'g[m Oyg'geuEm jzpfgw, f

txuEuay:cw! ewoi onOymrn vESf yüüEm?
Oifwiyewel ualvom? ewoi onel Oyg'geuEm xyvzpf
allumi f/ ½kyfo;Oymrn ½kyfo;el yüüEm? Bukqbel
ualvom? Zmw&yl Oyg'geuEm xyvzpfallumi f aznjfcllyl
jzpfgw, f

onfn ewoi clwl? &kyfo;&ylwvly yüüEm
qlvm pu&lxwvlyfvlu fv/ pu&lyfopzpfv/]v(=twæud f)yl jzpfgw, f onfyüüEm=vlu
tdclypnf! ualvomu clfol jzpfgw, f

'gallumi fonuavomclw twclwcl vly&jyl
ajymqlvday:vmw/ pu&lyfopZmw&ylfu&lyclw/ Oyg'ge
uEmqlvm[m yüüEm=vlay:rn jzpfvnfewltjzpfawyl
qlvm xi&ri;vsgw, f

'guldulym;jym? jcm;jcm;em;em;ods b&m;od &ll y#pb
oryj' [m olay:cw! b, fv&m;aywcl qdb, fvclwclwcl

tm;vll onflaw&yl Oi fierin jzpfjgw, f veluavom
wpkyvfnfri fsi fivml ' d&yl Oi feygr, f t, h; rph' dd
jzpfgr, f b&:/

' gallumi f uavomES Vl waygi fwnf , beorO
(Og) uavomaLumi f jzpfmw! pu&yl fopfZmw&yl f u&yl f
cEmopfta, mi f qmi f/ uld]i gftjzpf- v& i l f/ od f y d f m;
aeorUmvyw f/]{aom ar twin}-jzpf/] twa dd
(Og)oum, ' d& jzpfierfygy!

a[monf twa uld f vitppf (Og) tpf 1/2 b; w cEm
(yUuEm)uldOyg' ge f tm/ jzpfom Oyg' ge uEmtjzpf, beyl
] twa d(Og) oum, ' d& d, beorUmvyw f/ aoom
aoo h; r, f wpbu f/ b, f/ d rjw f d f g b/ vaors
jykwgr, f b& m/ v& m; uldawwzicif aeom ' d& h; aw& tw f
rnyl Ovn fierin aocnygw, f b& m; /

onf ta, mi f qmi f/ tjzpf[m cEmtop f v; rlv
yUuEmay: rfi xyjzpfajci f jzpfjgw, f cEmopfaygu f vmyg/
rlvcEm r[kwf g b/ rlv cEm rfi vma& mu f y f ew! vma& mu
f ew! tyya, m* yg/ opji f fi u y f u f aygi f v d y g b& m; /

onfEm[m rlvYüüEmtay: oW&M;wmjzpf/b
ofñ cEni g;yg;vñ ½gW, f onfEmop[m ya, m* qdwm
xlvfpf/b&ygw, f u\$aygi fofwml cVblygw, f opfi f
opfi fefod u\$aygi f-u\$aygi fr&fawml cJcm; o&lyr, f
opfi fWw/ rlvEm(twud) fudlyf½&mr f½d r½&tmif
vlyf/bifsi fawml opfi fñuyafew! u\$aygi f uruñawml
rob? opfi fawml aonlyy/ opfi fWw/ v(yüüEm)
r½&wml aool jzpbñ;lyy/

aowbl[m obmudooDrñv;
aowM[m bmrñ roawmlygbt/

'luëdnf orob/ 'luëd roawmlwm 'luëlyf
&muldnf obdn r[wfb/ t!g 'luëdfob;wmvm;
oEbcvm; bmrñ½w/ tmumo? ohw uawml u&fo
y/ 'gupñsi fawml Ob0wPñel Oapñ rññ' pñawml aiy;r
vWfygy/ b&M;/

b&M;oi ü JeweJeyfA&Og}vba[mvm v! w&ñef
pw! owDgb0awG r[wfygbt/ tboçj&allumi f jzpf&mw
ewñi ßn&lvw! &lyfo;Zmw&lyf&lvw/ rlvpu&lyfñ
u&vompuf wyqi f&M;w! pu&lyfñopñu&lyf&Emtopf
tp&Em(ajymlyygpñd ta, mi f&qmi fñ) Oyg'geuEmb0?
½lyfo;½lyf u&ew! Zmw½lyf b0uldajymjif jzpf&w, f

b&m;oi f m cEimuld ftppjzpw] twj udrpyf, f
 ygbt/]twiornyP'd twa[dtwaem emaxm}-wld
]twaldyg bdi0 twio&Pm}-vld ae&maygi frsm;pbirfi
 twiulda[mwmy/ "ry' rfi tw0*ftjzpfpkm;&ygaow, f
 Al'bmomawfu]twj udamumyf, fy, aelluwmmawyg/
 cEimtwatppuldty, fir;awml 'u0vn&m uwir;aymulf0
 t1/2xl a&mufr&mufr0f roldubt/ t1/2yud]'lu0tjzpf
 Oefky0ef0tjzpf taef rjri0 taumi &, f/dokv&ilif0
 uldu wrufarmamef yckm;aelluwmyg b&m;/

57/ Oyg' geuEimonfrlv cEmrni vmpvlt Eimtopf

onfcerfi tu0kizpw cEimopfi bmawjzpaefovl
 avkm&atmi yg/

wynlwmmfz0p0fu z0w0p0jzpw ulveut;wef
 upd/(OdmP)? ulveut;wefupd/almi f jzpaewl pd/z
 1/2y(fum, OchwF0p0chwelwug veut;awlyph uld [ef
 taetxm;)(emr1/2y)/ tbnfvefu wynlwmmf0jzpaewl
 z0wvefu rsuf0em;?E0v0?uld pwl tm/ztH *jaw(0Vm
 , we)? tbnf0m/ztH *jawel z0tm/ztH w0ae&w(z0)?
 awk0ld z0vfu&wt0m;r(a0'em)ponvld topf;vm

wmyg b&m;/

zduidwpcfgbtr0 zdt/sclb|vsi f'gawwvpcr0 rjzpfq
bl/ tcrs zckl/]bl;}pol frvld zdqk/ ypol frvld
zkw/f zduid f zctm/ztH *q? zctaw0 zctm;rawg jzpfm
wmyg/ 'gaww[m zdsWUll&iEufv|zpfmw/ tuk0guf
awyg/ yplvEEmrñ jzpfewmawyg/ aemu00 rutygb?
tcklyf tczpfewmawyg/ 0gju0ldwynlfrwmf onfvd
em;vnfgw, f

'gallumi f zduid r/s&mu zck/sawml t0Zhrvu
yAEIXrob&myw[m (roEdm;) &csi f|bjklyf jyklyfwm
&/s| b&m;/ &csi fvmuldualvo0#f jyklyfvmuldur0#f
&/s| mud0gju0#f|dtrnfyf|d&ygw, f

on0#kcl[m wpc jzpfvme! usevEpc quvldf
vnv|babm/sv0#(0Y) ac:wmyg/ onfjzpfw[m wpc
ulvpcu pljzpfñ;w/ 0Yw&m;awyg? wpcjzpfvsi f
t'guldly) aemufvpcu rjzpfae vldjzpfwwv/
0#fv&m;awyg/ ualvo0#fudaxmu|f) aemufvpc
ur0#jzpf tbnf aemujzpfv/ ur0#qld/ 0#vpcud
axmu|f) aemufvpcjzpfv/ 0gju0#fu qujzpeY

tjzpb&m vnfewmyg b&m;/

'gallumi bnfv&m;uldb&m;ofi fu]y#piorlyj' f-
 vdttrnfvyvm[m wpcupbly) wpcjzpfvmaLumi fvd o&l
 ygw, f 'gallumi fuavo0#allumi fur0#jzpf ure#allumi f
 Ogtu0#jzpf Ogtu0#allumi fuavo0#f jzpfvmaWyg/
 onOymudrod/ broedem:el vylvmawLuljyepof
 Munif/sifawEldfgw, f bmu pvyClvmudrod/m[m
 'g]tprxi b&mudrod/m} r[kvfgvm;/ pad/vpck
 b0wpcqldwml onfplyef wpc/it0 uld ay:rn b0awG
 terw*3/4jzpfewmy/ terw*3/4 b0awyg/

wynfwmf/bi ob&mrn vlvnfv, qld/ jAm[P
 t, lud, awml [dtwawb0awG terw*3/4, f vjzpf
 vldifewjA [jzpfvldif tyg, fv;b&bm;jzpfvldif aemi b0
 aw&nf ra&rwuEldf tmi f jzpfOrf/ tyg, f b&blm[m
 owDgawbordtxdt, jzpfellu&ygw, f

31bH ob&mu Xmae? vebwDgwldidXmedtjzpf
 , laelluygw, f vlebwaDgwlu 31bHb&mrn
 ulzefqifvH vjzpfvldif ewjA [jzpfvldif
 tyg, b&bm;jzpfvldif terw*1/2 1/2lyfv;awaygf-
 r[kvfgvm;/

onft, jzp&wm[m uEDjuf tqufid *CeP
em;rvnfvld tyurwus rovdzplfu&wmyg/ 'gawGtm;vH
[m]wuimOp&w&m;}-BuHkpnf/HawGsnfygy/ robd
&rfvrf&fvrfaWxi&m;wmaWGsnfygy/ 'gawGldvawG
b, dl tyurwus onH b&m;/

58/ oHb0t, rfi, b&m;oGf, l

t 1/2 f b&m;?

'gallumi f vawG tyustrwus oHri Edv/ ypkif
vay:rfi 0#6lyg; vna fewmudwyn fwmf 1/2 fyaeci f
jzpf gw, f

]vluXme? uadvomujkw/ utqd ulfrawG
allumi f vltay:rfi vn few/ 31bb0rsm;pfuid
Xmet jzpf tqd/ijci f jzpf gw, f

onft qd&si f aczsu f&vi f oHb0t, mnf
1/2 foH;rfi jzpf gw, f 'gallumi f onft qdldc f jkyg/

]rdv/tp0ftvm tqufufu , lmc/vmudm
'g-trey onfyit, lawu tcn fbyqld udvt, bm

tr&f-&, fvd tw0g'lyg'geef wpxpfs vofwnfvnf
, hevsi f b&m;o0 f&fyw/ auorwvbwelvnf rubif
b&m;o0 fty, fbfw/ igt, bmr&f olwpyg;t, awg
tc&fvdudvt, ludaogyfub&m;w/]E'lpin be0
oum, *Ejvnf qd&eygt, f b&m;/

]t, lwpfuidt p&fyw/]or&v&m;av; e/
(0g) or&orm')e/ "r&the&fus r0vwwjri f
Munf a, meabm reodm&e/ pppMunf0zef
MunfijciMunf&oyMunfEim&wdMunf
r&fv, faumi fv, ftu&dy&ijzpv, fvd
ud v&f&v, fq&rsi f ? rrs&f- raumi f&f
-tu&dy&ijzpv, rjzpv&f-v&fvd v&f&v, fq&d
vsi fr, e/ -q&d/

t, Dg' qd&em&lyw&bul&f, p&mtjzpf umvmr&f
om;aw&fudb&m;o0 fa[m&v&tw&f v&f&em&fom b&mpum;
em;axmi &ma&mu&fgt, f b&m;/

wyn&fwm&vijfw/ v&ay:rfi 0#6lyg;vn&v/ tjrif
uav;udaoacsmcm av&v&v&f) c&Em&ay:wilunf&si f
]tc&yl&yf tc&yl&ozp&f-q&d/ v&f&e&fD&g&ufud[m-
ud v&f&f&f&v/ o&Ed&"r&f

tc<w<fpm;vnf<fjyf b, fwm<fzpf
r<fmalumi f tumvdi"r®

orsm;vnf ajym<fjyf { [yó di"r®

uld f< aqmi f<v<w< Mbyae, di"r®

ckvufiftu<vnf<w< ypw<0' d<A<r®aw<

q<w<f<f<v<f<w< ou<w<"r® jzpf<w< *P<f
aw<f<cu<f<v<el jyn<w<vnf xi faewmygyf

Bu<f<m rvd pnf< rvd< twu<Op<w<ygyl
b<f< /

b<f<oi<u]olv<aw<[m Bu<fn<f<w< wu<Op<
w<aw< r [kw<f? Bu<fn<f<rvd< twu<Op<w<?
cu<f<ci f<vufi fo<f<w<-v<bw<f<f<u) ajmx<ygw, f

tw<f<f<f<tem*wf<ob<ocm;wm , l<f<tw<f<
uj<w< y<f<f<f<f<w< o<f< b, f<f<f<f< { [yó di
b, f<f<f<f< Mbyae, di b, f<f<f<f< tumvdivnf
rjzpf<f<? tw<f<f<f<tem*wf<ob<ould<w< e<P<aw<uld
b<f<oi<f<tjyp<f<f<w< p<' lu<e<okv<f< r<v<f<w<c<ygw, f

on<f<vnf tw<f<(ow<og)b0 tjzpf<iduld<f<
o<mr [kw<f tem*wf<bmjzpf, f<f<w<vnf ul<f<uro<f<

'gqldb00lyg:quifd, wly y#pbryd' f m wumOp&jzpfelyD
qldvml b&mlv&m; r[kwawmlygbt/

b&mlv&m;qldvml b, vvalb&m? b, jAm[P? b, f
orP? b, f@w/f b, f' 0? b, fm&? b, fbaX:? b, f
oku, f b, fufonf b, fr, fbrm? b, fji&bm? clyf
ajym&vsif b, f*kl/f wpoDwpa, mufurD LuufjccwvD
aczsufvD a0zefijypvifvD r&Eldfvgbt/ tjrkawuslyD
rsvafumufvi fEldfvw&m; jzpfygw, f LuufjccwvD
aczsuf
vD a0zefijypvifvD &lyD qkrsif b&mlv&m; vD a0atmi f
atmfijmayr' b&mlv&m; vlvD r[kwfvgbt b&m;/

onlfjyifvnf onb0 t, l[m aomvmyef, f
wly twvftjzpfygy? tem*wftjzpfygy? yplvftjzpfygy:ud
, kewly]OpdipintBuDpm;} jzpfelyD tp-tv, ftqkrf
wpafe&m&mu raumi fawmlyb, qldvml b&mlv&m; r[kwawmly
ygbt/

'gallumi f twvfyplvftem*wfb0awG onb0cld
a0:aomtalumi fawGudjri fvmxuf pdrvnf/donmvnf
1/2vly pyplyef wpaftvavmuf cEmud ffr ud fkyf

(ur0#falumi f ud jzp&y(Og u0#) b, f jzpw, qldm
avkmvm[m onb0jcm:w/ a0;aom taumi fr [kwb/]
epbaom taumi f jzpw/b t us/ylur, f jzpwgw, f b&m;/

59/ aomwmywif'bnf' óeortg

t½s b&m;

tpf½w/½w/av;tjriel (Og) onftjriel eueuel
p0fpm;lunfv onb0t, l[m b&m;y, d0f w oó w
rpln' dkrñ a&mu feav jri&ygr, f vlt p½w/ owDg
b0awG qujzpf, l[m b, enfel) qujzpzpf taumi el/
qujzpzpf t&el) qujzpzpf ubwaw;el) qujzpzpf
b, f d qujzpzpf]qujzpw, f-, M d vme/]oó w
rpln' d u b, f d rvwfgb/ b&m;/

]b0jywfw, qldmrñvnf taumi jywfwf t&gf
jywfwf ½yemr) jywfwf bmrtrjzpa wmb/ , l, l b, f d
enfel) jywfwf]b0jywfw, f-, wme/]0apá rpln' d u
rvwfgb/ (onft b0qlm vfw w p w taumif

yavmi b0aw6uld qd/myg/

b&m;ofi u onfphi' qEpyg;uld&ebri fuDEpyg;
t&m xm;lyd' tvisi fllowdofvm r[kwfgvm;/ 'graovsi f
bm0emb, f/dyfi;rv/ t, rfi;buDwefvefē ½&e0Drfy/ g/
aomvmywid* f m bm0emortg r[kwfgbt? tjri f o&w/ 'ó eorü gyg/ ' gallumi f olawm&umi fuld qnfuyf
w&m;em-pw/ aomvmywid *fv&m;awf rfi]oyl&d oho0e/ y&awm

aCmo}- [m rjzpfævly&rnlf vlyfefawG r[kwfgvm;/
em;vnf oabmaygu0fi;wm 'ó eorü gyg b&m;/

' gallumi f aomvmywid* f, p0Eudlunifsi f t, rfi;
' qzpfv/ Oyg' geuEm(Og) tewicEmuld]ig)-&, f/dtjri rfi;
aew/ ' qdualvom? ' qm00? ' qkyg' gef ' qmElo, ?
' qd0h, mZOf

e/ yüEm(Og)twicEmuld]ig- [kwf[kv&vm;}pw/ ' qd, l
rfi;uld taxmuf ujlw/ ob, awfzpfv/ Opdiphi eD&P?
Opdiphi mElo, ? Opdiphi0h, mZOfOpdiphiuavom wldid
y, fv, fr[kwfgvm;/

avmbtp½w/ usefwuavomaw&tm;vll wefvef
usefewefygy/

'gallumi f omwmywid* qblol[m] tréud tréft
 wldf em;vnö;w, f oabmayguö;w, f trö;uldtrö;
 twldf od, f oabmayguö;w, f igusi &rnk/rf[m
]onvrff? y, &riu]rplvrff)-vldjri f yguö;w, f
 vrfreö;ö;ygw, f
 'guld]' ó eorü g)-vldac:ygw, f

aomwmye[m igquily) bmdemusi y; &riu umr
 okvdimEla, m* tpef? ½yg/zyqld/ twuö;rxmEla, m*
 tpefvwvwl]tjri f tül)-orwvwl]tajym-tjyk-tae}
 orwvwl]bukpm;-Eklum;-pö;f m;}-orwvwl rfuld usi yö;
 &ri vldoabmayguö;w;ly) qkzwc;uö;svld;ygw, f

**]umrxepf rswl atmufrftjri' luö;qlbf
 aewl txufrf tjri f qawö;by, &ri vld
 tjri f yguö;wm]aomwmywid* f- qblö;fm
 jzpfygw, f-b&m;/**

b&m;ö;f w&m;a[m vldö;yg' geuö;uld' luö;vldtjri f
 ayguö;w;ly) yk vldö;vldtjri f ö;ö;ö;ö;ly) t&d mtzpfö;ld

pwi&mulvmlbld/ aomvmyEyk*lvfw[m]' ó eorü g}
 yk*lvfw/g/ ' ó eorü gel' todef tjrif&awm' sonfod
 tjrif&uldquyf&wm bm0emorü gyg/ robbqk/sif
 bme,yf&rvj b&m;/

yf&w, qlz/m rsn:atmi f/lyfvmyg/ bm0emv&m;yg/
 robbj yf&wbl[m t½;yl ½;yl, f bmyf&ref tr&foalvml
 'luawulq yf&aer&su&om; jzpf&fyg/ 'guld]tEbbawm
 t, hvmaum]el]yx&Z&em Orv&uum}-vld[mawmfcw, f
 r[kwfygm;/ tjrif&awm' rjri furf vrfrobj vrf
 av&nu&feojzpf&ldvrfav&nu&ifej vrfaymu&fygvdf, f
 acmu&fxj usygvdf, f rpin' pdu&E&xlu xluZ&bu±wm
 todef rjzpf&si (0g) vrf&fo&si f on&E&xhfyj wOl
 vnf&vna&mu&f&ewmuldrobbel igon&E&xlu v&v&felyD
 qlz/blvdjzpf&erfyg b&m;/

uav;i, f&v;awG upm;w' usif&yl pnf&ldfwnf
 [aom 31bktw&fxh& b, be&lu aygu&si f b, &pef
 vnf&ldf nmoeb&luaygu&si f nm&pef vnf&ldf uld'uld f
 awm' pnf&ldf tji&mu&felyD xivmy/ ynm/yl@&ldtjrif
 Munf&wm' pnf&ldf xlu *sif&ay:xy&vnf&vnl&f& r&v&f&wm;w'
 xlv&yl uld'f muld f 31bkb&mq&w' pnf&ldf tw&f&f&

vnfiew|tjzpfudrollygbt/

umrb0e| vnfewm[m nmoebayguövdumr
pëfrn&pë| vnfewmyg/ ½yg½yb0e| vnfewm[m b, f
oebayguövdwtwëf b, &pë| vnfelluwmyg b&m;/

'gallumi f t½s b&m; udavoufödmu y#pöryj' fud
vnfv|tcg oab us ob0qufv muldcPxm;Ny| topöf
vn f½d onmvn f½d| onfpöyëE may:rfyl| vnfünz
wi jfwmyg/

ob&m;xh| owögaw&nvfm o&xm;wm rsm;Ny|
ont, l[m röfygi frsm;pöta0:rñ ypf&hndxëd|v| 'k
vueüew| a0;aomtalumi f zpalumi f ellum;axmufm;
w| "m;ajrñi fvmuf alLumup&m raumi falumi f txurfñ
wi jfxm;clyg|y|

ont, l[m oó wrph' d| rvwbtqöw| vrf
réfr[kwëd|ygbt/ a½sq&morm;awö tpöftqufem, b|w|
orm;pöjzpföuld f w, f&ksif umvmrokve| rudr|v|
r, &rnfuld, hewbtjzpf b&m;oü &ll tjyfvic&p&m
½öw, f b&m;/

ontjyifr[my&ë|heökwfñ-

] "r®ppfrpp6E6Efolw? olwElavmr? tm
p&d Og' ?twæmrwepw/r [mya' ow&m;
av;ygel n&zb

b&m; oü fen fay; xm; ygw, f

wynfwmvbi olwElvnfrn&lowiElavmrElvnf
rn&wml tmp&d Og' ulom taouid&m; vsi fwpfelud
q, fud&dlly)] b&m; oü fudul& fygw, f-vdyg; pyü
aelwida tmeayr' b&m; oü fudab; z, &m; vm tr&fjzpaeyg
w, f b&m;/

60/ wp&rlou&shay:rn 0#6b&mvnlunfg

'gallumi fob&mr& owdgaw&vnfm [m rpin' d&wg
u rv&w&si fonlyi fvp&nf p0fpm; wlt aeel o&ll
qeüsi buftjzpf tqld/p&lyly) rp0fpm; oi v&vm;/

t½& b&m; [m acwfy nmw wfg/ [klonf&ajymvldf
, wvbl r [kwfgbt/ aoaocmcm epe&femaem enfaygi f&ly
p0fpm; qijci fvwv&v&bdwynfwmf rsvf b&m; ygw, f ajym
&vsi f] 'ka0; ol r [kwf&}-vbl, lun&m; vldjzpfygw, f

'gallumi f aemu fvp&nf t jzpf (Og) aemu fvp&rf
tjzpf

]p|v|n|f|b|n|v|n|f|b|w|p|f|t|v|v|u|f|o|
 ou|f|ay:|r|f| o|b|&|m|v|n|l|u|n|f|-|y|g| b|&|m|;/
 on|e|n|f|e|l| o|o| w|r|p|h'| c|a|&|m| O|a|p|a| r|p|h'| c|a|w|g| j|y|k|w|f|
 r,| c|k|s|i|f| 'g|-v|r|f|f|e|f|y:| p|e|i|f|v|m|y|d|-v|d|r|a|j|m|E|l|b|t|v|m|;/

t*|v|w|g|v|a|v|m|f| p|w|u|e|g|w|f| y|X|r|a|&|m| [d|ó| a'| 0
 y|k|v|d|k|w|f| r|f|a|&|m|? 'k|v|d|a|&|m| [d|ó| a'| O|y|k|v|d|k|w|f|f|f|a|&|m| b|&|m|;
 o|f| u| a|v|m|u|&|t|q|j|z|p|f|v|e|h|e|f|u|d|r|a|&|m|u|b|l| 0#|q|i|f|&|
 t|q|k|r|a|&|m|E|l|b|l|u|m|i|f| a|[|m|y|g|w|,| f| o|n|l|e|m|u|f|
]t|r|e|w|u|,| f|m|j|z|i|f| 0#|q|i|f|&|t|q|k| a|&|m|u|z|b|
 o|n|m|v|n|f|b|p|v|n|f|b|w|p|f|t|w|l|f|t|½|n|f|d|
 w|f| t|a|u|m|i| (t|w|)v|b|q|w|y|p|k|y|f|t|a|y:|r|f|y|l|
 a|v|m|u|q|w| 0#|q|i|f|&| o|n|f|a|v|m|u|q|w| 0#|f|
 q|i|f|&|j|z|p|l|u|m|i|f|a|v|m|u|q|w|D#|q|i|f|&|c|y|&|m|
 e|l| a|v|m|u|q|w|D#|q|i|f|&|c|y|l|u|m|i|f|t|u|s|i|f|½|v|,| f|-
 v|d|b|&|m|;o|f| e|n|f|a|y;c|l|v|m|u|d|v|d|e|m| u|s|i|y|b|;z|b|m|
 v|t|d|y|f|g|w|,| f| b|&|m|;/

]a|v|m|u|}-|q|k|m| w|y|n|l|w|m|f|d|o|n|e|f|e|l|v|a|w|g|e|m|;v|n|f|
 a|e|l|u|w|f| o|w|a|v|m|u|? |b|u|m|o|a|v|m|u|?| o|c|f|&|a|v|m|u| r|[|k|w|f|
 y|g|b|t|/| b|&|m|;o|f| f|j|m|w|f|]a|v|m|u|}-|q|k|m| u|m|r|-½|y|-t|½|y|
 u|f|O|g|j|u|a|f|w|&|l| t|j|z|p|f|u|j|z|p|f|d|f|t|y|s|u|f|u|y|s|u|f|d|f| t|j|z|p|f|

av;awg jzpfvdif tysufv;awawg yufvdifw! ulaw&ll
 jzpfv;rawfyg/ umravmu? ½yavmu? t½yavmuqldv!
 Oyg'geuEmavmuawfyg/ 'gaw[m 0#qi&jzpfvd' gawqhrS
 0#qi&qhrf r[kvfygm; b&m;/

61/ yplvfvpfvhwby:rfn b0awt erw* jzpf

bmom#lumur fpmaw&ll tpdvfyidawmfvmfsm; rsm;
 udt½s Zeumbobxhfn a&ay;clw! awmi f pnyfi fEPftlyf
 ausni fq&mawmf t½s ÓPEmvufh&ll tajyme! ajym&vsi f
 b&m;odfb, fhrS ra[mw! Oxydyg/ 'gely! ajym&ygodr, f
 pdvftallumi f ajmyg&apob&m;/

onyk&v[m t&sb&m;w&llq&m "r®lwq&mawmf
 wdtwl pmvduzufjzpeidfygw, f bmjzpfvdl qldwml
 onf yk®wE.p0d)vH[m
 awmi fvd[m*Em&h usni fxufw&snfy!

'gallumi f Oxydyfvmtwdf pdvldodr, qkrsi f
 pdvqldm rsupdvfsv fywpyufwifrn ul#wpbef

ausmf jzpclyw, f qjw, f 'gqld

]pdlvpc b0wpc/b0xpc/ oi c&wmqld
awnd]onfplycEirri b0aygi f ajrmujfmpfi
;vm} b&m;/

'gallumi f wynlwmf

zldq;vdlfvsif uldb0?

rjcpjcpfvsif jcpdb0?

zldq;vdlfvsif zdb0?

lndfvsif lndb0?

zdvfuafvsif wudb0?

avmubudardafvsif ardeob0? tppawayg

b&m;/ 'gawlm b0awyg/ onb0rm; enfwt-

]tbdcj& wpclywpc jkwdlykwd b0

wpclywpc vnywzpfewm t]g]terw*3/4

ob&mb0awj r [kwEd;vm} /

vef;rpdlvpc ulwpc ulwpc b0wpc]tzpf

awfyg] b&m;/

txuffi wynlwmf t]s b&m;udyxrob&mpuf

0#0lyg;vnfvm] ajmclygao;w, f onpufld' kvdywf

qufvshfbaevsifb, fuzpfv/ oomvnf
vly&yallumi f

jzpvw/ p!%sv/ a0'emr&br0 rpb/ raeEidfgbt? uld bonf
jzpaip rodniZpap ropk/ u rsv&m;rfnyg/

ropk/ qd/ m Oguzpfgw, f b0ijzpfgw, f
onogub0if m tvisi b0ujykvdtclb0rifi&w, fvbd
, xm;vsi ftvisi b0uve! tclb0vi wpa, muvvnfr [kvf
vbbEbdvvnf rjzpf umvuvn;fcm;awm/ tumvdvvnf
rjzpfv b0Eidfgw, f 'gallumi f] b0jcm;}-aeygw, f ulvpc
b0wpc rjzpfEidfvwm/ gbt, b&m;/

txufv njydw/ yAEb ufyXrob&mywfwynf
awmfi pvnv/ onftcefi wynfvwm [m zdtvfvvfm
ukvnf rbuluf aiulef a&m*g0, fv, fvvnf qijcifd
zdtjyafwukvnf pmawawel q&norm;-rb-bmoma&awg
qhrwmukvnf jye b0fom; qijcifd zdtjyfid(Og) zdtvsmel
%soltjzpe ll ysupaew/ t jzpf qd0g; aew/ t jzpf ohr&w/ t jzpf
%#spuqkwEG ftjzpqd/ u d#fb&m&ll 'lujzpfaw/ v
vuPm

awudxixi fub(Og) tallumi f-tuskelwug yidfcm;lyd
jri fvdtrsjri fab; vbysi frfai Dai Uyd-

Jig-onft vlyf aoawmi fvlyfvwm/ b0} qkizwlyd

rvlyfwm/ si f aemuflwd ob&mywf rvn&fwmlygbt/

62/ tp%&si ftaemi femi f

'gayr-ykZ0f/trsm; [m uld fumi fw, fuld f&f w, &ci f d vlyfmuldplwfwgw, f plw, qd mu vlyf&f utjzpfyul om, maewmyg/ a0'emaumi fonf jzpaap? a0'emqobnjzpaap? apwemt m;pluf jylvld b0i fusvsi f uld ftm%&k m; onf jzpaap? rxm; onjzpaap? jy&ylyfwme l jzpf&yuldom, m rplv wfw m "r&vmyg/ tlg txufu wijf xm; ovdrop d v qd/ b0i p d v f n Og u f jzpf wi f u e f e w m a w l y g /

onjyl&yfjzpf&yuldwpcgbtr0]rbt}-bt qkrsi awm/ b, ftpl jzpf d v ayg/ wpcgbtr0 ydpro f r b t qkrsi f b, ftpl jzpf v ayg/ onf d t p % & l v b m aemi f n onf d w t w d f v d f y f e w m y g /] t p % & s i f t a e m i f e m i f - y g b & m ; /

'gallumi f Am [& ' g / p & d uld wpcgbtr0 rjri f b ? n l u m ; b ? t p p e n e l t r e f u d e f t w i d f (0 g) w e z d t r e f u d t w i d f j r i d i f v d w & m ; o a b m a y g u f n ; w m y g / t r e f u d j r i f n ; w m y g / t l g [m ' a l ' p r w i o a w o l w r w i r a w

rkvrwã Odmaw Odmw rwã-ygy/ jri fvmuldjri fwtwdf
 wdf &y&m;clifvm r[kwfgbt/ owalp/ lwnfeljri clifvm
 r[kwfgbt/ owalp/ lwnfeljri f ½yg½ytjri f jzpõ;yg
 r, f ½yg½ytjri f m avmulxhñ 0#qi &ljzpfpwitwuf
 twãudrxmEla, m*tpëftjzpf b&m;olij, &m;ygw, f
 b&m;/

'gallumi ftrñ&cljri f, clom owel jri fwtay:rn
 qijci f(ynm)el u&y&m;ygw, f jri fvmuldwedzcl ½st wdf
 jri clifvm?]aumi f-raumi f! rëfrëf tuch&½pwl
]qijci ÓP(ynm)} ygyw, f wynfwmfd' al' drwulud
 , aebaeovdjri fsi jri fve&mrñ jri fwpdftwdfwdf&m;
 &y&m;? qufawfel r[kwfgbt/ tbnf/d msi f t½y
 qldõ;ygvd, f 'guldwynfwmf a, meabmreodm&
 ell trëcljdi f tmi f pppijygr, f b&m;/

63/ ½ytusi f m onmr½pwl pãkëfynm

t½s b&m;?

pãclom]ul}wwf upi ½st, f ruivsi fpãf
 r[kwfgbt/ pãclrudatmi f zpñ&f&m;vsi f qld
 tayguñy) xlvfwygw, f b, fvmuyl pãcludylid

EidEidf ckyEidf ulEidfv, fajmajym raem' q&rn obq&m
 "rff/wl wpcclulwml oaeplhyg/ tenfql oylclw/ Oqjuf
 awludwpcr [kvfvpc xi fcaprhyg/ tbdcl&uykvefu
 utur@d/vfwludOqjufu jyekifapriuldajymwmyg/ 'guld
 t%\$ b&m; oqjw, f ropd/f (TheUnconciuous)u dclwml
 qkhd/myg b&m;/

pdvfvlyEldu]ut}wm jzpfygw, f pdvfu/vsi f
 pdvfvlyf%\$; jzpfmawml pdvanmi fvmly? pdvfoLusy'g'
 vldvvd pdvfallumaooovdpdfovmly? onmrlygw, f
 'gallumi f %y' ó e[m t"du wpa&mvnfrf? wpeidf
 wnfely? tm/vpcwnfay:rf pdvldt&-&tmi fcyvfnf
 ly) wppdvfnfel aewtusi fyg/ (Og) pdvldnOqkxm:ly)
]toOP(fonm)}uldzsyfjif (Og)]onmO&h*} jzpfy
 w, f

ajm&vsiforkjzpfw/ taumi faumi fawuldzsyf)
 y&rwjzpfw/ tpdvfpdvwuldpdvZejri f tmi f %Lunivw/
 ' ó eyg/ orxbmOeme! OclufOplm&-yldocawG
 tqiqif

jzkwly) Oayum{-u*%vme! aeol[m £&d mylxclfv, f
 qlyr' obnm[m r%\$wmlgbl?]onmO&h*}-jzpfygw, f
 b&m;/

'gallumi f]tonow}tjzpfamufygw, f onmr%\$

vsifig-b, 6M! ig-bmv! ig'emrn6mv! igrb
 b, 6M! igrdvqfb, 6M! igLudpm;z6Owz6aez6bw!
 0wfu0wff, f
 tp%6nfjy/pay;awm b, 6M! qldm rsvfxm;awmlygbt?
 roawmlygbt/ pm;z6domuz6Owz6D aez6d uefrnz6dtp
 ul6ud6u6w6t6d6o6b6;ygw, f t6d u qm'taw6
 zu6aw6vnf onf6d6o6n6m6b6;ly6 ausmu6ly6f6d
 jzp6b6;wmyg/

'gallumi f'ly' ó e[m]todw! ó e}yg/ o6rfom
 uvnf6o6d6rfomyg/ wp6ud6f6wmf6cr6fomyg/ tazm6qd6
 tm6w6v6cr6fomavyg/ cr6fomwmuawm! p6Lu0aw;ri6pnf
 pd6f! rv6x6uy! 'gallumi fvnf rv6w6E6d6f6vmu6f6tmi f
 p6lygw, f]rjri6b; rt; jrp6xi6f-p6lr6jyg/ v6luawmly
 bmui6fu6ovl rajyme6awm6ayg/ b&m; /

ow6E6m vaw6E6ui6f6tmi faeygw, f ajym&vsi6ftm6w6
 aw6ud6, ygw, f tqi6faw6umi faevsi6ftob6lyp6ygw, f
 toluawmly ow6d6w6uft6E6m, yg/ tqi6f6t6o6h6jri6d6um;&
 v6biawmly p6nev6fu6t6bd6m6P6yg avmusygw, f Cmem
 'd6a6 u6d6m6u6O6ygw, f t6&omaumi faevsi6fqm;x6n6E6u6yg
 w, f yw6y6P66d6 xri6f[if6tqi6f6k6d6m6ly6] 6b6m6tjzpf
 jyl6y6d6 pm;ygw, f aewmuvnf6to6w6f6o6if6tjy6ktjyi6f6d

jzpvvleygw, f roef1/2 faelyb? ypinfypö awludnf
jzpvvdxm;wwfgw, f owdtmi/2us&mrñ wppödvnf
xm;wwfgw, f olynm1/2 ftrm;pk[m 1/2xl qldfewm
awEldfgw, f

b&m;oüü NNUdom;pm;ovld, Ofuspñ pm;&r, f
1/2b&m rzp&bt? aewmxlvfm oel2s f&r, f ypvuüwv
rae&vbbhrw, f vbb&m;ygw, f 'gallumi ft1/2 f&gllvm
wpcg aebeñi vlef trbifv fusi fyl aewmldqhrdvw, f
vldzw&btlygw, f 'g[m b&m;oüü f 1/2ytusi Eudy, vfm
wpclygy!

1/2ytusi völvch a0'emcöpm;rl r1/2lvmlgbl/ tjri f
qñyürpsnef[m Oayumel aewmyg/ a0'emqölvmrñcl[m
vldvq t x#ftxv a&mulvsvi f (Og) tjri f (Climax)
a&mulvsvi f tajculjyeqi f&wm "römyg/ rldwvhylyst
txuüqka&mu f vldvftlvsvi f jyeüsvmygy!

a0'emvntvm;wyl aorwwf rclt&yEldtmi f
a0'em oqölvmsi f vha0'emudjy, f pwl tifeñ'mwv
xüfmyl a0'emawüldaysmu fpygw, f cöpm;rl rlvwmyg?
'guld txu fñ wynlvawmf wi fycñydyglyv 'guld

ocg½layuñvld t&aumu fvm Mum;&z;ygw, f 'g-
 bmulajymovbqblwml ½y
 tusi fusi fvd½yja [ãtjzpf a&mu fœol [m Cmem' wã MuOf
 w, f qld/muldazmjywmgy/ (on f/lda0' emaysnu bñ;w/
 oabmud tmumo, mOfs;aw fudpp f q;w/ ogy n m/½ f w G
 uvnf unqif m;u ½efx f u f e g e rñi tmumo, mOfs;
 aw fñvnf jzpa lumi f azmf kv f m; ygw, f/

64/ owdijy fynmeD&d ygrSowg|mejzpf
 t½s b&m;?

on½y' ó e [m Mumav Mumav tod i, f, ðñ;
 av jzpfvmyg/ bnjzpf f kv bawml pã f r S E b tmi fu t awml b
 pã f u d t m/½ w pã f w n fñi cly f v n f x m; w m q d w ml pã f u i, f
 oñ; wmyg/ aemu qñ onmr½ w/] tonowã t jzpfñi qñ
 rñyg/ tou f i fñ; ½ s r u f pã f s r u f onmr½ ew b t jzpf
 ygy/ cyã lumi ã lumi f/ jzpfñ; wmygy/

tbnf ½y' ó e ½ b l [m t m/½ w pã f w n f t a y: rñi
 owdiy f w/½ awml tbn f w/ t m/½ w pã f w n f u l d o b dñyg/
]owã w pã f w n f u b m t m/½ y: pã f d f m; awml tbn f m/½
 & l taumi f t q d t u s t jyp f u d q i j c i f w y n m r y g y b t /
 y n m r y g v s i f o w g | m e f r j z p f g b t /

t x u fñi w y n f w m f w i j y x m; o v d o l v - o r m ' e

ynm[m olvefwifusi EibfS tm/2K old[kwf trlwpc&J
taumif-tqd tutitjyfidobbfvmy/ tck qifjivlynm
rheygw, f owvdpf/vwnf ygawml owg|mefrjynfbygbt
b&m;/

b&m;oi fu owg|mef Oa'orfi owvdpf/vwnf O&d
(tmvmy)e! avmuxlvfv! Oyg'geuEm? tpe:Emjzpfv!
uld f&jzpf? a0'emr&jzpf? p&f&jzpf? oabmw&m;rft
jzpf tbzln a'greó uldjri&fmi&ly y, zld]O&e, s
avmau tbzln a'greó f-vb&jfym;ygw, f

]E" bdi&0 bdi&uma, um, mElyó D O& &wd
tmvmy)or&maem owvch O&e, avmau tbzln a'greó f
a0'emok a0'emElyó D O& &wdtmvmy) or&maem owvch
O&e, avmau tbzln a'greó f palvok p&v&Elyó D O& &wd
tmvmy)or&maem owvch O&e, avmau tbzln a'greó f
"ar&ok "r&Elyó D O& &wdtmvmy) or&maem owvch
O&e, avmau tbzln a'greó f- qld a[mygw, f

uld f&p&f&v&f& py&br0 um, mElyó emowg|mef
tm;v&f&cpm;ra0'emElyó emowg|mef
o&ul&br&p&v&Elyó em owg|mef
oabmw&m;tr&rd "r&Elyó emowg|mefqld/

½y0;or0 owg|meifm;vññi owvpcwnfe! ½cdf
wm r [kwfgbt/

]owg|meq0wm wltg;apmi yg/ wltg;apmi fql
wm vlt0i f x&u&u&di fvmx&u&vwmwpcwnf
udlunñewm r [kwfgbt/ ow0pnylvqd
vaumi fubdynme! cñm;ly0 vqlaw&u&u&v
tm;xlvf zrfq0kw0i&w! tvlyfvly&yg
w, f on&nfwl touñswme! ud f p0w f
ty0aw& vlyñ;raw& çm;r? oduñboabm
w&m;aw&ñi ow0pny0 tboñ'a'greó jzpf
apw! umr-r [*wtp&f tp½w! ygyw&m
aw00ifvmatmi f]orñe}-q0w! qijcifi
ynme!]tmwmy0-q0w! ory0me00;de!zrf
q0w! y, cñkwm jzpygw, f/

, aely#qdfynm½s fñm;vññi 0a'0 [m ead 0
u0j tlyñeñum;w, f/dr, llub! ead orñjywmuldowd
wpcwnfe! tElyó em ½luawm! ½yg½yuda&muñu&jcifi
jzpygw, f 0a'0ou neñjwñtwid owg|me0ñ kwfñ&m
&m [lavm0g' okwfp½w! owg|me0pny0 a [mw0kwañwñ
a&m-

]tmwmyDorZmaem owch Oae, avmau
tbZha a'greó H-csnf awlygw, f b&m;/

au[si f au[refoð qe[si f qe[refoð av0i [si f
Oifefoðm] owd/pkwnf ygygw, f tbnf/ly[ri
tm;v[ri tbZha'greó uld]tmwmyD orZmaem}-el' ½vm
v#O rygygbt/ owd|mef rubufygbt/ owd|mef *tj
rjynf/ygbt/ todrijnfbt/ onftodu owd/pf#
wnfu oaevmqelwml ynmód[kvfygbt;0dmPóduyg/
'gallumi f ead orsygw/ ½&rnlf t½clv&m; tm;v#udynm
qel'brZOE tbZha'greó pw! ualvo0#kdrw! 'luork
' , w&m;qawlu dtmwmyD y ory#meO&d el rjri fjri f
atmi fnyd y, &r, f b&mr s tojnfygw, f ynmojzpfy
owd|mef rnygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f/½si f/½Prpl wobljzpfysufewm
jri fnyd ½fawml ½jzpfysufi f ½yude? ½yqnyd ½y&libif
péfuldi fnyd ½fysuv#e&m]ewbmo} tmumo a&muóñ;
ygt, f emr[si femrjzpfysufi f emr[ude? emr[aw! emr[
bi péfuldi fnyd emrfysuv#e&m]ewbmo} uda&muóñ;
rnyg/ ½emrftm;v# bmr(½v#e&m]ewbmo} ugd Oqdlfu

(rlva&;aomrllurf)

rnyg/ orx006 em bmoemaw[m ewbmo bmr015d/ v[mji bhwud00wnfewmygvldajymaewmyg/

65/ ½yelt½y [m wpqulfvnfzpf

½y½vd *d/qkvsif t½yudqduUwm "rvmmyg/ wynlwmf uld fvaaw jlyeelp&yawudcEmay:wilyd ynmtoel , dlyd ajymvmyg/

wynlwmf tmyge½&if wdvdrfw&sd tvif a&mi fwwkdyif aemuEiodOrn aomlUmlU, ftdtvif vlaw Oifkufmripw/ tmyge eddvwjrif aemuVpf uld fVH aysmu00;v d igb, f&mu fVd-v d txdfvvefzpflyd rsufVhav; jyeE G fawmrs uld uld jyefri flygw, f wynlwmf onur00xl w' *f&mu00;vdaysmu00;w/ wynlwmf uld fva;uld jye½0xm;&ygw, f b&m;/

t½y [m tqdijefygw, f ½ylvlae&ifel t½yu 'ldfueDi fmyd] bmr&froatni ftm;vH aysmu00;w mav;]uld arUel a&mu00;wwfvmmyg/ [ldiuel bmr0rodjzpb0;wwf ygw, f uld uld fudeAlhefuld rsufnujy/aeovskd jye00pm;rs jyeqijicifs jye00myg b&m;/

r*qlomu uld bmykvdnf/dbmjzpfv, f b, euav
omv&m;uldb, fvdjzwcscu(ny) y, fvdnf, qlom xif
xifivivi fubuld oawmyg/ arUejzpfy) uld bmyzpfv/d
bmjzpfv, f rocd jye p0p m;p&m(wumOp&vlp&m)vnf
rvlgbt? csujcifvufifudbmjzpfv, qlom ogw, f
rusf/ezimlunf&m;ovdri feygw, f jye p0p m; aep&m bmr0
rvlgbt/ 'gallumifwynfwm&muclw/ tjzpf m t!g
eafefr[kvfvgb/ ewvbm0Budyg/ tmum0Budyg/ v[mbud
yg/ ae&m(Space)Budyg/ t½s b&m; epepfaem qijcifsif
o&rfnyg b&m;/

wynfwmfiusZ½s f rovdqG odqdu 0dwi firmif
vnf onfvd [yfel olcgavmu jzpfawm/]ig-tem*grjzpf
ny[]-vldollvavmu f evdnfvm [kvfvd aemu f wml 'kif
'kif jyef a&mu f y) e*di ckyv n f b ruld twkds cpm;awm/
wmy/]JA[n jynv0i f0i f! Ou p m;usi fv½Z½ r[kvfvgm;
b&m;/

t½yu vwidavmuf uld f obel a&mu f wfv, f
qlom ow&m;wwf sif obdygw, f t½y wu, qdri bl
jzpf sif wml]r½b! bmr0½b!}-qlom avmubwvpcvuld
]r½b!}-etn f r i v m jzpfawm/]&yfyp½pfg;(t|uP)}xl
a&mu f nyayl b&m;/

66/ Owkumr ½yftm½hw[m ty, chw&m [kw&lv m;
t½s f&m;?

, ael &[efynm½d vlynm½dhwg a[maeajymaewmu
umr*Pftm½ludy, zuzd p&fzd onfvdumr*Pftm½lud
y, Ehw/si fvl-ewfjA [® olweafom crfomud&r, fvd
a[majymaelUwmcnfygy/ onyftm½hw[m umr*Pftm½l
awld½yftm½hw[jzpf jri f&m; luygw, f

½yftm½hwgldm pd/fapwodiafw&vdtm½lud, l
wwfvld tem&rPw&m;/ tm½hw[rcpm;wwfvltwuf
[dwf, Dfv/ ta[wlu w&m;/ [dwf, Dfvltwuf
y, f&mork , u&v
om r½dvtwuf]½yft m ty[mw&lv&m;}-jzpfv, f' gallumi f
½yftm½hw[m w' *y[mefv;awmify, ftyvw&m;? y, &
rnfv&m; r[kw&vldtb&nyjdfi vefu rsv&m; &
ygw, fb&m;/ y, f&rnfvu&v&v b, f&v r&ygbt/
b&m; oifwmi f&Efvumv On Ad&vumuyvlt xdaovk
elyg; tm½ludy, vfmawmi f&r&w/ v&ovsi fwm l tbnf
umr tm½hw[vll u&vfu u&v&oygy/ b&m;/

tck umr tm½hw[udumr*P&v&v y, fellwmu

b, f' b& o| f, d|v mu umrt m|w r [kwfg b]?

]on f umrt m|w f n txykyf & pfw f ew|
qE' qk|y wP f n-0yg' ge f p|w|ork ,
u|v omub m umr *P f jrmu f |j, d|v myg/
wp f n f jym & vsi f 0w| umrud y p|0u P mwi f
qijci b|p|ly| um *P f jrmu v| u|v om
umrub m y, p|e|d|jci f jzpf gw, f

clawm| ry, & r n|udy, f e|l|uwm y, f n;B|udy/
yp|0u P mwi f o|a qmi & r n| f 0w| umrawgudy, f |d, f
y|d|cm; o' r n| f 'lu t & d opix b|v| umr *P f m|w| y|v f &
aw|udy, f e|v mu ork , op|u p| jzpf eawm| up|aw|u
r n; aeyg|y| o' r n| e|p|e| y|d|cm; o' r n| e|p|e|udy, & r n| e|p|e|
o' v|y f eawm| y, f n; jzpf |y| 'lu e& m' r jzpf | v|v e|v m
jzpf |y| 'lu y| lu e| 'lu b& m| w|v n|v n| jye|zpf eawm
ayg| b& /

on f e' m r n| wyn| f v m f]v l|l|v, f -q|d|me|]v v e|f
w, f -q|d| mud |s| f yg & ap/

67| v l|l|v, q|d|v m

]vluhv, f-qlvm bmvj

orkvopijzpfv/ tpktplud taumi ftjzpfri fwm/ onftaumi f yfay:rn Epbuw, frEpbub;uple/ tbn-a' greo awG jzpfw; ygw, f tm/uludul f mtjzpf odydvdjicif jzpfw, f]{w/rr}- vlyd odydvdif wmyg/ odydvdif tmlkl uldif epdi d; jicif awm/]{aom[roe {aomartwin} jylawm/wmyg/ onawm/ tmlkl uldijicif [m]umrtm/ululef (Og) umrwPululef umr*Pfuljzpbw; ygw, f

uldi y uldi enfuvnf ud bdi fsw/ wpcay:rn pld uldi vmyg/ cpvbuldjri fvmawmif b, fvlumif wltul b, fdraumi fwtulh /vmlud nLunifri Eib? wplud fhuae z-zyd ud Epbuwl rus/huav;ul/ aomu/lu, e Ebdy/ jri fjdif toluknf Bukumu& Odvle/ Eiblum; vlum;? wplud f/ jri jye f omvnf ig;&ulde/ Ebfri fjdif onvdud fshuduljri fvm [m umrtm/ul tqti i fumi foltaptyg; jzpfwm umrtm/kl uldepdi v/ umr*Pf jzpfw, f b&m;/

em&qjpld em&t vlyzpfv/ tce f j y w m u d r i b j

1/2druif3 qulub 'grf [kwf qbfvdf3 *snretrvdf3 uld vici f
wmuldulujifivm[m tm/2k] ulDifvm jzpfygw, f

tm/2k epDifvme! ywbulifD t&yfchajmLuygw, f
yXru t&ufiduldu aomufvmy! aemufawm! t&ufu
uld vudjyefomufv, f-qldm yXrudu tm/2kudodifvif
wmy! odyid&if- odyid&ife! tm/2k tqtiiift&pfywf
c&vD tm/2kluuduldu rxufawm!wm[m tm/2k] ulDif
ofir;wmyg/ 'gallumi f tm/2kudlw! vitay: wipm;vD]vuu
w, f-vdwi pm;qdif jzpfygw, f umr*IPfiduleclvmayg!
b&m;/

vulbl[m umrwPfu dforou vdrfyafely!
rlvvl r[kwfawm!ygbt/ rlv/2cm;jzlpib[m aysuqkcl
ygly! umrwP&ll tdcclwPfuelfzpfeygly! wynfwmf
onfjzpf&l a&muclvmudazmfyclygly! wynfwmf/kl
tqijcifr/2bl yxZofeforl onfidvulb0 a&mulUwm
csnfygy!

onfidtm/2k] epDifofir;w!tcg umr*IPf m/2lu
cclfw!twklf ynm tqijcifr/2bl twift"r®
rw&m; odyidvldoufowfcd f tm/2kus;?vdajm-qbql
ulefwduftzsi fajym tp/2sv! umr' k'vduudjykygw, f

umr' k'vdrē! umr' k'vdrē
 Ogtuf vnāpygw, f jylorhāwml' olktdiēE jynfōw!
 twlufa0'emtaeel jynfōtrfomygy/ vly&jzpw! ulbcj&-
 b0uawml' b, f yllunllunlf qkq0g;0g;xluy! tjzpqd
 awygy/]b0'lu⁹jzpfy/ tjzpqdqm b0qk/bqkdmyg/
 'gallumi f tjyletjzpqd m]b0'lu⁹-jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f b0'lu⁹p&jci ftallumi fudavlvmsi f
 rormwpa&km;el tm/llubdydfr/dvbtm/lu oluylebdf
 ydllyd? tm/llub qd i fnd hudrqeEsi Eib/ tm/llub p&emuf
 aumu fumu f gatmi f vldp;lyd ulqulfr; t b0c&ud
 v&E;:jci fjzpfgw, f b&:/

68/ 'lu⁹ t&Epf&

onfr]'lu⁹-t&udwifjygr, f
 'lu⁹udwynfvmE Odk d'ētwidf]'k-cr}-tjzpf
 jri jyawml' oylld&q&mociE]tjg c±rqif&y/-&r, f
 aemu fvpēnf t&aumu llunlf g0b)-qlyd]'k-u&}-
 raumi fwltrf-vdjygw, f onf]'lu&][m trfr;vsi f
 a0'emaumi fonf jzpf? qkbn jzpf b0u qkq;aely
 ud Eud ftjy f r&E f twaeoawudmru yw&efusi f

(riva&aomrllurf)

vbm;aw<u&m? vbm;avmuBuD wpcvluqj]'lu&jzpa
w/ vly&jzpv, fvd t"oj, &ygw, f

onf'lu&}-qdw/]'lu&- [m jly&yfbi;elzpa&yfbi;?
jly&yqdzp&yqdwqawm/ cbm;ra0'emuv&v/ a0'em
wduw&m;aw< jzpa&ygw, f u&lyfbi;rl[efef taetxm;
aw<udjya&ygw, f onf'lu&lyfbi; jly&yelzpa&yfbi; a0'em
aumi fonjzpa? qobnjzpa? rqltaumi fonjzpa
&w&v' fawm/ tjzpa&wgy/]b0qdw&gy/

udvifu ud&py&eor0 vaw<m;v/ ud&v
qupyqud& f&w/ vaw<m;v/ aemuq/ vbm;aw<m;
vlu&pvqi&jciflu? udqi&jciflu? b0rvlu&jciflu?
tausmfapm/jciflu? trsm;oli g\ jypvivi&w&sc&jciflu?
ponf' lu&ygi fajmujf;m;paudjzpa&pygw, f b&m;/

onf'lu&lyfbi;udjyef&w&fcsif onflu& m tlr/ rjw
f&py&feri? 'lu&qdvua&pw m jzpv<dtlr&v/ bpin
xbr&ygw, f onflu& m t'&v&v/ dyefusygbi? r*
rowfcsif MumavMumav yd jyif&efm
avyg/ onf]'lu&jzpv/]'lu&- [m b&m;od &]A[Ze
[d/m, ? A[Ze otcg, ? avmum&urbi, }-el q&vsi&buf

jzplf) avmulidc r fom, ma&; uidaEsi f Sufygw, f yd r i yg
w, f wm; qdygw, f

'gallumi f] rjy/ bi v/ trj)- qd/]' lu&}- uyl]' lu-
t&aumu&ri jzpfygw, f]' lu&}- uld 'lu t&aumuf/ si f
a0' em' lu m ulu t&yg wygw n f ygl y/ om; jzpfygw, f
b&m;/

txufu wynfwmf z b r m; av; b0u ul n f y/
e*di wynfwmf m vaumi fav;? b0aumi fav; udy d b l f
wbyg/ twae Zep- om; or? r b- aq f b m; csi f r d a f q G
o* f a w e l w u g o b r e f o r u vaumi fav; t j z p f w l y e f
qu q h l u y g w, f wynfwmf z u b / s r o b / X r u z u b l d f
u E d f v, f i v m y l M u m a w m l u d E u l p y g; B u l a r n l k m; o v d
z d u r o d l d t x y f k y f & p y w f v m c l y l d z d l u l e f j z p f m y g w, f

wynfwmf z b r m; b0uld&awm l Zep v n f z b r m;
b, f b l Zep? om; or v n f z b r m; b, f b l om; or?
r b v n f z b r m; b, f b l r b? a q f b a w v n f z b r m; b, f
o b l a q f b l v l y e f X m e q d r n f z b r m; b, f b l y a f e w l v l y f
i e f- X m e? a e w l t o u l a r; v d n e f y v i f n f z b r m; b, f b l
t o f / a b; c b, f n m u t o f v r f u v n f z b r m; b, f l

aew/vrf? &yfufaus/uvnf zbrm;b, 6& &yfuf
aus/af?--ponjizif udlj/yf;alumi f &w/b0? &w/vmw
&w xi f;wltjzpf]owdg yk ef u dazmfycazmjylyd
vufhē

fcb? wlyeftquql clwm[m]b0'lu-udtxifom;
azmfyaewmyg/ 'g[m]b0qlgr)udazmfyaewmyg b&:/

tvm;wl t&ufomuwl ubpult;jkvdxif;w
zbdwgyk ef umrvēut;wl Mumubwgyk ef ponf
awl[m a0'emtm;zi f ab;ujri wltwuf tqd taumif
b, Mdjri f vēut;ol t z d awml a0'emaumi fav; jzpf
oltjri ēbl p aewmyg/ 'gaw[m]b0'lu-t&ud
azmfyaewm
csmfygy/

tvm;wl ualvompel vfae? olvaqmuvnae?
bmOemy;olaw&w xi f;wb0? xi f;wltjzpf tvs/s f
olawmpif w&m;orm;pw/ owdg yk eaw[m]'lu
awbruh 0#H u d roalwml a0'em aumi fonjzpfap-
qbbnjzpfap onftjzpfawuld olu a0'emaumi fel
p aewmygy/ yw defusif tjri ē b0aumi fav; jzpfyrl
t&d muawml 'lu©yck
ajymi faew!]b0'lu-yM djri feygw, f b&:/

(rlva&:aomrllurf)

'gallumi f] 'lu- t&ulda0' em' lu, vsi f a0' em' lu
 qd/m wpcPwmr(bm jzpf) tltjzpaewm r [kwv! twuf
 opin-rxldifgb/] 'lu&-qk/ raumi faomvly&yjzpfv!
]b0'lu-uld] 'lu- t&, ygrs r*rowfcsi f tltj zpae
 wltwuf opinxlv! 'lu ppfid&ygr, f b&m/

69/ umrtjri fAK'bmom

quwifj&vsi f umr' k&vdr l jykol [m vrfq l vsi f
 tyg, av;bbm;b0? tyg, av;bbm;ow0g uld ffixi f;
 w! tjzpeul&ygw, f 'g [m b0qk0g;wmygy/ 'g [m t1/yl
 jrkyfiew! oabmygy/ onfvd t1/yl&amu fsi f jrkyf&if
 uld utjrkyfaewm! 'lu vlvn fvd fdb, avmrs tyg, f
 av;bbm;b0u rvwEldfgb/ oyl&dobawm fumi f trb
 &lyd ynmtqifci f &awmrsom onb0'lu
 vEldfgw, f 'guld ovel lunksi f' b lvel aew, fvd
 t&aumuEldf yg
 w, f q&mbu00a1a2atmi f tajyembkrsi f tEkvfuPm(-)
 AK'bmomb0 ygy/

aemuvp fku tm/ l udt pof t zlpap? tm; vlpap
 odydlyd tm/ l ufaewm! chw, f 'gayr/ umrtjrie t

aumi f-tqldjri nŷo odydvw umrok*wdriull jzpfgw, f
'ge-olv-bm0emuldabm*orlvab0orlvipw/ b0aumi f
pm;a&;twuf0wvni nŷo jykgyw, f vlewFjA [m olweafom
crfomuldar mŷul tyg, ŷu vŷwajrmuŷ&;uld&nŷG nŷo
'ge-oljykgyw, f]tyg, ŷu vŷwvŷi feŷhef&mulŷo xi feyg
w, f- b&m;/

onf ael rŷdvmAl bmom0i fawg tm;vŷeŷy; onf
t, nŷjw, f]umr 1/2y/2y} olavmuu vŷwvŷ]'lu@a&m'
eŷhefudŷbqmi vŷw w&m;jzpfw/]m0g' ygwarmuŷulwmi f
tyg, ŷb;u uifa0;apwlv&m;vŷd t, nŷjygyw, f

onfvd tyg, ŷb;uui fatmi f'ge-oljylayrŷ
atmuŷul&muŷfi allumufvd txuŷulda&mŷrŷyŷo b0aumi f
pm;a&; vŷwvŷm jzpfvduad vomu wŷwŷufygygw, f umr
ok*wdriull m tyg, jzpfw/ atmuŷulawg vrfydwŷyŷrŷ
ewŷjynel jA [m jynŷpmi fweŷpwŷ txuŷulawg uawmŷ
apmi ŷulŷwŷygyŷ b&m;/

onawmŷ umrok*wdriull jylol [m vrfqŷvŷi f umr
ok*wdriull jzpfw vŷw ewŷjynŷcmuŷyqŷdŷ umrok*wd
dep b&m;b0? umrok*wddep b&m;ow0g tjzpfuld&yg

w, f 'g[m b0aumi f m; a&? jyn f ɔ s f o m b 0 q ɔ w m l
t 1/2 y f x h i j r j y f a e a y r l t 1/2 y f x h i v l v n f i d i l f y 0 c r f o m a e w l
t 1/2 y f x a r m a e w l b 0 y g y l

wyn f i w m f n f o n f t j z p a w x l t a w m l u m l u m u d
(ajym&vsi f Al " r p p ɛ d o j d i l f y w l t x a w m i f o n f t j z p a w x l
a&mu f e c l y g w, f o n b 0 a w l v n f t q i j i ɔ P f 1/2 s r i f
o m, m l y ɔ i f o m, m a e v l d a r s m l y ɔ i f a r m a e r n i f b 0 a w l y g y l

O y r m a j y m & v s i f q f f a v m i f v s i f q f f t u k l g y g; & r, f
a e m i b 0 u s v s i f c s r f o m r, f t p m a & p m a y g r s m r, f v l e w c s r f
o m & r, f d t j r i f a w l w y n f i w m l m a e b f f o k s i f & [e f a w l f i
t & v g f v, f t & r v g f v l t 1/2 k P q f f a v m i f v s i f
y k t u s t u

r, q i y d y b o f f i 0 g w l ɔ v v l e t u f e m & k l y d q f f c u l f y d
u d f v i d a v m i f y g w, f y x r u w p j y n ɔ i f w p f t l y g y l
a e m u f

a v m i f & r a e E b b 0 e l t e n f q l w p j y n ɔ i E p f l d r & a e
a v m i f l y g w, f n d a v i a v w l d v i d a f w y n f i w m l f o n ɔ w ɛ l d
l r t l y g w, f b & m; /

wyn f i w m f n f v l w l t E b, u u y f e a w m l t a l l u m i f
j y n f i w m l v s i f v l u a l v o 0 # j z p f r & r a e v l w l u r 0 # j z p f

vsoltjzpf 0gju0#zpf aemu kyf/sci w/ ualvo0#kyf
 jzpef tvs0#kU wynlwmf/efrxU Eidf tmi f jzpclygw, f
 t&dmtjri@unf/si fwynlwmf tvs0#flu@b&m
 xhf vnfeygw, f umruavom wynlwmfld0pdaevid
 on0#fnjicif jzpygw, f b&m;/ ontfusi [m &eulekd
 ygvmyd vedw 2Epfkda/awmi euf [ef qrfawg r [m
 pn& [ef qrfawg anmi viefy&d wid uiof qrfawg
 tjyif ycto; vsi fnf aww qrfawgulud fti wcyd
 qrf&rae avmi f wD#f vnclygw, f

wynlwmf Al "rppuldoeh; vniyvdud f tjylel
 tjzpeuldyefppfwitcg wynlwmf/swm [m vswt usi f
 pvlyf/bvsaewm? tvs< usuldaoaocscnem; vnfb
 r [kwf? b0oriva abm*orvuldvidi f/bvswmvdyef
 qijcifygw, f vtewb0aumi f vidi f/davmbel/vswm?
 tyg, fursplvda' greó e/vswmawg jzpfeygw, f

oyll&dobawmāumi feV aus;Zt;½s fq&mbudrm;&ll
 'ger [yavokvldtoéft oi &awm/s wynlwmf/nf 'geuld
 t&d opntjri@ "renfusubudm' getjzpf t" dlvqldf
 atmi f vswwv/mygw, b&m;/

wynlwmfjdl umrtjriel 'gejyobaw&ob/
 aqmufvn&aw[m tyg, fud allumuljy?
 aemu&0rfin ob&m&d&fav; ygatmi&nf
 &nf& &law&rm;ygw, f u&ld fb, b0us&S
 e&h&f&u&r&f&u&j&k, f&ql&wm ro&aw&lon&f&ld
 tjri&fy&gul&j&icif jz&pf&gw, f&gaw[m b&nl
 a[m&v&m; u&ld&t&w&v&0-, cl&0-tem&w&b0
 p&wmaw&el em&v&n&f&ell&uw&mw&ll tu&st&v' f
 aw&gyj b&m;/

'gallumi&f&umrtjri&el&w&w&' ge&co&lv tra&umi&f&aw[m
 t&b&za' gre&o&pw& u&av&omaw&g& l&cl&h&ev&ld&umrt&ml&h&w&ld
 vnf r&w&f&v&e&f&si&f&o;? v&xl&uv&nf r&x&u&f&si&f&o;?
 t&ly&ql&dl& t&ml&h&u&dn&f& wj&zn&f&zn&f&el&bm& j&w&f&dl& b&0&ev&nf
 pl&si&f&o;
 w&f& tjz&pf&aw&gyj/

ov&ell&un&f&si&f&w&ml& tyg, f&u&sp&ld&el& b0&aumi&f&m;
 a&&t&w&f&a&f&h&i&f&lv (Og) Og&&v&io&lv&el& aew, f<&t&&a&um&f
 yg&r, f& q&&m&ud& O&la&za&tmi&f&taj&ym&el& ql&si&f&w&ml& oh&vu&P&m
 (0)Al& b&m&omb0 ygy/

wij&yd&w& umr' f&v&v&dl&h&m? umr&ok&w&dl&yg& t&ml&h&f&h&i

jrlyfe-armaevldwynlwmu]vlu|w, f-vldajymwm[m
txu|wiwjydbvdtm|w|k| ep|o|u|d|o|;atm|f|p|;w|
vlu|dXmEypmwi|p|;Ny|) tm|k| t&p|fywf tq|t|i|e|ae
1/2frx|u|e|b| tm|k| ep|o|u|d|i|f|ewmud]vlu|w, f-vd
o|E|efwmyg/

'guldb&m;o|u|]umrotv|d|E|, m*}-v|dy, &
rn|f|p|eftae| atmu|vr|ft|z|p|f umrvr|f|ud|azn|fy|gw, f
b&m;/

70/ v|v|e|v, q|d|m

]v|v|e|v, f-q|d|m bmv|

v|v|e|v, q|d|mu 1/2fygw, f vlu|d|vt|z|p|f jr|i|f
awm|b| t|p|d|f|z|p|f p|d|z|e|z|u|p|f|y|) avm|ur|i| ow|d|g|r|1/2d|
vr|1/2d| a, mu|sr|1/2d| re|rr|1/2d| yk|k|v|f|1/2d| tou|f|1/2d| 1/2yf
emr|o|m

1/2v, f"mv|o|abmaw|y|&|v, fvd| w|1/2y|t|j|r|i|f|z|p|f|gw, f

1/2yfemr|u|k|n|f 32aum|mo? "mv|u|v|av|y|g? tpp
aw|e|l vlu|d|u|p|f|y|) tm|k|v|p|d|w|n|f|ay|r|i| p|d|f|m|;Ny|) r|d|l|w|
tm|k|t|w|d|f 1/2y|t|r|i|e|l j|r|i|v|m[m vlu|d|u|p|f|y|) j|r|i|v|m|y|g/
t|1/2yf

q|d|v| tm|k|w|u|d|w|e|f|ue|k|w|y|) tm|k|w|u|e| x|u|f|y|w|myg/

'g [m vludvēfvm yg/

onl fji f v l v f m w p d u vludtp d f p d e f j r i f
 xm; w l ½ y f m ½ h w u k n f r ½ d t' ó e e l x y a z m u f p f m
 j z p f g w, f o n t j r i ē -] ½ y e m r d m u d b n m u u d f u d
 v n f m; x m; w m? e * d i b m r f ½ g j b t & g i t a & m i f w y g? r m, m
 ½ y a f w y g / p d f u y v x m; w m a w y g / o n m o u j r i c f
 w m a w y g? u d b n m u j r i c d f w t w i d f j r i f u w m y g } -
 p w l t ½ y t j r i e l v n f j r i f v m ½ g j w, f

'g [m vludazmufp f d i l y vludtp d f p d f v;
 awm i f r x m; a w m l b l v l v d o u d r ½ d t m i f v e f v m l v e l
 t a 0; b u a 0; o t i? v e l t u i f u d u i f o t i; w m y g / v l u d v m d
 r x i f w m l b / o n a f w m l v l u d v m d r q u f d w m l y g b t /
 'g v n f v l u d v f m j z p f g w, f b & m; /

71/ ½ y t j r i f v l v e f c i f

o n f d v e f w m [m u m r t m h t a y : p d p d f c i f &
 r l ' u a w j z p d w l t y g, b 0? v e w b o a w l u d y n m t q i f c i f
 Ó P f d w l y k l v f p c d l m u m r * P f m ½ h r i j r k y r m a e & w l
 t j z p f w l u d a w f a w y d p u q l w f m & m u p y g w, f o n f d

(r i v a & ; a o m n l u r f)

jzpewm[m]ubduf;}-allumi vld tjjpifivm r[kwbl
umr*Pftm/wud]Epbuom, maewpawallumi fvb]pdrf
wpcwnf]-udm tjjpifigw, f

onawm/ onfjwyfuom, mw/ pdr[m bmlumi f
wyfu&ov]- Munjyewm/ tm/wc ajrmuifm;pbudri fe
o&vldwyfu&wm? tm/wpcwnfay:rn onpdrfud
wnfeatmi kexm;&vsif onftm/w pcwnfay:rn
pdrfnawm/ twuf tjc; umr*Pftm/wud tay:
pdrfnawm/ umr*Pftwufu vdwajrmuf, qld
uolp- tob- tEo wetmemyge-um, *wmpw/ ur®
|mefomOemaww/udy;Luygw, f b&f/

pdrfudtm/wpcwnfay:rn cyvni&ifel onftm/w
ud&w onftm/wxyvzpw/ pdrzynwftm/wtay: pdrp
rlyd tlye0;w/ ud pdrf dcrfrud&, cygw, f tjiel
tLum;tm/w vdwufm/wudy, fy, cygw, f]onm
O&}*}-jykygw, f

ykwppdrforx/w/ yk/wfwudmunfg/ olw/ m
Cmem' dja ac:w/ tel t&om-txawwudrcpm;awm/ b
'gaww/ d, fv, qld vpf/w/txdjzpgw, f 'gul
a0'emudsmv, fvdowfwuw, fvd&gw, f

wynfwmfnf onb0? onfjzpfawg a&muclwm
udwi jfcdylyl ½pavetm½k wpfkyvntfuswltcg a0'emawg
b, fida&muclerf rogtb! w&m;xldvdaumi fvdvfm
aygl b&m;/

'g[m t½yuae uifatmif t½yfm½ly: pavfu
pm:&atmif pavonmudy, 6wlyf xclufj;wmygy/ vlud
vnf 32aum|moel pavfpdvf 32aum|mouae ½y25rd
emrfwynmotjzpfpavfpdvf ½yfuldnf 25rduae 28rd
xdcvcl aemuf"mwaiv;yg;el tao;qll pavfpdvf emruld
vnf pavel apwodvcl pavfuldnf a0'em-ocfj&-
ora, m*

el 89rd 121rd apwodvclnf 52rd tao;wumf
tao;qlljzpatmif ½yemruld pavel clyf? pavely tbnf
clxm;

wmawcludrijfiatmify0;wm[m vludzufpvm jzpfvlt
wcluf'guld]vav, f-vldqld/myg b&m;/

'gallumi fonfvdvclwb0uda&muclvldwynf
awmf uclfvud fudaysmuclclwm jzpfjgw, f
'guldunf;si fatmufnjzpfv umrtrawuld tjypjifi fvd
umrjzpfpw/ tm½wclwclwefuefvdvfm jzpfjgw, f
umrvrfu "ratmuf

owab0}-a&muvvt xdy/ ul vtzpawmi f ul bmr&frod
 atmifonmysub&ygw, f tEd u qm'law& zuq&dm
 aw[m ½ytusiEsiUwm aumu&ymy/ wifvi&ckm;
 wm tbn&vifvi&ck&h& opfi&w&yguf vlu&f&h
 a&n&aw&g plaewmaw&ud "mw&f&le&kw&g wifyc&kw
 zw&aw&g&zyg
 w, f b&km;od f'lu&mp&d usi&v&efu y&le&Uawm/ wp&kyf
 wn&f&v&f&nyg/ b&km;/

tallumi f&ld&v&ld ½&ym&ru&v&OP&f&mu&feol E&f&OD
 tallumi f wif&nyg&f, f wp&OD u aus&Zi&½&g&mb&U&ll r&v&f&g
 wp&OD&yg/ 10&u&v&w&mp&cef&wp&ck&h& w&km;x&ld&v&ld OP&U&f
 em&w, g&ld t&f&e&rn&f&er&h& Orfomtm;&e&lyg/ 'ge' tifi;
 um;vn&f&mu&f&am ypin&f&vi&v&dr&vm ai&kn&km;w<&g&f&cef
 x&h&f us&f&ev&ld&ef&wm tapmi&U od&f&km;ly& b, b&lypin&f
 v&ld&f;w<&cg OP&f&OD&em&x&m;&ob&v&ld&wm/ ½&ym&ru& u&le&ly&D
 jz&pf&gw, f 'gallumi f&OD&b, b&lyg&v&ld&aj&mr&x&U&f&v&ld& ½&ym&ru&f
 ypin&fyg&v&ld&aj&mr&g&f, f 'gwi&f&uy&g&bl? t&f&f&mu&f&v&ld&w<&g;
 ac&gu&f&v&ld&wm/ t&f&v&ld&fu or&v&ld&jz&pb&lu b, b&lv&ar;w<&cg
 tazyg&v&ld&nf& aj&mr&x&U&f OP&f&OD&em&x&m;&oly&D ½&ym&ru&f&v&ld
 aj&my&gw, f

on&v&ld t&f&z&pf& m v&ld [kw&f&v&ld&nyg&bl? ½&ym&ru&f&v&ld&f&h&f

pawl/ jA[ffaumi f jA[frowog jzpaewm aw&rfyg/ vrl
 quq&f;fajjypp&m r/awmlygbt/ vluclvdrswawml
 1/2ftjzpfemrfjzppbm jriawmlfyg/ onawml olvpfg;uld
 owf&si f&nf 1/2yemru 1/2yemrubwfmjri f umru;rd
 vsi f&nf 1/2yemru 1/2yemrubwfm;w, f) jriawmlfyg/
 orfitaumi ftqd tustjypudqcm; roawml vl0
 vNO wlo&fygtyl' g&Mumi foltjzpuclv&fv, fajm&wmyg
 b&m;/

aemu&vppouawml ou'g*grq&mb&ll tjzpfysuf
 awyg/ 'guldbyl&dolawmfumi f q&mt1/2fu ajmijwmyg/
 ou'g*grq&mb[m oltdt0iffi]yemrubl r0i&}-
 vldf&waf; c&v&km;ygw, f wpa&ebawml 1/2yemrubewl
 olwynlvpa, muftd&mf&myl) ol 1/2yemrublyd jzpa&umi f
 ou'g*grq&mbouldajmygw, f xldfyq&awml pm;ya; ajc
 axmu&vi f xldf&aemufwynawmvd tjri&ck&si f t*g&0
 r/2ao rav;rc&fw&tuf&fygw, f op&v&ki&m vlyfm
 awudb&mlumi fonf&w&vlyfawmvl&ob&mu ar;w
 tcg]1/2yemru vlyfawmyg}-vldajzygw, f 'gel 1/2yemr
 tu&v&v' olwynlud ou'g*grq&mbu p&v&fy;lyd
 ol
 ae&yftjyed&v&aemufldu]1/2yemrubl r0i&} qldf&waf
 eltwl]1/2yemrub&v&v&ol r0i&}-qldf&wafyg xyc&v&v&dyg

w, f 'guvnf ½ytusi ½vvevftjzpfq/m t½s b&m;
o½dygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi forxenfel w&m;tm;xlwluw/ ½yemrēde
wblaw[m vawmrwawmlygbt/ vftjzpfudvefōi;ygly/ ½
jA [fawGjzpfeygly/ onafwml onm0&h*jzpfw/ tm½wvpc
wnfrōi pōfvnf tmi f&m;w/ ½ytriu[m ½y0gtuēdjzpf
apawml ½yjA [f16blbm;b0? ½y16blbm; ow0gtjzpf
&ygw, f vludvmdri b] vluifufwftwuf vawū
olwldpōzorm;& f drijgw, f jri fvnf jri p&mygy/
olud bawmi froawmvtjyifvawūdnf vmdrijw/ ½
todclw f fōi;lyd ½yemrf ½ytjri fcnf quōhewm/ ½
ofōi]b0' uP jzpflyayg/ b&m;/

'gvnf tqijci 0P½s vwfni b0jzpfgw, f
onfvemrēd[m tpd/fpōjzpfw/ ½yēdt½ctm½k;w/ ½
]½y' óetjri f jzpfgw, f orx bm0emvlyfaw[m
onftjzpfud ta&mu f m;ygw, f

ol½st½slunf si folwnp&mae&mulczu f&m;vd
olvr½salomfvnf umruēdvome/ ulawūd
rvēū;wftwuf 0g&d/oljzpfv, f d t&aumu&yg/ /
wu, fuawm/ olno lvygy/ olnvu Pm(0)

Al 'bmomb0ygy| b&m;/

72/ t½ytjri fvm&ci f

aemufv&fm wprfu txufwiijcbvld]vwd
 ½y&mfv&ponf[m e*bi bmr½&vm r[kwbi? ud bnmu
 ud' Eudv nfm; xm; wmi? j' y&wv&pculd&v&nm wltjzpf
 jri cldvbw&emr f tbnjfy&ud wldtjzpf jri cldjy&awm|
 wld&mpsonftjri f&w& pd'uld&v&fwldf&xm; tjri f&w&
 a½pd'uldaemup&el jri f&tm|unf bi p&fuldri f&tm|unf
 tjri f&w& 'a| 'd rwa-vbb&a[mw, f jri f&si f jri f&w|
 twldf&xm; a½quful&el tjri f&w& a½pd'v& jzpf&u&faemuf
 uvidf&w&pd'v& r*f-ponf tjri f&sm;el ½w| tjri f&w&
 jzpf&gw, f b&m;/

onfjri f&w[m vld½y&emr f zu f&mu&e
 ½y&vnfr½&emr f nfr½&v&ew&bm0 ohwud
 ta&mu&f&gw, f ohw[m bmr½&v&v[m
 jyi f&mmo(ae&m) jzpf&gw, f

½y&llbif c½y&si f ½y&uldri f&awm|d| o½p&v&e&m
]ew&bm0}-u&dl jri f&yg&r, f ½y&f[m rsup&v&pf&v&fwldf
 ula#ig;axmi f&umf jzpf&uw, f dtd&v&v& t|uxmi? #lum
 wdi q&gw, f 'gallumi fon&e&emuf&ay:w| tvu&f&v&f

rdi u 1/2 pulyfpwma w e l n l u n e i b j p a v e y l n u n e i b f m q a d v m l
p a v z t j r i f j z p f e y g w , f 1/2 f j z p e d r i f v m e l t w l c y f v m u g d
j r i f r i j z p f g w , f b & m ; /

t v m ; w l o k u y j d e w l e m r f u k v s i f e m r f l b i j z p w l
p a v z p d w e & m e w b m o u g d j r i f r i y g / e m r f m r s u p a p f d f
t w l f r i u l # w p o e f a u s i j z p c y v , f d t b o r n ? t | u x m ?
l u m u o j w , f o n t j r i f m t 1/2 y q d l t m l w u d r 1/2 b ?
j z p l y d w m e y u f w m c n f y t y u c n f 1/2 w , f - v d i v l t 1/2 y q d l
t m l u k r e v l t j r i f j z p f g w , f b & m ; /

o n t j r i f b a w l m t a e ? t p m ; j z p o v d a e c p m ; l y ?
r o e f 1/2 f r o y f , y f a e w w f g w , f b m u d l o w d t r p d f
a w m l y g b t / o w l d m o w l d w f a w b x y l e p j r i y f e l y t y w d e f
u s i f u d v l o v p f 1/2 x m ; y g w , f v l t j y i f a & m u a f e l l u y g w , f
b m x & e y f q l w d ' o e y n m 1/2 f a w b o c f i n m 1/2 f a w b
o g y n m 1/2 f a w b t o f & u f s f o w l p a v z y e f y n m 1/2 p o n v d m
o n t j r i f u l l u w m j z p f g w , f

o n f t 1/2 y t j r i f m v l u d
b m r 1/2 d m r [k v b t j r i f & m ;
a w m l a e & m w u m] b m r t 1/2 b ? b m r 1/2 d m r [k v b t] e l j r i f w m l
y w d e f u s i f a w b u v n f o w l d p a v z o r m ; t j z p f j r i f g w , f
o n f b m r t 1/2 b t j r i e l o j k o r l m t 1/2 y u o d e l t j z p a w m l

(riva&:aomrllurf)

tlyoqjuudzpfapawml tly av;bkm;b0? tly av;bM
om; owOgtjzpf&ygw, f OwWumrtm/bkbl tlyfu v&f
atmi faeygw, f

ol1/2r1/2lunfsvi folwn&rnfvltjzpfifr1/2r1/2
olwnp&m ae&mawmi fr1/2gbt/ 'gayr onfusi f plrl
ol[m umrc1/2yuaovom tjri& v&eud;rl r1/2lvmwltwuf
Og&v1/2v1/2jzpfv, f ldt&aumufgr, f 'gvnf oholv
jzpfawml ohvuPm(0)Ar'bomomb0ygyj b&m;/

73/ , aeAr'bom\ tp?tv, ftqM

onftlytjri f m 1/2ytjri jzpfw 1/2y&mrftjri f&uf
tqififvgw, f 1/2y&mrftjri f m orxbm0emyl jzpfvgw, f
orxurpme&elusi fsvi f 1/2y&mrftjri f&Eldvgw, f tly
tjri f m 1/2y&mrftjri fvg/ onftjri&atmi forxur®
|me&el u&ew 1/2y&mrftjri f vldtao;pd/f Epd/fkyf&lyd) tbnf
tao;qM 1/2y&mrftjri f rlvw tizpf rlvwtizpf tqufiywjzpf
aewltizpf tplt&wltizpf awldjri&tmif Ogb emenfel
1/2awml 1/2wltm1/2 1/2vpd/f 1/2vbnm wpxyfvnf jzpfvltcg
1/2y&mrftjri f vldkyfysu&v;wmjzpfvgw, f tlguld, aely#dwa&w
u j&e&f-vldqdi f jzpfvgw, f b&m;/

umrtjrie' ge-ob[m , aeAk'bmom&ll tpjzpvw' tusi yg/

½ytjrie' ½yemrfuw' orxorm"q m , aeAk'bm om&ll tv, jzpvwtusi yg/

t½ytjrie' ½yemrcyw' Ogó emynmqd m , ae' Ak'bmom&ll tqjzpvw' tusi yg/

onawm' vlubujriw' ½y' ó e tjria&m? vlud r½atmi fazmuypw' t½y' ó etjria&m[m vludv-vd rrsvawm'vtwuf]vvefew, f? wpēnfajym&vsi f]vbymufew, f-vdqrdif jzpygw, f

onftjrie' b&m;oi 6Epfv'w' 'lu&mp&d usi clvm vltjyibuf a&mufer&f?]"r-qlw' velvcsi fquq&mrñ]aqmi fyw'ljzpf- r[kw&f? romrlaw&f&f aemuylfñ jyeqijcifa'wm' 'lu&mp&d tusi'uid vitjzpe qlwf kw&f w' bouldn&f&fajcmu&efapw']twiudrxnEh, m*}- tusi&, f'vlb&m;oi f tpe'fvp&kt aee' y, clgw, f b&m;/

74/ umr½yg½y b0tjrif

onvlum? vlvemudoloyfsi f vluvmu
, kvfjzpw! atmufr? vlvemu ydvjzpw! txuf
vrjzpw, f

b0taeelunlfsi f

umr' kvdusi jzpw vluvl kvf[m]rwlvuf
w! b0} jzpw, f

umr' kvdusi [m b0 vlvwlvufyr! umrok
*wdtusi Euawml]b0aumi fma&}- twlvf tpjyvmgyvl
vvlvl ½ytusi Euawml]b0wlvuf-wm tod
w!txdjzpw, f

t½ytusi Euawml b0 wlvlvub!]b0jri f m}-
vvlvl b0xlvfci vvi f b0*vlva&muvgw, f

'gayr! vluvl umrtusi f&m? vvlvl ½ygl½y
tusi fvl [m]b0xlvfci;} vlvjzpfvmygb! b&m;/

'gallumi f vluvlma&m vvlvlma&m]b0vvlvfmuf
a&? b0xlvfci;tusi f-awg r [kvfvlb&m;ofu b0
[br0 Oeflvofvl usi fvl! Ebfci f jzpw, f b&m;/
'gallumi f vluvl umrokvdmEla, m*tpéfa&? vvlvl
twlvdrxmEla, m*tpéfa& b0vvlvfmuf&; b, fvl
rjzpfpygb! b&m;/

umrtpef [m vlvdtaumijyf t½taeel jri f vml

vpwlvwoguldt½dizpfjri fygw, f onfawml Bukuf Bukuef
 wu6 jzpfrijzpfif, luldawfawmluygw, f]jzpf-uld lvi
 oó wrpht' d d]rjzpf-, jye fvi f Oapá rph' d d jzpfygw, f
 umrtjrijzpfv! taumi Ejdifvm aemu b0-tclb0
 -aemi b0pw! quijzpfif, luldjzpfapwltwuf]oó wrpht
 ' d d jri f jzpfpygw, f ½ygytjri fawlu vlukuzjri f
 azmuji f i fvmjzpfv/b]rjzpf- tjri f &musv!]Oapá rph' d d
 jri f- jzpfpygw, f 'galumi f onfrphtjri E p f d jri f eor0
 w&m; tpp Eldrjri E b f -v d b&m; oú f a [mawm fvm jzpfy
 w, f b&m;/

75/ b&m; oú &U ormv rfp0 E t ae
 t ½s b&m;?

b&m; oú Eud f v d f&m? ol wynl b m O uawlyg vlx
 vnf rull vluknf rve f v r Zib y # g' gel vru l vrvé b l
]v; v dae l uwm r [kw f g v m; / on f v e w m u d b&m; oú f u
]ol [m y' r m l u m v d a e w, f - v d O y r m a y; a v l ½ d j w, f

y' r m l u m q l d m ½ E b k u a y g u f w m j z p f w m l ½ E b
 x p l y f ½ E b N d i y f y r l ½ E b l t v d f t u l t & p f t y w E l d r c & b l
 o e p i p a e o v d b&m; oú [m O w l u m r t m l h w l u d c r f
 c r f o m o m o l a q m i c p m; y g w, f ' g [m] u m r o k v d i j y g
 b&m;/

onfxdlld b&m; oü fu tjy p f a j m? y, &r, f n f
 rajymao; y g b l / O w k u m r t m / h w & h e m u f i d t p e l t x y f k y f
 & p f w l y d t j e j y e f u d p m; r l u d j z p a p w l] t E a, m* } - u l d m
 b&m; oü fu tjy p f i j m w m y g? y, & r n i f p e f t j z p f a [m w m y g /
 b&m; oü f [m q f f a u m i f a u m i f u l d n f b o f a y; w m y l y c l
 o u e f u l d n f o l a q m i f v m y l a u s m i f a u m i f a u m i f r f i v n f
 o l w i f o h w m y l t o l t a q m i f a u m i f a u m i f u l d n f o l p f v m
 y g y l ' g u l d p s r f a e w l t E a, m* q l d l w P f i - O y g ' g e f u a v
 o m u l d m b&m; oü f y, f w f m; w m y g /

o n f w k u m r a w l u d o l a q m i f e v l d b&m; oü f u d
 w P f i r p i f i o; b l v d a j y m v s i f b&m; oü f u d p y f b m r u s y g l y d
 v m; / ' g a l l u m i f O w k u m r a w l u d o r i t t j r i e l a q m i f s i f
 t p e f v w l y d o l a q m i f r f i v n f l u d m r w a v; o m j z p a l l u m i f
 x i f z b; y g w, f t v m; w l t w a u d r x m t E a, m* r f i v n f
 t p e l t j e j y e f u d p m; r l t E a, m* u l d b&m; oü f y, p e d f v m y g
 b&m; /

] t E a, m* } - o n f] e E m* o [* w m e l] w l l w w l w m l o d
 e E d - y g y l ' g u l d w P f i e l O y g ' g e f t & a u m u f E i d y g w, f
 t * l v e f v e f e y g v d o i f r s v e f e a f O l u " r p l u m o r k ,
 t & d o p a r i j w l] , m, h w P f i a y g a e m A Q d m } o n f w P f i u

b0uzpfpw, fqlm y#poryj' f pOf ruld b! Oyg' gef
uefaeo;w, f rda&;clvm[m]wMwwMvmbEe)-qlm
Oyg' gef t jzpf orjri f d m v d q E b f g w, f

'gallumi f b&m; oü [m ½ E B W W t m ½ E
tm ½ E x d i y f p y a f o m f n f] & p y w f d f u s - q l w] w P s -
Oyg' gef t p s - o r n r ½ g b t /] & p y w f d f u s w, f - q l m t p E
t j e y e f v d f m; r l j z p f g w, f t E a, m * y g / b & m; o ü [m
t ½ y f r n r z l d y # g' g o n r * ½ f s f g; e l ½ s f s f a v; a e o n;
w m y g b & m; /

onfrZldy#g' g tv, f r f] o n r v r p o f - [m
umrokwzld b n u s i f n a p w l b 0 a u m i f m; a &; v n f r [k w f
½ y j A [# 1 6 b l f n u s i f n a p w l b 0 w l d v u f &; v n f r [k w f
t ½ y j A [# 4 b l f n u s i f n a p w l b 0 j r i f m; a &; v n f r [k w f v l
o n r w l t u s i f j z p f g w, f

onüm r ½ y g ½ y p w l] b 0 } - a w [m v l u d 0 e f a p w l
0 e f k y 0 e f d e l w y g w, f o l u d x r f x m; ½ u f x m; & y g w, f
o n 0 e f k y [m u a l v o m t p E l u d f f 0 # f q u i f y w f n f e w l
t j z p f g / o n t j z p f u d f a e o r l u d f u u l e f m v d i f y f
a e & w m y g / o l u d r ½ u c i b l ½ u f x m; & w m y g / u m r t p 0 e f k y f
u a e ½ y t p 0 e f k y f t ½ y t p 0 e f k y f o n f m d m] b 0 } - u d

xyjyefvvl jzpfvld' luyckajymi fci fom jzpfgw, f

onfwm! onfmr½ygy½y tjri fwluvwvvl
]rZibyd

y'gtusi f-onfm]b0xkuf&}; wpenfajm&vsi f
]b0vfwjrmuf&;vrp0f-jzpfgw, f b& / b, f0vbd
awml ulb0awvg/ vtwspiefwl ou&fauimi favmi f0
awuae vfwjrmufvm r[kvfgbl/

b&;od fonvdt½y fhn ½ faeatmi faeEldfmu
vnf umr½ygy½ytm½awvudt½sldt½sdwdf wezofefwdf
, xmbwtjrie jri lyp? onvwezof t&nifcsi fref tvdf
tavmf wdf ajymqlyk laex bEldci fallumi f umrtp½ ytp½
t½ytpawuae vfwjrmufejcif jzpfgw, f

'g]onvvrp0f-jzpfgw, f b&/

onvvrp0f m "rpujzpfvld tjri brrwme! tbul
onmygw, f bulwtwdf tajm-tjk-tae onmygw, f
onfajm-tjk-taeonfaeatmi fonf wdf bukpm;wm-
Eldum;wm-pd fcm;awvwm onmygw, f wpafe&m&mrn f &yfae
ygbt/ puqldm tpdtydfwpc pvnfvme! usevl puf
tpdtydfaw quvdfvnvl oabm ½ygy, f

onfn umr½ygy½ytm½awvudt ay: &pfwvdfuwl

wPfir%dlwml tpef2yg;u vGwfelyD jzpfygw, f 'galumif
onfrf[m b0vWajrma&;vrf jzpfygw, f]tv, vrf?
rZib#glgvrfj-vkrf ac:Mu ygw, f b&m;/

onfrf[m umruadvomjrl tnpftaMu;aw&Y
vdfu&pfwafew! atmufvf umrocvdumEa, m*vrf
vnf r[kwfgb!? umruadvomjrl tnpftaMu;aw&ud/tef
vbw&fuefb;w! "reubunfyD "reubew! %yg/yuadvom
aw& &pfwfduf&w! txufvf twiudrxmEa, m*
vrfvnf r[kwfgb!/?

OwKur tr%hwdwzdr&udrefwidf jriw!
onr# d0P0p0vbwzdr&udtr&kiw! t0Zhpw!
b, uadvoms rpw!twufy#poryj' f 0#fluob&mpuf
rvnawmygb!/? wezdr&udbonr#w! tajm-tjk-taeuld
vlyf onfylvw!twidf onr#w!tjzpfud&w!]t&dopipuf-
awml vnygw, f b&m;/

onpufu jyllywme! vlyfefu NydpukN/b&y6a;NyD
Oyguftjzpf wiefae ygb!/? aemufyf 'gupbew!tjzpf
r&awml/? onr#w!ajmcykae[m oluplywme! bmr0 wief
raeygb!? jylumrwy! jzpfawml]Budm}-jzpfygw, f Budm

rwa[m bmo]ju fud rjzpfpwitwuf tEb, wPfiud
rjzpfpygb/ tEb, rjzpf/b]b0)-tallumi fclw Zmwtdjzpf
uldr&awmlygb/ t, rEich Zmwvd clPmZmwvdjzpfeygyl

'gallumi fonf&dmtrj[m vlvnfru vlvnf
rv&v]]vppppfjri f-jzpfgw, f

onf]vppppf-tjzpfud&wmr om]rElo wa 'kv'
b)-jzpfgw, f

JA[mynu tyvppi el vlynutyvppif xylsi f
xdlv& esi f& f, f tarDrfxu vltjzpf m t&rv& f
blajymvm polzyg/ , ael vaw&tawmrow&tmifar&evld
tEd? wlyf tmz&di Eic&aw&fi vr&atmi fydyfi &e&yg
w, f b&m;/

'gallumi f b&m;ol ajymvdy]vtjzpf m &clw, f-
qlvm tarDrfxjzpfvklud ajymv lvmr [kwfygbt/
"r@trijzpf
w] umrlyg/lytpe&aw& rli bl onw&traw&el ol;vmajym
qlvly&: aexldv]vtppf-<tjzpf&clvmulc&ajymcsi vmyg/
w, f b&m;/

'gallumi f vlud trefwidri&awm onw& tajym-

tjyk-taealumi forwblw wnfjgw, f onforwblwuld
 tuldudf;awml olvorn'd&ygw, f pneorn'd y&rw-
 orn'dr[wfgbl/ t&d orn'q/ onblvorn'dnfm
 vuPyeZihpsmfudjzpfpwltwuf wezkr&fowl
 , xmbw ynmOPfud&apjyefgw, f]orn[alvm bdr&0
 , xmbwlh yZmemw&f-ygb&m;/ onf , xmbwOPf
 orn' dOPfjnm
 [m olvrpiflu, fjzpf&evsifxyfhaq;ausly) pilu, fp
 jyefgw, f]ynmOawm olv olvOawm ynm-jzpfjgw, f
 olvrjynlv mudjznfy;jyefgw, f onforwblwvblvd
 olvorn'djzpfjefv, f onorn'di ynm xyfzpfapjyefg
 w, f

r[my&eBlheokwf t&d opuxmrh-

]EwcbwH Ewcborn'dEwghm/ olv y&bnOalvm
 orn'dr[yavm a[mwd r[meolhom/ orn'dy&bnOalvm
 ynm r[yavm a[mwd r[meolbm/ ynm y&bnOalvhpvll
 ora'0 tmoa0[dOdpiv& vda[mxm;ygw, f b&m;/

onfel t&dmtjzpf m wpqi&kuvfpqif&i&isuf
 &i&isufly) jri kwufri kwuf vmygw, f 'guld
 olvelaumufsisforwblw tajym-tjyk-taeawG m
 A[Ze[olm, ? A[Ze

okg, ? avmumElurth, uclaw/zniqDwm jzpfVbpm&v/b
jzpfygw, f 'guldq&mbu0Da/za tmi f nēōvldkrsi f taygi f
vuPm(+)⁰Al'bmomb0 jzpfygw, f b&m;/

onōrffwVrpf0E]vltppf-udye&wml m vluH
vV(6f)0 aymuqHōō;w/]uld'ud'udjyevnaww/cif?
wpēnfTm;zi f aooō;wb0 topvzef]jyevnaww/cif
xajrmujci f t jzpfygy/

76/ ½yusi yō;rN tm' B0
t½s b&m;?

twiudrxmEla, m* tpefxldvV ½ygy/ytusi EY
ywbulif) quvvijsygr, fOwKumr tm'awwudwu, y, f
vVsi f tbnfy, b[m jA[f jzpcsi jzpf, f eAheUawmY
r&Eldygb/ tbnfTm'awwudwu, y, f dr&vbM tm'aww
spvldif) y&dirēd/f ? 0*% edw&ki f y#bm*edw'qld f
qly)]pavkrhom pavZallumif xi f ewY ynwe'd/f-

awudtm/ylae&wmqlawml pdeyl tm/awwudy, fewm
xi fbr;ygw, f

onftusi fawq[m umrtm/awwuld pofuawm
'p/duf' kmzDawu vvwfewm tyg, fvtg;awgdw, f
qdyr' umrokw dewifynapmi fvef' 1/2y/2yA[flynapmi f
wepwl 'lu'uidocvdxifcapwl wu, fuawu apmi f
aeygao;w, f b&m;/

]umrtm/aww[m y, p&my}-vldtojpfd orx-
Ogd em bmoemawg ybr;Lujyefwml t1/2ctm/2fr;lyd orx
bmoemusi dawu }onm0&h*}-jykw' 1/2y' ó eel usi ffr;lyd
aemuqk tonowib0udqdllyygw, f

Ogd embmoem usi dawu 1/2yEud, w]1/2y0&h*}-
jykw' t1/2y' ó eel usi ffr;lyd aemuqk ae0onmemonm
ac:w/ eaeel t&ww/ 31b&lxpfcgi fvi b0]b0*f-rb
ofr;qdllyjyefgw, f tm;vkl t|uPxb&mufniftusi
fww&snfyg/ tonowel t1/2y4b[m t|uPvdrsvom;
&btygw, f

wynfwmvd 1/2aellw/ wpa&mrfr wpuld fvnf

aely? wpcwnfaom tmlh wppdvnfxm:w/ 1/2y' ó e
 [m vlxh v/2aelluw/ tvlyfuyg b&m;/ vqlv/ taumif
 ulbully? 32aum|moel MunkMunif "mwfv;yg;el Munk/d
 Munif uolp-f-tolbponif urpmefolq, fv;el Munif
 vMunif 'gayr/ wu, 1/2ew/ taumif yufol;ygbl/
 vukhisi f/sif vawmxh tji euellunif/si fawl
 rny/ Munkv&mom ajymi&rnyg/ wynfwmv/dMunif/2
 axmi'uidajymi Munkrnyg/ em&2sqkhdem&xh em&2svsi f
 em&rawlygbl? pu&olywFouftpw/ tpdftpdawlyg
 aw&rnyg/ 'g [m em& [kwbl? pu&olywFouftawlyvd
 ajymvd&ygbl/

ndlyOinijw/ &xm; [m &xm;r [kwbl? bl-vnf
 oefxrydvnftawlywm vnfubuly? jri jfwmyg/
 onfvl awmtly2sqkhsif awmtlyftxh awmtlyfd
 Oifvblawml opfiy/ aw&rnyg/ 'gopfiawG awmtlyf
 r [kwbl? ajymvnf awmtlyuawml awmtlyfjzpey/ 1/2ernyg
 b&m;/

xlwl vubuly? 'g-vr [kwbl? 1/2emr fwyg?
 32aum|moawlygvd aoatmi ajymaevnf vluawml
 1/2slernyg/ vlxr sn v1/2snly) vrawl; qd/si f
 ul 2axmi fbi;wma&m uld f eod, vma&mudjyaewmyg/

'gallumi f ½yem ubvsi f ½jzpfufem jzpfufw/

vuPmawgri f ½yem ubvawm ½yem f lovbonenftwl

'luqtsi fsi f] 'lu'ppf-ud's' lu&lvuPmawujdi fvd lu&

tjyprif f'lu'ubv's' 'lu'qtrayg/ b&m/

tclawm/ 'lu' [kwvmud' lu'vlyfaevsi f' lu'xhfi

'lu'xyfvn'iqmu'awm/ 'lu'ob&m rjzpjzpfatmi f/ly&m

uaellyayg/ b&m;/

'gallumi f ½y' ó e&ll aemuq,ODwncuf [m]onm

O&h*)jzpfawm/]tonow]xl qdnluly) t|uPxu

b, awm/ v'wfnfr [kwfgbt./

t½ycrfom [m avmuBuDrfi bmr(½b)qdm oad/

pd/[m tjrwq] tat;li d'q]vdoaw/ ½dvmvnr [kwf

r½dvmvnr [kwq] pwlwm½yDdmPj] jzpfgw, f

'gvnf t|uPu rv'wv/ w&m;yg/ b&m;/

on'crfomaw [m a0' em'crfomjzpf] crfomwmu

awm/ um'crfomxuf ty'crfomawm/ r'cl'f'c&uf v'cl

wnfvnf jzpfawmud ½ycrfom [m-bmqdm? t½ycrfom

[m-bmqdm b, dur' wav;weufrpp'ruawm/ ygb/

on'crfomawg c'bm;aw/ t'cl' u qm' t'bu'awwajymovd

p|l|u|o|a|w|r|E|w|f|f| p|n|f|o|d|e|l|w|m|f| o|w|l|c|r|e|f|v|m|u|a|w|m|f
w|e|z|o|x|m;b|t| q|b|v|g|y| b|&m;/

77/ u|d|z|e|w|w|&m|u|d|y|e|p|f|q|o|i|f

t|½|s| b|&m;?

w|y|n|l|w|m|f|u|d|f|y|d|w|j|y|&y|e|z|p|&y|e|d|y|e|p|f|g|w, f
c|E|m|r|n| ½|y|f|y|:v|s|i|f|½|y|½| e|m|r|f|y|:v|s|i|f|e|m|r|½|e|l|]"r|f|E|y
ó|e|m|}-½|d|w|m|w|p|c|e|f|n| E|b|o|d|z|m|;u|a|y|:w|l|O|g|a, m|r|n| p|o|d|e|l|
l|d|b|n|;y|g|w, f b|m|y|g|v|d|f|y|g|

t|c|k|t|b|d|n|f| o|i|f|y|d|c|r|s| u|d|j|z|p|&y|e|d| p|m|e|l|j|y|e|v|d|f|
l|u|n|f|w|m|l|]p|d|p|d|p|p| t|x|l|l|H|½|t|m|o|e|f|p|m|e|f| l|c|:o|w|w|f|
q|b|y| v, f|v|l|q|&m|a|w|m|b|t|y|e|l| w|p|f|y|v|n|f|y|l| b, f|m|e|f|l|
a|&m|u|a|f|e|w|m|o|m| r|o|d|m|/ O|d|u|f|r|z|k|w|E|l|d|o|;a|w|m|l| y|X|r|p|m|e|f|
a|v|m|u|y|l| a|e|O|b|f|y|g|/ u|d|y|X|r|p|m|e|j|A| [l|b|0| w|p|c|P|a|&m|u|c|l|
w|m|v|d|c|r|s| p|l|l|u|n|f|y|g|w, f

b|m|j|z|p|f|v|b|q|d|w|m|l| o|n|f|m|e|f|u|d|O|o|b|m|q|d|u|a|t|m|i|f
y|d|x|m;v|d|o|n|f|m|e|f|y|s|u|b|l| a|o|v|s|i|f|y|X|r|p|m|e|j|A| [f|j|z|p|w, f
v|d|o|x|m|&a|w|m|l| a|o|l|y|d| a|e|m|u|b|O|r|n| j|z|p|&r|n|f|y|X|r|p|m|e|j|A| [f|
[m|p|d|v|n|f|½|d| o|n|m|v|n|f|½|d| w|y|n|l|w|m|l| l|p|w|p|f|t|0|
a|v|m|u|c|E|m|r|n| y|X|r|p|m|e|j|y|u|f|c|u|j|c|i|f| w|i|f|e|v|g|y|l|

ul ftjzpfudjyepfvitcg wynfwmfclw/ tm%lud
 pplunfwm/Oga, m[m umrtm%lr[kwbl/ 'gallumi fwynif
 awnijzpfvpc/f m umrpd/rjzpfEdjgb/ uoEftm%y, vV
 uoEftm%oqlw/ ae&mvnf r[kwfwm/ t%ytm%vnf
 r[kwbl/ 'gallumi f t%ypd/vnf rjzpfEdb/ avmukv&m
 r[kwfwmuawm/ usefay/ onfwm/ y&rwtdb%rpd/vf
 brab' eppfsi f %ytm% %ypd/v/ usefwm/v, f

%yrfvnf &[Ehtjzpfu a0vma0;ao;awm/ %yBud
 , mawm/ rjzpfEdf %yOguf&zbvvnf tvsiu totwif
 ajym&vsi faors JA[ftjzpf&riqclw/ wynfwmjzpfawm
 %yubob%rpd/v/ jzpfeygvm; b&m;/

avmukv&mtvlyf vlyvm avmupi ppjzpfy) 'lu©
 yclajymi fwm/ wynfwmfwaely/ onftjzpf[m t% b&m;wd
 vnf uljy&ye/ uljzpfyEdud vww&m;w/ pmayynme/
 jyeppluzdow&aprfyg b&m;/

78/ t%ysi ytrN tm' B0

t%' ó euawm/ %y' ó eu taumi faumi Eld

(riva&aomrlurf)

zsufr/drf/ tpd/fpdr/v;awUdwmif 1/2y/5dudvom
 jzp&w, 6qD usefew/ 1/2yfm/1uav;udwmif' ó eely, v/1
]1/2y 0&h*} jzpf&w, f t1/2uav;udr&pw/]t1/2d ó e}-
 qdwm/]t1/2dcrfom} &rfyg/ umr-1/2yxufawm/ ty/1d
 crfomygw, f e&h/fdwmifwcd/1u ajmaelluygao;w, f
 rjri bt rt-jrp&ki/1uwmyg/

'gallumi f 1/2yemrjzpf&w/1v&ll *d/qlu t1/2ytusi/1d
 xq/1 ae0onmemonmqd/1 onm 1/2dnfnfr [kwf
 r1/2dnfnfr [kwf/ 1/2yemr&ky&mulda&mu/1fgw, f b&m;/

onrf&unif/sifumruldurfm 1/2y? 1/2yuldurfm
 t1/2yvdaw/1yg r, f wpenftm;ji f orkwopindurfm
 y&rwopiny/ y&rwopindurfm t1/2y' ó eyg/ oluduf
 wm olujzpf/ olcsymgy/ t1/2y [m t|uP xh& a&mu/1
 aevdb&m;ol/1, v/1 tusi/1yg/ orkw&1/2d/1udzsu/1fm
 1/2ytusi/1yg? vudzmu/1fm t1/2ytusi/1yg? 'gallumi f 1/2y/1y
 tusi/1 [m vudv&1/1fgw, f

vudv&1/1fsvw&1/1d/1rnfud/1si/1v&m; vm;vm;r0
 r1/2dwm/1ygbt/ xi&v&le-xi&v&v&lyfxi&v&v&ajymw/1
 tbd&1/1aw&1/1d v&1/1; aern/1daw&1/1jzpf&w/1 avmu&1/1u
 b, fwm/1r0 v&1/1jrmu&1/1crfomr/1daw&1/1r [kwf/1d/1y/1yud

vlbouldnrlfajcmucefapw twardrxmEa, m*&, f/b
b&m;ou fu y, &rnif vlv&ftpefvb olusi Ew] 1/2yg1/2y
'lu&mp&d tusifm;po[m vlbouldnrlfajcmucefapwmuld
o0*, llyd nejfyclvmyg b&m;/

'gallumi f umr1/2yt1/2yaw&ll t1/2cht m1/2w xi v] g&uld
, Sllunif sif t1/2yqalm bmuld/mv] qalm xifxi fud
aw&ygr, f

umrrn tm1/2u 1/2yft m1/2ll g;yg? xi v] g&u 1/2yfg&
ig;yg? 1/2wp&fu a'gU0dmPf

1/2yrn t1/2cht m1/2u 1/2yfnwfm1/2ll xi v] g&u raem
'g&? 1/2p&fu 1/2ypmef&f onfxdiawml 1/2s fygw, f

t1/2yuawml tm1/2u]1/2y' o eu1/2w] 1/2yfnwfvw
r1/2w] tmumoynw(Og)ae&m r[kvfgvm;/

yXrm1/2yU0dmP&ll t1/2cht m1/2u uoE fynwfw]
tm1/2w]w] w] uoE P*umovldwynfwmf o& m;&yg
w, f]tmumaom teaEh)-v]n;&w, f]b&dygw, f onf
ynw]zpfv]] tmumo}-uld avlvmv sif]ae&m(space))-
jzpfvm aw&ygr, f

t1/2s b&m; wpa&mrn xldv, f q]p]d xldf]vd
anmi fvmawml qufxldesi fwm] xob;ygw, f]tbnfn

t½s b&m; ½ab;vm;} ar;vsi f]r½dvwmb;} ajzrfyg/ 'gqld
 bm½ab;var;vsi f bmr½dvwmb;vdajzrfyg/wynlfwmcu
]wu, fm;? aoaocmcm jyepplunfyg0)-qkrsi ft½s b&m;
 u igrstbnfñ r½dvwlvwm bm½ab;v- vbar;ritrefg/
 t½s b&m; pofm;Lunfyg? t½s b&m; xidvwie&m)-
 av;awml uerñ rv[uefyg/ tlg]yXrm½y0dmP&ll t½ch
 tm½k ygy/ y&rw½yferñdzufvm t½y r[kvfygv;/
 'gallumi fvnf]½yCub0&m* jykvb] t½y}- vbitrnfyvfyvg/

79/ a½pavCudaemupavCvwm t½ytusi f

onfñ 'g&uunfysi fyXrm½y0dmP&ll wñ&m' g&
 [m]raem' g&yg/ raem' g&[m pavfyg/ o½w/ tmumo [m
 vnf pavfñ xi fewl uoPfywñf½dvl pavf] r[kvfyg
 vm;/ onfñwml yXrm½y/ urñmef [m a½pavCudaemupavC
 ½kvmyg/

'kvd m/zyüur^ome&ll t½cht m/zu yXrm/zyÖdmPf
 r[kvfgvm;?]ÖdmPH teEIV 'gqba/2pö/üdaemupöe/½w/
 ur^ome&yl r[kvfgvm;/ wwd m/zyüur^ome&ll t½cht m/zu
 yXrm/zyÖdmPf½öi-qöw]ewabm ynwf [kvv, fr [kvf
 ygvm;/ 'gvnf a/2pö/üdaemupöe/½wmygy/ aemuöi
 b0*öiöw/ pwkw m/zyüur^ome&ll t½cht m/zu wwd m/zyü
 ÖdmPüdoEärwHyPöwarw/ vö/½vm r[kvfgvm;? 'g
 vnf a/2pö/üdaemupöe/½wmygy/ b&m;/

'gallumi f ½yemjzpfu&ll clyöiöwlt xd½w/
 tusi[m] t½y' óe} jzplö?]½yö&h*} jzpf
 ygw, fa/2pö/üdaemupöe/½wlt usi f(ennf
 Ög' öw/ jzpfv, fr [kvfgvm, b&m;/ t½yur^o
 |neftm,vh a/2pö/üdaemupöe/½w mawösnfygy/b&m;/
 wynöwfmf aoaocmcm pöplünöw wynöwfmöw
 , aeUsi füllw/ y#öwftöi m t½y jzpfewm xi½ö;av
 b&m;/

]t½yuldpmxöföyl awöiöw/ cEimay:röi roaöwml
 t½y b0i öuswuld'g-Jeöney)-&, f/d]rjri öi r- jrp&i f
 Müwmyg/ , ae/ ud f/öw/ jy&ye/ v/öw/ jzpföw/ jzpföw/ öw
 b, y#öwfy n/ö f/öw/ jyerpöplöw a/2pö/üdaemupöe/½w mygy/

[m tréy] [-qnd] oluav;rm;vldwpaumi femuf wpf
aumi f p0fEwlay: acgi fwi f towcUovd acgi faqmi f
Eó; oó;&m waumuufumufEó;awG vduUovldbmr pppfl
r/ub? ppp&aumi fr&awmi f robl oiUm;cl&w/twldf
ajmor0, ll clldfor0 vdufyfaUwum[m o h0*, lz
aumi fvSgw, f b&m;/

uld&w/ crfomudoEbc&, f/b]oEárwlyPw
arw]uld xifsvfaawm/ t½yxj jrkyfewmud]ig-eAhef
ru&ruuifly/-vd, belluwmyg/ uld[mudf brijzpfv, f
qldm jyefppfaawm/]bm&f roósf nmr&vnf roó-
jzpfvmyg/ uld&hef&mu&felyMdonm&ll tnmud&wmygyl
b&m;/

pdvmo jzpfawm/ onmOymojzpf ' pdvmo
qujzpfawm/ uld& kifukwi&hef, bulyl ' lu&a&mu&fewm
udoEbcvdxifswaUly/ uld f ½cht m/lu brijzpf
w, f uld b, pde/ ½bew, f uld&mu&few/ tjzpfaw
bmaw&v/bjyely/ pppUzdaumi faeygyl/

avmuld&vmuk&mxilf) wynfawm/vdusi fedU
wmawUdb&m; oó óm oó&si f&ikrem jzpfay/ ay, m

vultxm;bl wpa-vludfarmi flyd ½yg/lyudy, &rnlf twa
udrxmEla, m*tpé:fawv/bd½s f/ylyd opñav;yg;uldñéjy
rñvldxi f/gw, f

bññLumi fonfajm&ovbksif t½s b&m; p0fpm;
Munifg/ a½pav/udhemupavél ½v/b½d/m;/pav/qlm Oyg' f
XD-bifcPwà olcsuf toufñfvñm/ pav/vpçjzplifd
c½y/bñ;rs aemupav/vpçk jzpvñm/ taemuvñldfynm½s fawg
ajmwñ/ jirpv/vpçkubEpfudfjzwùtEldb!}-qlm onfó eel
ajmwvmyg/

pav/qlm a½pav/Oyg' flyd vlxita&muññ aemuf
pav/Oyg' frjzpfygbt/ a½pav/Elbi c½yfs aemuf
pav/Oyg' vmyg/

'guldt½s b&m; wynñfvñm vlxuftrsn;Bud avkm
xm;wm jzpfygw, f 'gallumi fa½pav/udhemupavél ½v, qld
wm a½pav/Elbi (pav/c½y/bñ;vldr½dwm/vbe&m) ugd ½v/bd
&rnfyg/ tlg ewlvbm0? (0g) ae&m (0g) tmumo r[kvbñ;
vm;/ onfvldtmumo(ohw) qldñbñ;wñ taemuvñldf
oyñm½s fawg trsn;tjym;? ocñfynm½s f 'ó eynm½s fawg
wlvuvñ amñfettjri &ñ, qlwñ tElynm&s fawg ponftrsn;
tjym; [mvnf t½y' ó e ayguñ;wmyg b&m;/

' gallumi fwynfwmf t v s i ũz w f w l & [Eāvbausmf
Mum;w| q&mawmfvpfg;u] bi pēfuld jri ſ t m i M u n f - v d
d i f v m [m t ½ y ' ó e r [k v f g v m ; /

onf w d f y | p d f p d f w d f w d f ½ M u n f g v m ; / a ½
p d f c k y b ō ; w e & m u d m ½ r d i y g / ' g t ½ y y | a ½ p d f z p s u f
a e m u p d f * f n f ½ M u n f g v m ; /

onf w d f y y | j r i f s i f j r i f w l t w d f x m ; ? p d f u t e l
q d m j r i f m e l j r i p d f c k y b ō ; l y | onf w d f x m ; v d r & a w m l
b i ? x y l p d f u t v s i f a ½ p d f c k y b ō ; w l a e & m u d l ½ r d i y g /
' g v n f t ½ y y | r [k v f m ; b & m ; /

' gallumi f a & m u f w l t & y f ſ i a y s m f t m i ſ e ? a w l w b e l
w n f t m i ſ y g i f ? & w m a v ; e l O a t m i p m ; ? ½ ſ m a v ; e l v a t m i f
O w f - p o n f q h r p u m ; a w [m w u , ō r f x l a & m u ſ v m ;
p p d f s i f u m r ½ y g ½ y x l a & m u ſ e v d y , ſ r n l f p e f a w x l
c s d f e w m a w l y g t , f

b & m ; o l i ũ a & m u f w l t & y f ſ i a y s m f t m i f a e d i f v m v m ;
] y w l y a ' o n O g o } n i a e d i f v m v m ; - o g l / a & m u f w l t & y f ſ i
a y s m f t m i ſ e v s i f w d v u f l r ½ ſ w m y g b l / u m r x h i j z p i z p f
½ y g ½ y x h i j z p i z p f e p a f e y g l y l b o u x ũ a j r m u ſ & ; b , f d

bukpm;awmlygbot/ 'gallumi f rormygbt/
 aw0wlvlel wntimifigi f&vsi f b&m;oüü
]tao0emp Amvmeüly@vme0äo0em} a[mrf r[kwfjgbt/
 umr½ygy½y vhdifwēl aygi fyd 31blb0xhñ epf&i fepf
 aerñ jzpfjgw, f
 &wmav;el Oatmi pm;lyd ½d/mav;el vātmi 0w0krsi f
 b&m;oüü]0|meortg)-ponf a[mrf r[kwfjgbt/

oEkl -a[mvmvnf ypnfav;yg;&ll oEkl a[mvm
 r[kwfjgbt/ ud 0ll um, ud 0pultraemuh ormatmi felyd
 umrpēf ½ygy½y pēfñ wu0c0w wPñuq, fdxldi0i vll
 aueyf f&ttmi fw&m;aomenfvrel aqmi 0ll f&wme l aueyf
 ep000 oEkl ulda[mvm yg/

*g&a0gp-qlw/ ½abuidf½dr *lvmu rmeulq, cldf
 wm? e0jwmp-qlw/ E0csu0Eli *lvmu 'pdlly, cldfwm?
 oEkl pl-qlw/ a&mi 0wi fvd f*lvmu wPñudy, cldfwm/

rme' pld/Pñu 0#flu0b&me, fiddllw' yyüiv&m;
 awygy/ r*lvmw&m; 38yg;ulda[mvm r*lvmwpygy;wldf]' lu⁰
 ea&m'' -e0hefuldy l aqmi fsewmyg/

'gallumi f a&mu vlt & yfn aymftmi fepw/ tajymawf
onft, lawt[m pvlvd tvskldvvl umrokvdtusi v
pvlvdv fclvfnfv/ ½ytusi fvg jzpfewm pppllunif/si f
awlfni jzpfgw, f

½yg/½yqlvm tbdri oi vefu rodygb/ oyl&ð
obawmfumi f q&mt½s u pvlvdv fzmizm oebifvdcEmrñ
bnjzpfew, ft&aumu vfw/vmw/ tclawml tusi fñ; vsi f
vñ ½ya&m? t½y[m tawmfv; jzpfæ Edbf/vm/ vldoabm
aygu fgvw, f owdm rxm; vsi fvñ ½yg/½yxj rqlvjud
raebjqlvm oabmaygu fmygw, f 'gallumif todvç vvl
½yg/½yoh, mZO Euldem*grfvmi fry, Eib? b&m; &[Eñurs
y, Eibv, fvdqlvmaygl b&m;/

80/ umrpsme fvdv/½y/½yrfvnf rplv/d

t½s b&m;?

wynfvwmf tbdri oi fvrS uld fvyvlt jzpfawt[m
bmvplv fvlvdmvç; uld b, b0 a&muclvml jyepplunif
wltcg tbdriñ u pme fvlvdr[*vvlvdajmygw, f
umrxufij fvwvplv fvg qlvmyg/ umrxufwu, jrif
jrv&lv m; jyepfawml wynfvwmf umrpsme fvlvçl

(riva&;aomrlunf)

tlyrnf vnf ubkvd tlyrnf pmeuvnf jzpEdfwmf
tlytrf; usi vnf ½Edfgw, f taumi fzmufi fvl tly
tjri fjlw/ aumi fwt vlyf raumi fwt vlyf ygl b&m;/

' gallumi f

]ubvmubvHZ [jqlm tbrm t &

aumfvl tubk fubk fvl 9yg; xufumr

½t½y ualvontjri fjlw/ aumi fwt vlyf

raumi fwt vlyf chē; fqlm jzpfgw, f

tvm; wyl wynfwmfig; r;wm azmfyl tmlwpc
wnf xm;wm ab;u ac:rlum;-atmflum;xlyg/ wpcg
wynfwmfar pyg; v½wm onfyd qefumxhryl tml
xm;wm? ac:rlum;-atmflum;xlyg/

wynfwmf oli, fsi fwpā, mufyidma'gi fvm Epf
&u vlvld? tpmvnf aumi faumi f rpm; bl? wpeuqld
xalvmi f x bl? ylvqpm; aew, el wygw, f ac:rlum;-
atmflum;? xrlum; wmu twlwy/zbyfu*wm qldfew, f
el wygw, f

onlfjyifi fwpāfumi fldcelyp; fsi fvmi f {u*wm
urs xol, fqlm lum; zlygao;w, f 'gawG wijswm [m
vawfni tcevdafavmu f d½yef vwb; vdwynfwmf

ajymcsi vmyg/

'gallumi f ½yg/zyoā, mZōfud tem*grāwmi f ry, f
 Eibō t&[wir*ūom y, Eibōm ajymwmjzpfōy/ onftjzpf
 awfud t½s b&m; pñef *gawēl pñūnifsi f t*gi g;yg;vā
 jynfgyw, f 'g-psnef [kwōt;vm;/ 'gallumi f wynfwmū
 umrñvnf pñefōv, fvāajymcsi vmyg/ 'gwōfu umrñ
 vnf tbdmPāyguvūm ½ōv, fqkñsi fonñl vēfōvā
 wynfwmū t½s b&m; ajymfgy b&m;/

81/ umr½yg/zy avmūtsfōmrsñ t½yūrvōwf

onōwūmr [m pñrsi f olt&pft ywf jyeōvā
 awmūvñsm; uyaēovdawnfēl cñvāwmrōd qāvml
]'u&mu&wm [m owwūmrudpōvōvāllumi f]-vāpōfpm;rd
 wlykōvāwū]pōvāvāvōmizp&w, f 'u&mu&w, f
 aygñ/

'gallumi f awōvādaq&w, f rawōvsi f raq&bōl/

awf vldvfi fe&w, f rawf vsi fryi fefot-qnd pdvud
tm/vpckwnfay:ri cyvntw/ 1/2' ó euldorP-JA [P
oawmfi ftac:clvlyk/vfwu usi v/mvmyg/ umr*Pftm/2
awluae a/2hi &ufajy:ye/vluwmyg b&m;/

Owlvumrqldm tm/2h g;yg;yg/ refra, musfi:w/vll
tqfexlu upivifumr r [kvfgbt/ tm/2h g;yg; [m
umryg/ umrcrfom [m tm/2h b/vl tazmfvnf 1/2DrS
rupdazmü tqif? em;tazmü toþonfjzpgw, f
onftazmf 1/2v mawmi f vlyfs csrfomwm? rlyfsi f çbm;vd
r&bt/ ouvlyfsi f yf r [kvfsi fuld üvlyfs 'grs [kvf
Eþbufr/vuvlyfgrs çbm;vd/vwmyg/

Oym-rdd(nfeexhi yeftckm:w, yj xm;yg/ yefuld
ae&mtrsd ybtrsdely jyi/vd uld ü b, f/vckm;vsi f
aumi frvel 1/2axmi f m;ðu vdlunif lyDrS 'g taumi fqll
qnd yeftculdae&mcsvm r [kvfgvm;/ 'g [m vlyfvuid
azmj/vwmyg/

umrcrfom [m çbm;Oðawmi fs "r@xdiq&mawmf
Bvdwpg; a [movda&yüvudveqmqiövdçPyl çbm;&
wm? rjynlçd jzn&ovdçbm;vd rObt/ çbm;Zhu

tazmfqlw/m/udqi&yefawmi f ½&wm/ jynpfs crfom
w, qldm umrcrfomuldajymvmyg/ 'g t½y&kl jrkyafewl
crfom? t½y&kl armaewl crfomawgyj b&m;/

½ycrfomuawml tazmfvqjbi? wpeuld fwmfl dfe
wm/ ykwtdm/½y aervm? uolepftm/½y aervm? urfmes
olq, fjcmuu tm/½vpg;yg;udwpeuld fvnf? wpe&m
wnrf? wpeulfvnfe! cpm;aewm ½ycrfomyg/ 'grf [kwf
txubkdwmcu ajymvd *epfq&mucdfvd &mx!wot, f
pdyth;Budyth;jzpf, fpafluaww dfr, qlyd Buhav;Buh?
Buhuhuhawfth ykwlawg vdu pof *Pawmf tywfygi f
axmi fomi fofawmaw[mvnf ½ycrfomyg/

wpfcg Mum;zygw, frEav;u ypm;uawmfu wvpf
a, mufri fufajirivifpwth wacmuafcmuef ykwppf
aewmuda½jirivifq&awmCu tvschy! a½jirivifcmufkl
ypcr, fvlyawml o&ll &ikityawu ddtmi f&m vlepflu
av;jzpfvdrvfyg&apelvblol, fvdlo&ygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f½ytusi Esi vwbaw[m vrb&;-pdyth;a&;-
tppawg vmajymvif ab;cd&km;vdvmyl tdu updpt

aw| tv|yf up|p|aw| ay:vmvsi fab;z, f x|w|f|d|f|v|my|
tm|z|h|w|uae x|u|f|y|;aewm? y|e|f|a|z|h|i|f|ew|my|g/ aw|v|s|i|f
aq|&|w, fraw|v|s|i|fra|q|&|b|? aw|v|s|i|f|y|&|w, fraw|v|s|i|f
ry|&|b|}-q|d|w| t, 1/2|d| p|0|f|m;|&|r|n|b|n|mul|dy, f|g|w, f

onm|0|&|*|q|d|w|ml| tod|t|f|omy|g/ umrxu|f|w|ml|
ty|u|d| crfomavawml , aely#|d|w|f|u| on|t|f|om|ud|
vufv|w|u|w|m? b|&|m;|o|i|f|ay;|c|i|w| v|w|aj|m|u|c|f|f|om|
jz|p|w|]ob|m|&|0|¥ 'l|u|aw|m| armpewm, }-t|x|d|r|v|f|f|u|
wm|jz|p|f|g|w, f 'g]t|1/2|y|uae x|u|f|y|;w| crfom? t|1/2|y|uae
ui|f|at|mi|f|ew| crfom)-y|g|y| b|&|m;/

1/2|y|t|u|s|i|f|u|s|i|z|e|f|m;|vmawml| 0ayum{-u*|1/2|w|mq|d|f|y|d|
a|0'|e|nc|p|m;|r|h|w| crfom| jri|f|mawml|]p|d|v|n|f|ew| 1/2|y|uae|v|;
1/2|e|v|d| on|1/2|y|f|1/2|s|i|f| on|k|u|f| crfom|f|y|}-q|d|w| 1/2|y|f|u|d|
azmu|w| 'ó|e|e|l| w|p|f|u|d| f|w|m|c|f|f|om|[m|e|a|t|e|c|f|f|om|v|d|
on|uae|l| , b|e|ll|u|w|t|x|d|c|f|f|om|q|d|w|ml| t|1/2|y|u|d|q|d|f|u|w|m|
y|g/

t|1/2|y|[m| wri|e|s|i|f|&|m| r|v|g|b|/ 1/2|y|t|u|s|i|f|q|d|v|i|f|
t|1/2|y|t|v|d|a|&|mu|b|v|d| t|m|1/2|w|p|c|t|f|n| p|d|f|m;|v|d|t|m|1/2|&|m|
p|d|f|m| aysu|f|b|;wm|r|d|v|n|f| v|aw|f|n| jz|p|f|w|f|g|w, f
t|1/2|y|c|f|f|om|[m| avmu|t|f|awml| t|c|f|f|om|q|y|y| 1/2|y|f|1/2|uae|;

ulwmi f 1/2y0&h*jylawm/ t 1/2srfomyg/ ol ó euvnf
]r1/2b/ ó e} r [kwfgvm/ ' guawm/] t 1/2yE v&ftmi fiew/

umrcrfomu tm1/2bq/ t 1/2y&h jrlyfarmaew/
tazmq/ tm1/2]o1/2s crfomw/ crfom/ 1/2ycrfomu
t 1/2yEae ajy:yefw/ crfom? t 1/2yEufatmi fiew/ wpEd f
awm&rfom/ tazmq/ tm1/2]o1/2r1/2b crfomavyg/
t 1/2ycrfomu t 1/2yEufatmi fiew/ crfomaw% ' gayrj-
]b, CrfomrS t 1/2y&h 1/2s faatmi fraewwfgb/)

' gallumi f b&m;oU E b, fb0}ubqld usi fUdeY
yldf&wmyg/ usi fUdqldm b&m;usi fUdjzpa? ewfusi fUd
jzpa? {u&mZfusi fUdjzpa? Zey' uvsmPlusi fUdjzpa?
ozlefm;usi fUdjzpa b, fusi fUdubqldb, brqldpuf
qlw1/2sfgw, f 'gallumi f umr' k1/2w b0 jzpa? umrok'wd
b0 jzpa? 1/2yb0jzpa? t 1/2yb0jzpa? avmu&ku b, f
b0rqld]' lu? -csrfygy/]' luf awbruhl 0¥]-jzpfgw, f
b&m;/

]wpfe&mw nfrn wpEd vnf ae? wpe n1/2vnfrn
wppd vnf x m,}-vsi f ualvoml dfw, f xi&ayr/ umr
ualvomy/ wcPndf) tbnl f dfo;whe&mrn 1/2yual

ome! 1/2ywPfi tpm;xd0ifgw, f tlg]1/2yb0}-jzpfvmyg
y/ 1/2yb0 &iErvsif bmr f 1/2bt, w/ 0b0wPfi p&vmyg
vdf, f t1/2yb0 a&mu ygr, f uld [muld f wml [kvae
wmy/ rppofawml uld [muld f p&vdpf&froygbt b&m;/

avmukaeor0 t1/2yucab;z, f&m;wefom cPli of
wmyg? tbnfidi d&wuf tyif estqi &bl) usi f d&f
wm? usi fvm cPav;&yf d&f si fumrua vomu wpa&mi f
acmi Eae jye0i f vmyg/ 'guld]jA [mlynfw0i 0i f! Ou±
usi f w1/21/2-v&ajymEldfgw, f

'gallumi f, ael y#&w f usi f wuld b, f x d usi f
rvj;-ar;vsi f a0' emule f n f d si f 24em&vjywf &on f d
p&vudwp&e&mw n f fi x m;Eld f tmi f w&py&si f ajmav
1/2gw, f]a0' em)-q&v m r d [m-- v&ae v si f o dem r &er byl
jzpf gw, f o dem r [m p&v&pwod f jzpf gw, f p&v f d f
[m a0' emapwod f tlr], d&v t wuf a0' emule f r, q&v
on f usi f w [m vaors a0' emule f vaors u&v omule
fn f t usi f w&om jzpf gw, f

82/ t 1/2y f r fi 1/2 fat mi fewm r Zily#y' g

b&m;oi fu]vwajrmufudtqi&tyifeclusiFS
 &Eidfv, f-vdowlcwfu orP-JA [P-tmZDupwl
 oawmfi fawg ch lwtwidf ch lyd 'lu9#d' gel olusiClwm
 w&m;r&allumi f? rZiby#d' gvr fjpzfv olcy#d' gelusiFS
 vwajrmuf&lyd t&d tjpfa&mucallumi f-j-pv' luE'okwfr
 r [mopuokwf tp1/2wlvokwawmawwfr in b&m;oi f
 a [mclwmdawwEldfgw, f

onf&d tusi f m o'g-us:frmtp1/2wlv t*gi g;yg:el
 jynpwlrm, mr1/2wlv blubbqrvsifeufu qrvsifnaerfi
 w&m;&apr, f naeuqrvsifeuffi w&m;&apr, f onf
 tusi f m olcy#d' gjzpfv, fvd b&m;oi f tmrctlygw, f
 b&m;/

'gallumi f onfey#d'wawwlvdb&m;oi fmrctsu:el
 nrnd jyepplunzlvdeygly rnvsi f b&m;oi f;wlv
 rZlvrfel ruld f/bjzpfbyg/

1/2ylytusi fawg usi fvevawmvl Epaq, f Epa;v;
 q, f Epa;epq, f Epa;vpa;mdaoavmu;katnif usi f;g?
 olvr, Dvltwuf]olvorm"j rjzpfygbt/ olvorm"dzpf
 vsi f]ynm}rjzpfygbt/

'gallumi f w&m;}qdv r*gnmzlvynmuldb, br0

&rfi r [kwf;vdyndwvf avoucsifgw, f

avmukv&mynm omvsi ft½y&h aely? t½y&uav
omaw&ll tvdtufl t&pitywfrcl&bl ½s faeatmi f aeEibf
wmyg/ 'gallumi f b&m; oü ü ol [m y' rfmumvjd aewmvd
ymcdiclygw, f y' rfmum [m uavomt½y&vww ½EBku
ayguv&wm? ½EBtwl ae&wm/ 'gayr' orfi t½y&jzpfv'
½EBll t&pitywfrcl&ygb? a&pi ü aq;allumay;ovldob&m;
oü f m r [mu½Pmac:w' arwina&pi allumi f t½y&etwae
aomvnf t½y&llt&pitywfrcl&bl t½y&h ½s fatmif
aewmyg/

qdi fvmu umrtm½w&lltwaely) tm½llt&pitywfr
cl&wvuldajymcsi fvmgy/ umrtm½w&lltwaely) t&f twid
zot&üdojdi f? orfw' tajymçtjyçtaeel ajym-jyk-ae
awm' b&m;oü lltae [m orfjzpfewmallumi f umr½y&jy
tpefww t½y&w&r&pfwbl ½s faewm jzpfgw, f b&m;/

Al'bmomoi fww [m uavomumrvldajymvsi f (Og)
uavomt½w&lltwaely) f rsm;aomtm;zi f tqif-to#telt
t&om-tawltxpww t½w&lltwaely) f 'gawfudy, f
&rficnfvdrijafewmvnf jzpfgw, f 'gawf [m y, f b&w'

tAmuwjzpfw/ w&m;awyg/ 'gawudud b, f/djri@
p@ bdyd f m;w, qd/m odyg/, f 'gallumi f

tm/igyg;udtaumijyfjri@ odyd f m;
w/ umruavomtjri f tm/igyg;uqdwkef
ynme/ xefcyf m;w/ yuavomtjri f tm/
igyg;udr/ b/ 'óeelwefvfpw/ t/yud
avomtjri f wu uavomt pawubm jri f
atmi lunnid y, &rn jzpf gw, f Ow/umr
tm&luduavomtjzpf r i id y, &rn r [kwfg
b/

83/ t/yonfe&heES qiqi w

'gallumi f t/yuavom [m avmu&m;¿ avmukvá
&mv m;¿ ar;vsi favmu&lbajzllunfygy/ 'gqdb&m;oú y, f
w/ txhñ t/yuavomygvdt | uPv&lvmi f b&m;oú f
a [mw, f/bodw, fr [kwfgvm;/ 'gallumi f t/y wu, f
qdafevsi ftqqaom b&m;oú faxmi fomi f r w f om f n f
urwfnf r w f w r [kwgb/ 'gallumi f] t/y)- qd/m bm

vblmudaoacmcm odifgw, f b&m;/

tbnft ½yudqldifeoaw[m owdi]ohw}-
 riqmUawm[]avmuBDrñ 'gyltré½v, f b&m;od fidawmi f
 wawmufob, f-vld xiðñ;wltxd½ðrñ;jzpfgw, f
 owdodi]bmr½ð; qdmyl t½ðpñ, f-qdmrñ
 tod qleawm[bmqulñ] usi f&muæf;v[owdid ðl
 wd]obd/H jA[ð&d]-vlyñUly[]b&m;vnf onftod
 odmaerñyg? onftjzpf m b&m;rjvñf e*ldwnfu
 ½ðlyðom? wñf ½svi fwlñy]-vðb&m;od fidavñlyð
 jri fgw, f]"rjæl a0;oxuf a0;of;ygw, f 'gallumi f
 t|u[©]

Pxl a&mu&jicif jzpfgw, b&m;/

onfwmf-

yüüEmjzpfw[½yEmrfcyçlatmi usi fvm

t½ytusi fr [kwfgvm; };

½y' ó eel emrfidli dñtmi fæe aonatmi fðwñv[
 onmO&ñ*jykw orxbmOem r[kwfgvm;/ onftusi fvg
 [m ½yfidt "dixm;w[½ytusi fr [kwfgvm;/ onftjri ðð?
 onftusi fðaw[m ½yOg' ½yOg']awg r[kwfgvm;/ owd
 [m emrfid t"dixm; &yfubm t"dixm;obw]zpfvð

emrEul, llyD jzpfygw, f

emrEul, &muae ony~~l~~fwl[m ½ytusi~~l~~ tx#f
txy~~f~~&muafwml a0' emtm;zi f taumi fvnfr[kwf tqd
vnfr&~~l~~]0ayu~~l~~a0'em)-udc~~l~~bm;&awml ues~~l~~ea0;w
½yfm/½v;ud]&yl[m jzpfyD-yuvmy) avmuB~~l~~bmrs
r&~~l~~/ jzpfyD tm;vlysu~~l~~uwmcnfyjzpfawml]bmrs&~~l~~)-
q~~l~~mb~~l~~ avmur~~l~~&~~l~~, fq~~l~~dm tr&f-v~~l~~dq~~l~~w tmaeU~~l~~brm
yw~~l~~aw~~l~~ quf, llyygw, f ½yudw~~l~~fw~~l~~ ½y0&~~l~~*jykw
Og' embmDem r[kwfygw; b&m;/

ony~~l~~fwl[m &lyf&~~l~~g' ormawq~~l~~awml
t½y(=emrf
Og')udvu~~l~~ul&~~l~~m;olrsm; jzpfygw, f t&m&muld
bmrs&~~l~~;-q~~l~~w emr~~l~~ely) w~~l~~dfwmluoawG jzpfawml
]emrOg' D-awG jzpllyygw, f olw~~l~~ m ½yOg' aw~~l~~ud
qe~~l~~usi llyygw, f

onbaw[m ½yudule~~l~~ftmifwu, b~~l~~wf~~l~~dr&
awml]r½~~l~~bt' óe)-tjri~~l~~el (Og) p~~l~~dz~~l~~tjri~~l~~el owf~~l~~ul~~l~~f
jci fom jzpfygw, f owfv, q~~l~~dm y, fvmgy) on~~l~~awml
½y~~l~~f&memrf
a&m cly~~l~~q~~l~~w~~l~~dbmr~~l~~(½~~l~~l]ew~~l~~bmO;jzpfw~~l~~ ohwq~~l~~ul~~l~~fsi f

jeAhef-vdonjfk l/awg , blygw, f

onjfk l/awg bWltwidfwidfyj wynfwmfvltt yg
tOifAlbmomt;vll[m]lyemrclyqllwm eAhef-vldoat
luwm jzpfjgw, f

onfvdl]lyemrclyqllwmudeAhef-vld, lwtwidf
vnf tmumoynw[m eAhef wxyfvnfygy/ tlyvld
roavmuftmi fgy/ tly<m]tmumo]jzpfv/ lyemrf
wlyqllob;vdbmrtrusev/ lyemrfvllhe&jzpfv/ ewbmo
jzpfv/]bmrtr]b]-qldm[m ynwjzpfvldumvoltyg;u
vfwjgw, f umvOdwfjzpfjgw, f ynwjzpfawml jzpfvuf
jlyiip&m r]vldtoctwvnrjzpfvOdwf/nf jzpfjgw, f

'gallumi f' gulbcffn O&rd/jzpfv/ tm]vllvld]bmrO
r]b]-qldv/ tly' ó eel c]xm;vld&m*a' gouifawvltwuf
tedv&tylP d v jzpfjgw, f bmrtr]d onuld]ae&w/
twufonwvnf jzpfjgw, f 'gawvltm;vll 'lu&d opin
xbrv/ tlytjzpfawvsnf jzpfjgw, f b&m;/

eAhef[m ewbmo]vm;ç]tmumo}-vm;ç ohw
vm;ç

'grs [kvf pwlvm]yOdmP[m eAhef/m;ç
onfel y#dwtusi f w[m yUem]lyemrfvldOdk d

tqiqif Ogó emÓPftqifiwéy xacslD-

]½yfnfnyfemrfnfcyfw/ae0onmemonm

, we-ubcAhef/yfemUwm}

aoaocmcm apápl pppUunfv jri&avyg b&m;/

rUunfvsi fawm/ rjri blaygl b&m;/ Uunfv, fqd

wmuvnf ae0onmemonm, weqldm pmawUy/½D? cEm

tod/½Uawm/ bmqldm roqbt/ onUldm/sif bmr0

r½Uwmlw babmjzpfvbumrxu&m? ½yxu&m tveftvéf

ajmrywwfvwftmif crfomrbyg/ umrxu&vW ½ycrf

omawmi fa&tctvaygi fvp&m avmi fcvmxufu crfom

w, fvdokm;&awm/ onft½ycrfomu Javat;ay;puf

tvp&m wlyvfnzU&m;w/ tcefu0fxuf ydat;crf

rñ jzpfygw, fb&m;/

½lycscrfom[m umronmuy, flyD

½yqldm/½v;ay: pavfn&ew/ crfomjzpfy? tck ½yUqj

y, &m;w/ ½yonm wenfajym&vsif y#Conmud

y, &m;w/ t½lycscrfom[m b, fvmu&scrfomrv-qldm

rfqUunfvsi f'gud]Ahef-ygyvbrswf wltxdzpfygw, f

onftjzpf[m]oEArwl yPwarwl tjzpfygl

t½ytjriqldm pavfpavftwldfwldfxm; qlw/

tjri f/nf 'gygy/ j'yftjri f/d, ael urf/ ó eynm/s f/wg
 ajymaelluw maw/nf 'gygy/ p d/zyefc qd/ j'yf/yefc
 armfeúAsm vtc:&wll um&ef/vvúAsmaw& jz&doiEii f(**Free
 Thinking**)qd/ pnfr&sbomi f&d law&csi óv d/w& v bdi f
 ponúdapmi f/nf&mr v d/ v wfyw taw&tac: qd/m
 aw& jygazme fi f(Performance)qd/maw& tm;vll[m t½ytjri f
 aw&snfygy/

onf½ytusi f/d/ vaw&fi tptp0fvus aewwifk
 wwvfm r½dwmbl pnfr&sbomi f&dpúdvúsi f wódu f
 awúae v wfy;xm;ly) aeci óv d/pm;csi óv pm;? Ow&si ó
 v d/wf oú;csi óv d/ó;? obm0tw d/w d/f (w±ym)
 ajymq&ex d/úsi fúlluw baw& jzpfygw, f

'gallumi f onbaw&[m p d/úp0úvsm; jzpféobaw&
 yrm ajym&vsif t½;aw&yrm olw&ll ypnfy pú aw&
 t d/úaw& t oútaqmi f w&[m z½& vúúsew maw&ú d
 aw&rfjzpfygw, f b&m;/

84/ vuf&lyem&lyll dZmwó d/wm e&he f kw&llm;

onfjri f w&[m] r½d nfnf [wf ½d nfnf
 r[kw&ll/ tjri f w&gy/ onfjri f w&[m onbuzrfvsi f

[bufulsi f [bufizrfvi fonbufulsi f Eßbuf
vlu yolzrfvif [krdonfrkdvlyvmaw[m tr&m
Oalu9 rpti' dckdrgw, f b&m;/

' gallumi f onyplé f ußpö/vn f ßnmvn f ßw
yüü©Em(tw)cyfvi f eñefubb, f/dqdu f&mu f ßv/
bmr(½)ß ewb m O[m tcn f Eñon? tmumouß[m eñef
ygvm;ç

b&m; oß ß olwá' raw f ß ryg o i b l a ½ su] n d E y ü ß
Owlell Oob d * vbu ne j y c w f
] y o w ñ o c f & m t y o w ñ e ñ e f -
q d m a w [m e w b m o u j a e w , f d m x i f ß i ; y g
w, f

eñef m t ½ p v , f c r f o m w , f o E d r u P m ½ w , f
ud v i d f o ß v , f a j y m y g w , f t c k w y n l i w m v d & n i f
eñef m t ½ d [k w v l e w b m o t m u m o u ß ? b m r (½) ß ?
b m r (½) ß v m l b m r (r o b) / o ß n i f u d f ½ d v m l b m e b o r f i
v / b m e l o E b c u d c p m ; r v l o ß n i f u w ñ ; a y s m u f e y g
w , f o E b c & n i f u w ñ ; r ½ b / u w ñ ; a y s m u f e w p u m ; [m
p u m ; t & m x a w m i f r o i f o i b ; r [k w f g v m ; /

'gallumi f tck wynfwmfbrnif eAhef u onbu?
tcsn fEbu jygvm;/ onftcsn fEbu dvidi f/DAR bmom
Oifwg aewdf qlawmi faelluwm r[kvfgbt b&m;/

]½yemrEkyf df Zmw bdf vsi f eAhef w, feAhef duf
w, f-qlw/pum;ri eAhef wbl]uwin;} aymufeygw, f
jeAhef w, f-qlw budmy jzpfygw, f uwin; aymuf
aewf budm[m pum; t&mvnf ra&mu f ygbt? avmurfvnf
ajmxH r½jbt/

b, bl eAhef&mu bvl; eAhef w bluczjy f s pum;
vnf yjgw, f Ogusvnf rnyjgw, f

wynfwmfedm, f w f f avvmawml b&m; o d e w u g
t*½mOuawG r[momOuBuDawG ax&Dax&awG
Oygoum?

OygodmawG jeAhef-a&mu f v, f v b m zw&rw&cygw, f
½yf½sr f½eAhef&mu f v, frawElygbt/ tck½yf½d
emr f½lonqlw jeAhef qd vnl &, f&rijzpfeygw, fb&m;/

½yemr f½lon? v[mtmumogd w/ ae&m[m o r f i
'lujzpfduwin; ½jgovm;? r½jbt/ 'gallumi f eAhef / t : w /
'lucy f&ma&m v d r f v m;/ 'luf s rjzpfvm 'lucy f&vnf

b, f, v/ 'luqumuvnf tboq&qd/ ubqulif; v&f
ul;rs jzpfvmqqlvml' 'guld' lu&sv, f ajymvsi fr&v/muld
t­/ajymw/ uav;tawfel ajymvmyvd, lq&awmr, f

aq;q&mu vemuldi-

]ri faoly? %yf/&fr f/&si fri f&m* gaysmuly)- qd/me/

] %y&mr&syqlrs e&w, f- qd/me/ waeygw, f

b&m;/

onpum; [m t&pf/&vum; ajymvni jzpf/vdonpum;
ajymv b&vz mw did t&pf/&v? tumtweolt jzpf/jri f&f
ygw, f 'gallumi f pobajymv pum; [m rre&fjg b? wezd
r&v b?/

onf/dallumi fustel' apapaw&vsi f wynfwmvvd
vly&fewmaw [m ', f&kh yvef vdrlyk&beqifw/ Oyrme/

'gaw& c&syf/vd f/si f taumi f' yf(Matter) ul&vwm
umrtjrif t&f(Time) umv(=um&) ud&yfp&tmf f&vwm

½ytjri f tbnjfy&mtcefg r½w/ ae&m(Space)ud½wvm
 t½ytjri f jzpfjgw, f
 umrtjri f&m? ½ytjri f&m? t½ytjri f½wfgtm;vH
]'lulP awbrull 0¥H-csnfygy) b&m;/

85/ b&m;ay;wqkvmbf'lu@a&m'u b, f½HJ
 b&m;oü fy;csi fv½qkvmbf 'lu@a&m'(eAhef[m
 bmv½
 onfuaekdax&0g' Ak 'bmom &[efynm½S f
 vlynm
 ½S f½wG jii f&c&wefygy/
 "r½uyDweokvü]'lu@a&m"}-udm t&aumuf
 r&f;si f eAhefudb, bHü jii f½p&mc½b&m r½v½wvm½ygbt/
 b&m;oü foron½jzpfwvm½yD yXrqH Opom0' gef
 ul;w½]taeuZmwdbm&H-r½ aemuq½eçü]0dç½* wH
 p½wP½e½c, rZ½g)-q½m eAhefudb&m;oü fajymvmyg/
 t½dç½r½ j½ae&muæ t½dç½&½ taLumi f½if wP½
 tp½w/ uadvomujdi f½d onf½advomuldrZ½y#½' gr*½f
 ½p½y; yH;rm;y, b½w½yD]0dç½}-e½ewm b&m;oü fy;w½
 qkvmbf]'lu@a&m'(eAhefygy) b&m;/

86/ ½ygy½ytusiü aorsJA[n½zpf½vm

t 1/2s b&m;?

t lonf 1/2lyg1/2lyusi fvwlyk* kof [m

aorfA [f jzpfv m; 2 vldppbun&atmi yg b&m;/

1/2yg1/2yt bdcj&uldjykwme1 1/2yg1/2y0gduf m csujci f
jzpfv, qldm psmef *jawG rddld f m ccsujci fulday: aewm
a&m? aemi f onftjzpfud jye p0fpm; vdufvdl f
jyefri Ehdvfmqlawm1 ud fud ay: rsn 1/2lyg1/2y0gdufwg
jzpfew, qldm t 1/2s b&m; ud fwb bldfgw, f

1/2yubd jyk wme1 tbnfubk d e1 xyfvh w1 (0g)

wom; wnfww1 1/2yu&li Eusvftjzpf 1/2y0gduf m]1/2yuh
vlydl tjzpf csujci f ygw, f

t 1/2s b&m; aoaocsmcm pdpf jri flun fyg/

b&m; oli fu olbpinav; yg; w&m; ud wumOp&w&m;?
umvdiw&m;? toEpd

u w&m;awftjzpf v10qldv10 ra [mygbt b&m;/

1/2yuylyksi f ccsujci f 1/2yuylykoltjzpf csujci fa&mu f
ygw, f jyvlyvm [m b0jzpfvml 1/2y0gdu&ol [m 1/2yA [f
b0 csujci fa&mu f ygw, f t 1/2yuylykol [mvnf
vlylyd wme1 t 1/2lyjy koltjzpf csujci f a&mu f ygw, f
t 1/2y0gdu&wme1 t 1/2lyA [f tjzpf ud ftay: rsn
csujci fvnfvmygy1 t 1/2yb0

uld&wmygy/

onf/yg/yOgju f m umrOgjuafw&gd okuftm;
aumi fw/ tjc m;Ogju fvpcl rzu f p f c s i f onOgju f u l d f
rjzpa fevd onf/yOgju e f aea eorl 1/2yA [# jzpa feygw, f
t1/2yOgju e f aea eorl t1/2yA [# jzpa feygt, f b&m;/

t1/2s b&m; w&m;1/2rswf) vsi f onOgju f u d jye f jef
jri E l d f m [m u l d f f i 1/2yOgju f w i e s e f e v b m jye f o f p m; E l d f
jye b E l d f jye f i E l d f m jz p f g w, f

umrOgju f & m? 1/2y g / 2y O g j u a f w a & m t m; v l [m a v m u d
O g j u j z p f d O g j u f w l t j z p a w l [m r w l u j m; r j z p a w m l O d
y g u e y l t s i f [m t w w l y g y l j z p f g w, f b & m; /

Oyrm wynl&w m f i, f, f w l e f u o l l u d s p f w l
t b o c h j &
jz p c l v s i f t b n w l e f u j y c l w l t a j y m - t j y k - u l d [e f t a e e l
t m l g; y g; t a e t x m; u l d c k d p o f p m; n o l d f j y e f j e f i f e w m [m
O g j u f y g / o n O g j u f w i e s e f e v b m p o f p m; v l d r v l d f j y e b d
a e w m y g / u j y l w l e f u a p w e m p l d f k l w f l t i f t m; b u d r m; a v
O g j u e l d j y e f i f v m [m x i f s i; w l t m l k l O b l w m l k l j z p a v y g
b & m; /

'galumi f aemu b0usrS Ogtufu vldf&wm
 r[kwfgbt/ ajym-jyk-aewlefu yk[eawldrsvf&wm
 Ogtufg/ b, fwm p0fpm;p0fpm; onyluaeuldraymi fof?
 wpxyfvnfyl jyejfeji fawm Ogtufgy/ xbl oludefr&si f
 onfaetxm; twdf jyejfeji fawmvnf Ogtufgy/ b&m;/

t&si b&m;?

ull uktuldwynfwmfvbaewmu tvis b0
 uijkw ubkftubkrulw[m 'p'rull tizpftukray;
 vsif OyyZultjzpf tuskay; vsif wwd b0uae eAef&rD
 tLum; ty&my&d m, ultaeel tuskay;w, f, bluygw, f

vtEmuld fuawml aovsi fyu f uedl b0tquf
 quftuskay; zhubwid b0tququfulof;w, f&ldm
 , ael Al'bmom0if tm; vawm ued onft, lud, xm; Lu
 ygw, f

onb0tququf tuskay;w/]ulbw& qldm
 OdmPfvjymxblawml bmuplly) aemu b0awldvldf
 tuskay;wml vldppplunifsi f oó wrplh' dd tBupm;
 jzpfawt wuf omw&[efuldb&m; of]r* z&rfS tcn; fE
 jzpfom &[ef]armC y&D}-&, fduklwml r[mwP&f
 oc; okwff aw&awml onft, lud xm;w/ Al'bmom0if

&[ef/2S f/ t m;vH[mvnf omw&[efenfwl b&m; oG &ll
tu&ll&rnyg b&m;/

'gulLunif/ si ft 1/2S b&m; "rElyó em tcl/0; rsm; vsi f
"rElyó em y0; rsm; oltjzpf t 1/2S b&m; uld vldf tclsuji ci f
a&mufrny/ w&m; pwi f 1/2S v/0E uld f/uf efef taet
xm;? 1/2S taet xm;? 'G&ig; yg; el t m/1/2S taet xm;? 1/2S v/0E
taet xm; awlud t 1/2S b&m; &ll Ogju fñi wi Erefeygw, f

onfaet xm;? onf efefuld b, fwm/ jye/0fpm;
p0fpm; jye/ fivmygy/ t 1/2S b&m; {u* vmusvldw&m; &w, f
vki f/ taet xm; [m 0b/ w/ jzpf/ d y/ awm/ awmif
rswfaleyg0/ r, f t/ g 0gdufygy/ b&m;/
pmeft *gi g; yg; jynif/ si f 1/2S jA [m b0 wefuel a&mufrnygy/
1/2S jA [m q/0/ Oyyw/ b0 uldcPrq/ d' l' fuel a&mufrny/
aemu/ b0 rulygb/ v/ y/ vme/ xyv/ h/ w/ t/ jzpf (0g) v/ y/ y/ el
wom; wnf w/ jzpf& y/ f cuji ci jzpfny/ b&m;/

] tclrzpe/ -v/ rnf b, flur/ tref; v/ d& ygb/ /
jzpfñi uel/ aoygy/ t 1/2S b&m; jk/ y/ v/ m/ uld rjy/ k/ v/ si f bmr/ 0
rjzpfygb/ onf jzpfuld b, b&m; 1/2S f b, v/ ved/ d/ s/ f b, zef
w/ 1/2S f b, jA [m b, ewa/ 0wm? b, euw/ v/ m? b, b/ d
awmf b, f, fwmf b, fmw/ G& m? b, fitmu/ v/ rfq& m?

b, ft xufvrfq&mpofu vlyfda&muvmr [kwfgbt/
ud jykvdjykwitwif &wltjzpfgy/

jrefmpum;rfi vaw&tohrsm;luw/]b, fhrjk rdd
o&ufi pldf/si f o&ufi odr, f yebd rodbt}-qkz/
u&dyuf qufidajymawmcsnfygy/ 'gurs]o' dh yguH
Zaew&tjzpf o&eduw&? tumvdw&tppfjzpfeyg
w, f pplunf/si fw&,*P&wvfajcmufg;vlnf jynfke
ygw, f b&/

'guld b&ofi fu Zmwu? yUuegw f aOeomc
Zmwvfn-

], medua&mvdy&abm; wmedtwedyówd
uvsnPmP um&DuvsnP& ygyum&Dp ygyuH
qkz/me/ , m' dhOyaw AZH wv' dh [&aw
zv}-vd

]tNuiy&w&onfaumi fulujk/si fom/nf
aumi ? raumi fuludjy/si fom/nfaumi f
xj&laomt wif aumi fvnjy/si faumi fvnjyK
oltjzpf raumi fvnjy/si fraumi fvnjy/boltjzpf
waomt us&y;rnf rpbly&om r&aplt wif
tyi fygufnf}-vd
a [mavmfcw, fr [kwfgvm; b&/

'gallumi f uld fvbw f/daemi f us uld jyeftow f&
 wm? oDpich/daemi fsi uld jpin fopin qll/wm? olvdijymvd
 uld ftvdjef&wmaw[m rjzp b; rqlj b? jzpcsi f jzpe f
 ygw, f onftuka;awu a0;paom tukqufy/ onf
 tuka;wajyefay;wmaw&nf ty// vbow f/ ta/si fumi f
 vsif wpbuf/ jyefow frc&wmaw&nf ty//

telq/0yrm? wyfawm f m;awG Lunfygm? wdyf
 awf si vbow&wmy/ wdyfawf si raovd&mx;tqi f qif
 jrivvuf m wly f waw[m jyefow f c&wtiyi fo&owel
 jynp f ygw, qly) tc)ut;c& tajr f up m;caell&wmawG
 wyllygy/ olvd si tr&ftwuf v rctwuf tr m;aumif
 utwuf "r&twuf w&m;aomv yfef v y&w mvd *P f l
 Muly) aemi f v yef jzpf mawmi f rawu u&ygb; b&m;/

on f/daemi f s tuka;w maw[m oEdu vnf
 rjzpf tumvd vnf a0vma0;qbw m/ on f/du f id
 aemi f 0tuka;-pon f&aumv f m b&m/v&m; r[kvf
 ygb? eD Pen#ykw&ll t, awfyg? , aebcwf jA[Ppw/ t
 jcm;wpfyg; bmom Oia f w&ll t, awfyg b&m;/

'gallumi f umr 1/2y/2y t bdcj&wpculd ti pldifm;
pldif tcklyfvdif tckujci fuduld]jy/vlyb} jzpfuawml
ajrbuivufwf aj;rvwvfygyl

rvlyb&vnf dcsujci fzpfqld ajrbuldzaemi v
ayguily) trefy;vnf rvlyf/sif bmr0 jzpfvmygbt/
'g

allumi fuld f lyfvdifvme! jy/vt wldwldf jykotjzpfcsujci f
&w, fvldajymvm [m b&ml/v&m; ygy!

]o' dh ygul Zaewd ygy!

]urp oawa ObZlv& ygy!

], m' dh Oyaw A271 wm' dh [&aw zvll- ygy!

oEdi"r" tumvdi"rygy!

twuimOp&w&m; ygy!

aolyrs jA [f zpfvm wuimOp&ygy/ aoly) aemi f0
urs 1/2yA [f zpfv, f qksi fvm! toEdiw&m;? umvdi
w&m;? wuimOp&w&m;? edP&w&m; jzpb&rygy! b&ml/v&m;
r [kvafwmygbt/]Ogufudonf/dem;vnfy;yg b&m;/

87/ "r[bnfvlvtsi fquq&&;rñ aqmi &rnlv&m;

t ½s b&m;?

uld jylvbjzpfw/ uld itjzpfwulduld b&m; uld f
ww&m;w/ "rñmayawel wdlñunfrfygvlwdrivefyg&ap/
okw'râw&fom "r[ppafwygwm rñ;ygw, f yXrel 'kwð
ofg, emrñ okwqwl'r[Oel uldm ofg, em wivmyg/
'gawmi f t&kw&w&uawm/ b&m;a[mawg r[kwfgbt/
omOua[mawuld b&m;twnjylw, f qld of&m;wmyg/
b&m;a[mtppf ½ñvsi f avm&wmlf ½ñ&ygr, f

tbdñqldm edim, fg;&yfñ "râw&udem;vnzd
cl&m;wm? cl&m;wmjzpfvd]"r[trnf&bl]"r[utvefvd
t"qj, &w/]tbdñ trn&awmyg/ , aeb&ellu? oif
aellu? avlmaelluw/ tbdñqldm y&rwrtjrijzpfw/ tbd
"ryg/ t&dmtjri& jrijyw/ tbdñ r[kwfgbt, b&m;/
]"r[onf b&m;a[mtppfjzpfygw, f
]aqmi ftyvlw&}-v&vñf teu&ygw, f

"r@udb@lumi faqmi &rv! ppp@unf si fve@vsi f
 quq@h@w@faqmi &wm-v@ri &ygw, f v@bmi favmu
 bu@r@i ud fvp@w@nf ½@ew, f@k@si faumi fwmvlyf/lyf
 raumi fwmvlyf/lyf b, b@lud x@du@r@iv! ou@w@f
 d@t-umarol v@f@e@facm-q@&;- t@zi frajymb@lud @ud f
 ynwf&m; z@v@r@ivm; v@lar; yg&ap/

tvm;wl t&s b&m;wp@x@w@nf on@r@ajravm
 ubu@r@i &@v, f@k@si faumi fwmvlyf/lyf raumi fwmvlyf/lyf
 b, b@lud x@du@r@iv! ou@w@f d@t-umarol v@f
 u@ef
 acm-q@&;- t@zi frajymb@l t&s b&m; u@dynwf&m; z@v@r@iv
 vm; v@lar; yg&ap/

wyn@fwmf wp@x@w@nf r@y! jzpjzpf t&s b&m;wp@
 @x@w@nf r@y! jzpjzpf quq@b&m ou@r@h&m ou@f@j r&@
 w@t@w@f t&s b&m; r@fa&m wyn@fwmf r@yg quq@h&; tw@f
 aqmi &m; &r@nf w&m; aw@r w&m; aw@ bmv@r@iv! b&m;/
 w&m; vnf r@f@j@b!/ rw&m; vnf r@f@j@b!/ w&m; vnf r@v@
 yg@b!/ rw&m; vnf r@v@j@b!/ b@jzpf r@k@w@v@] on@r@
 ajrwc@f@i ud @mvsif wp@x@w@nf; -&@ev@j@y!

'gullunf/si fwpfild fwmfwpe&mw nfw pfm&vnf
rñ wppofv nfw nfeatmi fusi luleoaw[m onfurðair
wci fñ ul fwpofx dwn&æoe! bmx!Or fiv/ b&v/

onyfkw[m quqñrnifouf bu&tm&ktm,vhul
oltodae q&kwfpfeol jzpfawm/ ofñ apmi ke&rnf
O&rwAIt m&wukpofk efynme!z, &ñ aewm jzpf gw, f 'g
allumi f ofñ quqñrnif t&h&æwuf ofñ w&v n f
r&gjb!/ rw&v n f r&gjb!/ 'gallumi f w&æwuf jzpf w
ol ofñ b, fwmf&æw r[kwf g b! b&v/

onafwm/ wpo dwnfx dwnf &æw! wynfwm[m
oufñz paf oufñz paf quqñrnif faumi f-raumi f?
r&frr&f oi froif avsmf ravsmf wuf jaqmi f&v&rn f
ynw&su&ftusi 'b&v}-awg v&ty&myg/ b&v/

x&w t&f b&v n f urðay: rñ wpo dwnf x d
wnfae&muæ oufñz paf oufñz paf quqñrnif
aumi f-raumi f? r&frr&f oi froif avsmf ravsmf wuf
jaqmi f&v&rn f ynw&su&ftusi 'b&v}-awg v&ty&mrñ
tr&fz p f gw, f

'gallumi f v[m oufñz paf oufñz paf quqñ

ravsmf tallumi fet usi aumi fud qjyfwudazmfkwf
ay;rñ jzpfjgw, f

'gallumi f wpfud fwmfi dcr fa&;t usi fawg jzpfvV
½lyg½lyw&m;awfjzpfvV-

Jy&rw t bdr [m vl-vbsi fquqH&;r [kwf
wltwufaqmi p&mw&m;aww a½ni p&mw&m;
awudrn ejygbt/ obr0wub m nejjyg
w, f "r wudr jygbt/ 'gallumi f vawGr
aqmi f ygbt/ raqmi f yvltwufont
usi f w [m rw&m;=rph =t "r -om jzpfj
w, f

bmañlumi f/ qd/vml/y&rw t bdr [m vuidtpd/f
pd/vlyd jri jygw, f tbnf tpd/fpd/fw&ll vuPm?
&o? yply | mefy' | me f wud jri jywmyl ½jw, f v&Mbsi f
quqH&;jzpfvV vLublyg;&ll taumi ftqd tu d jypawg
udra0ze fgbt/ on fwmñ vLublyg;udra0ze EId fwmñ
vaqmi p&mw&m;jzpfvV] "r -udb, f dñejy EId f v l b&m;/

'gallumi f Jy&rw jzpfvV t bdr -udw&m;awmfi P f

awmfyg;xJ oG flunf/si f t&d opnāv;yg;eY wduflunf/si f
 t&d opn tjnif&? tcllc tclt&/ lYdawnl wumOp&
 w&m;awfsm;vdb&mlv&m; tppf r[kwfJ om0ubmow=
 b&m;&ll aemuYidwynfWjznVv, qlom o&h jzpfygw, f
 t&d tbd^r pppfUawnl ½s ft ó Zdi Oywo
 y&A&Zcl[mw]a, "r^m a[wylb0g}-pwl/2om;jzpijifw f
 ol t&d mtjzpfudcsujci fulzpfEldvY b&m;oU v&m;ud
 ud b0w/ oabmeY opnāv;yg;uduld em;vn0vlduld f
 tajymeY neYjEldvfm jzpfS]tbd^r pppf jzpfygw, f]"r^p
 vnf xldfygw, f b&m;/

½s ft ó Zel[mw/v&m;rñ]"r^m}-udy&rw-tjri eY ½d
 or0w&m;tm;vklud t&aumu&elluygw, f on&e&mrñ
 ½s ft ó Zel Oywo y&A&Zvbcwudjyelunf/si f tm;vkl
]Ow&dE0 "r^pud ½&aelluoaw&csnf jzpfygw, f

"r^vlymvsif ocj&vdem;vnlluygw, f ocj&vld
 ql/meY uryxajrmuV tbd ocj& vknf em;vnlluyg
 w, f

'gallumi f b&m;oU eu
]oaAÍbcj&m tept?
 oaAÍ ocj&m' lurnj}-vd
 wp&e&mrñia [mlyD) aemuVvp&e&mrñi-

]oaA'r| r| tewa| }-v| da[m| cl| v| m| r| fi-
]"r| mt| &[m| oc| fi| &} jz| p| f| gw, f| b| &| m| /

b| m| jz| p| f| v| l| q| d| a| v| m| t| e| p| i| 'lu| ©| t| e| w| a| [m| t| &| w| y| g| /
t| j| r| i| ½| a| x| m| i| ½| m| u| ½| v| m| y| g| / t| m| ;| v| l| [m| O| y| g| 'g| e| u| ½| m| &| l| u| m| v| u| l| d|
j| i| i| f| q| d| i| f| y| s| u| p| f| r| t| r| h| h| u| l| d| a| [m| w| / t| e| p| i| O| y| g| 'g| e| u| ½| m| &| l|
y| a, m*| u| d| j| i| f| q| d| i| f| q| u| c| t| q| l| o| g| ;| r| u| l| d| a| [m| w| / 'lu| ©| O| y| g| 'g| e|
u| ½| m| &| l| X| m| e| u| i| i| f| q| d| i| f| t| o| l| l| r| u| s| t| -| t| e| p| f| ½| s| t| u| b| l| [m| w| /
t| e| w| jz| p| f| v| l| q| d| y| /

t| m| /½| u| O| y| g| 'g| e| u| ½| m| jz| p| f| v| m| / O| y| g| 'g| e| u| ½| m| o| n| f|]| t| b| d|
o| c| fi| &| t| r| f| a| l| u| m| i| f| jz| p| f| v| l| t| e| m| y| g| / 'g| a| l| l| u| m| i| f|]| "r| j| t| &| o| n| f|
a| e| m| u| f| u| t| e| p| i| 'lu| ©| t| e| w| a| q| d| v| l| v| u| ½| m| v| l| d| f| g| v| m| v| s| i| f|
t| b| d| o| c| fi| jz| p| f| v| l| o| c| fi| &| u| l| d| t| &| a| u| m| u| ½| f| i| c| i| f| jz| p| f| gw, f| b| &| m| /

'g| a| l| l| u| m| i| f|
] (t| b| d| o| c| fi| jz| p| f| v| l|) "r| a| w| [m| t| a| l| l| u| m| i| f| o| r| k| ,
½| v| l| , v| l| t| [m| o| r| P| u| a| [m| w| , f| o| n| t| a| l| l| u| m| i| f|
o| r| k| , a| w| ½| c| y| ½| m| u| l| t| r| n| f| r| [m| o| r| P| u| a| [m|
w| , f| -v| l|
½| f| t| ó| Z| a| y| m| v| l| d| v| m| e| l| Ó| P| i| u| m| l| O| y| w| d| y| &| A| Z| f| m|

y&rw t b d r m a / h e m u f n w l j y o e m a w l u d a / f r n
 w y n l w m f w i j y c y g w , f
 w y n l w m f o n j y o e m a w l u d x y j y e f w v w l
 w i j y a e w m [m y & r w t b d r a w [m b l m a [m
 r [w b ? b l m a [m ' r x u l d a e & m a y ; c h e & w l
 w o l d , h w j z p e / h y l

' g a w l u d w y n l w m i f x l r n y a , m * O i f e w l
 t y i f t w b t v l t c l t j z p f t p m r a u j z p l y f A l b m o m O i f a w g
 t r n ; u k t r e f
 , h e w l t j z p e l d j r i f t m i f b l m l v & m ; t p p q l d m b m v b q l d m
 u l d i f t m i f x y c y g w v w l w i j y a e & j c i f j z p y g w , f

b l m ; o i d l a v m u k v & m v & m ; [m] u m r ' y t ' y } - q l d l
 a v m u o l l y j z p w l] a v m u l u v l w a j r m u & m v & m ; - q l d m
 r e f y g o v m ; z - v l t 1 / 2 b l m ; u l d a r ; v s i f] r e f y g w , f - v l b a j z r n
 y g y l

' g t b d r m p a v l i d u b r a b ' y g / Z m w a b ' r n
 M u n i l u O p l d u b k r f t u b k r f o j u f u d m - o n a v ; Z m w f
 r n] u b v m u b v H Z [] q l d m l a v m u l u b k r f t u b k r f m ;

(r l v a ; a o m r l u r f)

vH y, &ygr, f b&m;/

'gqldavmuD ubkrf tubkrf utd Ogjuafwuld
vnf y, &ygr, f avmuBud muawm/ b&m; oU f&[Ehwld
rnyl jzpfv, qldwml ry, bi blayg/

b&m;-&[Ehwldm avmuBud f&m; vH y, lfyjzpfwml
avmukv&mpdew/ aew, fr[kwfgvm;/ 'gallumi f ry, bi f
wlv&m; uldbmHumi f avmukv&xnlf&m; lfy? avmukv&mxl
rxnlfvmv/ 'gvnf pOfpm; p&mvvpcsu f g/

aemu f p w o d y i d r n o l v u E r * 1 / 4 (O g) t " o l v x d i f
w/ O d w b o H y g ; [m] r [m O g u f r [m B u d m ?
r [* w v f & m ; a w G
n v l O r , O b i - v d t b d r u q l d w m l b & m ; o U f & [E h w l d n
jzpfw/ Bud mpdew/ m olvr, Dafwml tbnpdew/ jzpf
ceffn b&m;-&[Ehwldn olvr 1/2 b i - v d q l d w m r a & m u b i
vm; z p y f & m r a & m u b i v m ; b & m ; z

'gu t b d r m u l d " r x b G f v s i f r o i b i ; v l d
q l d w m y g / ' g a l l u m i f y & r w t b d r m b & m l v & m ; j z p z d
c l , O f w , q l d w m t 1 / 2 b & m ; p O f p m ; E l d t m i f w i j y w m y g
b & m ; /

89/ orxOgló emrjzpwV ½ygl½ytusi [m oBr, Of
t½s b&m;?

wpClav0nu fyg&ap/ t½s b&m;u ajymrñyg?

] 'um-igwbi orx, medienfell oñraewm}-vbi

tbnforx, mediel oñ:wV ½ygl½ytusi Vr fawg

[m r*¼fsg;vrel ubfñ&V m;vñnf t½s b&m; pp&um
ppñunif&V m;vldav0nuési fygw, f

jrwpñb&m;w&m;r&for [m]pwlop0ebawñ "arñemr

ew) d qd/twidf t&d opñav;yg;udnf a [mygw, f

t&d opñav;yg;rñvñf avmukv&mc;rñomjzpwV v&vñf

ajmucñfomudor;wVrñ(r*) [m r*¼fsg; wpf/rfwnf

vdr*ñ) kvññ a [mxm;ygw, f b&m;/

owg|meññ]{um, aem t, ita*ñ}-vba [mwmvñf

owg|me [m r*¼fsg;x] Oivñmygy/ owg|me [m owd

wpññwnfrñs r [kvñm? Oñd wbyñnmwVdu yg&ao;wm/

yg/

owel Oñdu om'diEr*¼f] Oiygw, f tbnñel

a'greó uldqijci fqi jciñ) y, vñmu oñvur*¼fel

ynmuEr*¼f Oiygw, f 'gallumi Vr*¼fsg; uldygw, f

r*¼fsg;uldcyñsi f oñ-orm'eñ ynmyl &wmudb&m;/

wynfwmf edim, fg;&yfñ ½ñvm yU*Ør*çlðm
wpfe&mr0 raw&bl t |*Ør*çnf aw&w, f/bš fyclyy/
t½š b&m; uld ðñ:wlvrf rēfrēf b&m;ay;w/ r*¼aywē/
wdppñunfvm taumi fqlyg/

orx, mediac:w/ orxvrfñ ½ygytusi fww[m
oñ/½u&ñm; ppñunfēatmi f b&m;/

t bðrñññ-

]e OZññw-0&wð ðuð op r[*¼w?

tElw& tyñññ? umrygau 'ç hvxm}-vð

]r[*¼ w&m;tm;vñ 0&wð, ðb! (0g)

oñ vñ0r½ð!} ajmvmmyg/

bñññumi f ½ygytusi fwwñ oñ r½ð!vç

t½š b&m; ppñunfñygovm; b&m;/

]rquyif oñjynñw, f-vðajm&atmi fvnf
oñ-orm"eynmqlðm wpcusi fçsif tulefg&w/ oñvēf
wiñklyg/ oñjcm; usi f/vdr&ygbt/

tusi fēfs oñvēfwif jzpfvmyg/ r*ñ *ñ½ðfg;vñ
jynñwmyg/ tusi fēfçsif oñuwjcm? orm"di wjcm?
ynmuwjcm; jzpfñyð b, fwmñ0 r*¼fjynñ? r*¼fjynñf

vsi fr*frrfrqldifjgbt/

r*frrfrqldifsi fb, f/dw&m;u odinv/ y&d wfu
oybyf y#qdwfuoybyf y#aD" uoybyf jzpaevsi frnf
vwafrmufrfom w&m;vnf b, f/d&rfrvl b&m;/

y&d wqldm y#aD" qldifm;ol oi jfycufr [kvfg
vm;/ b&m;ol f y#aD" qldif) jyea [moraw [m y&d wf
cnfygy/ onf/dy#aD" qldifm;ol oi jfvmuldbi jfpOfiyl
oabmayguem;vnfvme! wyldeuf ud frusi f/dtoayguf
wm [m y#qwe! y#aD" r [kvfgvm;/

'gallumi fy&d wfy#qdwfy#aD" qldmvnf olvef
wifulygy/ y&d wfu b i f l y r s y#qdwusi qldsi folvef
rwi vud [m tajjrely) dfrfvnfr [kvblqldwml y#aD"
u b, frqldifvl b&m;¿

y#aD" qldifor [kvbl b&m;a [mawwldoijfaewm
[m luufvba% pmzvwfwvl oabmygy/ teuft&uld
bmr trobbjgbt/ b&m;ol f bmajymcsi fv, qldm y#aD"
r&wblu twdus t&raumuldfwml udf r&fxi vmlud
aumuly? q&mp0qufyccw mjzpf/bonfel Al bmomoi fawg
usi f&avmuf y#aD" qldfv mawg rjzpfvmyg b&m;/

on|vd|luu|v|a|&|p|mt|lv|mr|b| m teuf|w|t|ud|rod
wm|e|y|w|b|u|ly|d| wyn|f|w|m|f|u|d|oy|l|&|d|o|l|aw|m|f|u|m|f
q|&|m|t|½|s|f|u| Oyr|mw|p|c|ay|y|g|w|, f

t|l|g|u| aw|m|&|a|u|m|f| b|e|f|aw|m|f|u|d| w|p|f|g|;|u| luu|v|l|
a|½|v|p|f|u|m|i|f|u|d|ar|f|x|m|y|g|w|, f a|½|c|v|d|trn|f|y|x|m|y|g|w|, f
a|u|m|i|f|ajr|m|u|f|u|f|w|m|r|b| r|q|d|v|p|d|u| i|s|u|f|x|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|q|f|
x|m|v|d|aw|m|&|b|e|f|u|d|u| luu|v|a|½|g|u|d|

[a|½|c|h|&-ajr|m|u|f|w|m|r|o|b|;|e|l| ax|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|k|l| a|&|m|u|f|
v|d|f|, f-v|d|t|b|u|d|f|u|d|f| t|x|y|f|y|f| t|o|a|y|y|g|w|, f 'g|u|d|
luu|v|a|½|g|u| o|l|u|d|p|u|m|;|o|i|f|y|w|m|v|d|w|f|y|d| [a|½|c|h|&-
ajr|m|u|f|w|m|r|o|b|;|e|l| ax|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|k|l| a|&|m|u|f|v|d|f|, f-v|d|t|"|y|j|, f
teuf|w|t|&|u|d|e|m|r|v|n|b|l| t|j|e|f|y|e|f|½|v|v|w|f|m|y|g|w|, f

w|p|f|e|l| b|e|f|aw|m|f|u|d| c|&|d|x|u|c|g|e|d| o|luu|v|a|½|g|u|d|
[a|½|c|h|&-ajr|m|u|f|w|m|r|o|b|;|e|l| ax|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|k|l| a|&|m|u|f|v|d|f|, f-
v|d|o|w|a|y|c|y|g|w|, f luu|v|a|½|g|u|v|n|f| [a|½|c|h|&-ajr|m|u|f|
a|v|m|r|o|b|;|e|l| ax|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|k|l| a|&|m|u|f|v|d|f|, f-v|d|y|e|f|w|f|y|g|w|, f

c|&|d|u|t|j|e|f|b|e|f|aw|m|f|u|d|u| o|luu|v|a|½|g|u|d|r|j|i|f|w|m|l|
v|d|½|v|w|t|c|g| ajr|m|u|f|w|m|r|q|d|x|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|k|l| a|&|m|u|f|e|l|y|d|?
ax|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|k|l|u|a|e| luu|v|a|½|g|u| [a|½|c|h|&-ajr|m|u|f|w|m|r|o|b|;|e|l|
ax|m|i|f|c|s|u|f|k|l| a|&|m|u|f|v|d|f|, f-v|d|a|t|m|f|e|a|v|&|l| b|&|m|/

onfji fu bmu k loay;wmv b k s i f wyn f w m f v d
 , aey&d wfy#q d w f w l u d o w a y;aewm jzpfygw, f]a½cl
 a&-ajrmuafwmro b;el axmi f c m u f k l a&mu f v d f, f-atm& i f
 a½clvnf ajrmuafwmu i u f x m i f c m u f k h i a&mu f e o v d
 wyn f w m f v d n f y#a d " q d i f k m ; o & l l t o i f t l u m ; c & w m
 r [k w a f w m l o i f & w l w & m ; " r a w & l l y # a d " q d i f t e u f t & u d
 t r e f t u e f o b l o i f b l w l y & d w i t w i d f u s i & i f e y l ' l u ©
 w i f x l a & m u f e w m u d ' l u © w a j r m u a f ; a t m & i f ' l u x m i f
 a c m u f k h i y l u s a & m u f e w m u d a z m i f j c i f j z p f y g w , f

qu lly d l u n i f s i f

] b & m l v & m ; t m ; v l l u d w w a t m i b i f n f y # a d "
 r q d i f g b l / b & m l v & m ; w p y k f u d b & m ; o i f i j y m v d l y t e u f t " d
 y l j , f t & u d o a b m a y g u e m ; v n l i y d y b ; r s n ; t m ; x k w f v m e l
 t & d m t j z p f & w m a w l j - u d t ½ s b & m ; v n f o d i y g /

o n a f w m l w y n f w m f v d m b & m l v & m ; u d a v l v m v l
 t c g y # a d " q d i f t m i f b m a 0 w A l u p l z s l y b m 0 e m x l d i f v l
 w & m ; a w l j z p f v l o l ? o r m " g i n m u d y # a d " q d i f d o & l l t r u d
 , l y d a v l v m & r b i ? y b ; r s n ; & r b i j z p f y g w , f

olvudluniatmif b&w/

olvqldm aumupidusumvifvdr, lidv| aumi f
redidelftmi f wnfqmu&w| w&m;? bma0wAUpkdrfv|
y0;rsm;&w| w&m;/ oltm1/2hwu 0&rd/ADwk| on0wk
r1/2rsi f olvrjzplf) b&w/

'gallumi f arcpuav;aw& to0Pfs|b;w| oli, f
aw& t1/2;aw& E0;pw| w0;nefwrn tub0fp|dfl
rj|aomfnf? qijci 0Pfs wnfqmu&w| olvr1/2jbt/
bm0lumi f b0dwm| 0&rd/ADwk r1/2hgy| olw0i qijci f
0Pfs r1/2m owdr1/20q0| ynm r1/2jbt? ynmr1/2dwm|
olvu r1/2d;ayg| oljzpfvnp&m r1/2d|twufolvr1/2dm
yg| olw0m ol1/2d|, 0;rsi folv0lumi f jzpfv| olvorn"d
orn"d;ay;w| ynmawjzplf) r* z0&ly|0aw& jzpfellurfyg/

90/ 1/2ytusiK olvr1/2jH

1/2ytusi f m vlucB2aum|mo? "mwf0;av;yg; pwm
aw& 1/2yf polft polf emrft polft poljzpf tmi f zu&w;awm|
vr1/2rsi f v1/20m 1/20d| 0&rd/ADwk r1/2jbt/ 'gallumi f
1/2jA [raw[m olvr1/2d| olv0 rjyn0b| olv0jyn0d
aeaeom olvxm;p&m ae&mawmif r1/2jbt/ olvwnp&m
ae&mawmif r1/2d;0dwm| 1/2jA [raw0 olvu e*dwnfu

r½slm/ b, fenhel ol½sl, fymajm olvtapmfwmf
rellygbt/

olbmfvnf umrtm½t½slvdumrvēut:rl rjzpfv
Og&v½ol½jzpcsi jzpf, fygyl b&m;/ 'gu omoemyo½y/
omoemwif olv r[kvāwmf avmukv&muldrjzpfpygbt/
avmukv&molvu aqmi ftyv' rjzpfv pm&v½ol½
jzpfygw, f 'gallumi f½ytusi f m olvr½btqolm avmukvā
&molv r½slmuldajymvmjzpfygw, f b&m;/

½ytusi f m wptfm½wvntay:rn pdpdcife&wft
wfttjcm;tm½wudorobt/ opvēpāfew! tm½luknfn
aumi f-raumi f? wefudcrob/ tm½lltjylm; clē&
ly) onftm½lud Epōufew, f onftm½ly:ryl crfomae
ygw, f onftm½ly:ryl pdpdcifeawmf olvqolm wnf
p&mae&m r½sllygl b&m;/

olvqolm avmukv&jzpfv/ omoem&ll tp\ aumi f
jci f tm' dvmP jzpfygw, f olwnfv, fksifraZl
uvsmPjzpfv/ orm'el y&el, momeuvsmPjzpfv/ ynm
uyfygv&rlyg/

arqouav:awf Eō;pwf wēpāfewf t½lawf avm
ukv&mv&m;&w, flum;zygovm;/ ½ytusi lltm½lu wpc

(riva&aomrlurf)

tjzpf&mu fygw, f lum;aetjzpf vHO(vHO) r½syt/

rormrjzpfvsi forntjzpfgy/ ormwmu]"r®-qldwml

rormwmu }t"r®-yg/ ½lytusi fl m

orntqelusi budqldwml rormusi f t"r®jzpf&wmyg b&m;/

palqldm tm½ludal tm½ludwvvlupl (Og) ulw/

vlyfef ½sytw, f tm½ludal ad&ygw, f tm½ludal

Elbmi bds a½ni &rnifaqmi &rnif O&rd/ADwkludal-

apmi fnfvrl r[kvfm; b&m;ç

½ypal/jzpfvlef ualvomr½btqldmu v&fus;p&m

tm½ludal ab;z, f&m;vlyg/ a&cyf tvlyfvly&e&vld

armi faxmi f

tvlyfxfct vlyf rvly&ovlyj/ wplud tm½ludal e&vld

aemu fvpclud tm½ludal vlyfmyg/

' gallumi f

]wpclud vnf&wvpe&mw nfr&aelyl/wplwnf

aomt n½hfn wppol vnf&xm wlt usi f jzpfvl

½lytusi ffn e* blwnfu olvr½slmxi ffn yg

w, f- b&m;/

' gallumi f onft usi lllumi jzpfvl ½yjA [flawfn e*ld

uwnfu olvrwnfygbl? olvr, Olygbl b&m;/ 'gallumi f

xifgw, faZmf&wvlyowvlyw OZfl wpenftm; jzi f½yjA [fl

aw[m wpcsfh orsm; r, m; udokvif/ wif lundw wme/ wlygw, f

aZmf qldm a, m* tusi E vmwmyg/ a, m* tusi E m
1/2ytusi yg/ a, m* uae a, m* D to h jmi fawm/ aZm* D
aZm* Uae aZmf dyg/ b&m;/ 'gaLumif b&m; 1/2 si fu
oL&lvrfpOfud]a, m* }-robl]y# g' g}-vld oL Eefwm
jzpf gw, f a, m* -qldm tm; xkwly D uavomtm/ wvE/ y
tlhrwf , Dpyfe&wmvldqkhw, f b&m;/

1/2ytusi Ebrm; [m vludvldjri fawmbl 1/2y/ emrg/-
"mwj/ jri fawm/ oubwfcd f umru; vsif 1/2y E 1/2y E d
vlyf m? emr E emr E klyf m? "mw E "mw E klyf m jri fawm
vLusi D wafw rjri fawmbl/ vlv muud tElurh, apmif
a/ su fgvdb&m; of ajymaom/ nf apmif/ su E m ra&muf
awmlygbt/ vlv mu rni d fcs; fawmlygbt/

wynfwmf zwzldw/ t|dur f m ef pljzefw, qldw/
au som; udoe f ef su o kwf d b d e f rawu v e f w m l
oe f e f u u v w f y ar; w t c g] t 1/2 p k w p d u t 1/2 p k w p d u d
c w, f -vldjri f w, qldm 1/2y' o eygy/

on 1/2y' o etjri [m taumi f d z u f i f w m y g / v l u d
r j r i f a w m l v l u d e a f e y g l y / v l t u s u d r o , f r a w m l y g b t /

b&m; oü f &n1% çu jz p w] A [Ze [ð m, ? A [Ze okg, ?
avmumElurth, }-qð m b, fãw m r v/ vãv muuld rli d f
crf apawmlygbt/ vãv muuld rli d fãt; apbt; qk s i f v l
avmuuld' luw0 f x l q i fãeapw, f v d t j y e f 'y d, f & a e y g
w, f b&m;/

'gallumi f wpurthv ðom ½ytusi Eusi f taumi f
tq d q i j c i v l Ó P y n m r ð w m b l o n m r w l t o n o w à
awg jz p f d t m; v l p u l y y m? a u s m u l y y m j z p l y d v m c s i f
n f w m a x m u f m; j c i f t u k b, y d i f? a p m i f l u n i j c i f o w l
p m & d i o v u i f r l y d E s ð o m; c b m; r l r ð w m t w u f v l O a f u s
r l t m; v l e l v l r s t q u f t m; v l o d f q d l y d u r q n b u d
y s u p d y g r, f

urthysufnfv&m;? vbm;qd/ðdfrnfv&m; b&m;
oü f a [mygovm; b&m; ç

] A [Ze [ð m, A [Ze okg, avmumElurth, }-
v b n f b & m; o ü f t o ð r l w m a w & y g w, f b & m; /

'gallumi f wpaf&mw n f r ði wpuld v n fãe? w p f m l ð
w n f r ði w p p d v n f x m; w l ½ytusi Eusi v l y k * v l f m
v r [k w f

awnlwtwuf}trE6 }? vlubujfiw]vysuf jzpfvld
wynfwmfu vlvfv, fvlajymclwmyg/ onftvfu
ykrfg b&m;/

91/ v&ci f&f&d

vfv, qlw/he&mrh-

omre(Normal)xufvmlw/ omrefedjzpw/ (Sub-
normal)vnf omref[kwvltwuf , kwfvfvfvmyg/
, kwfvfg/

omrefxujzpw/ (Abnormal)vnf omref[kwvlt
twufykrfvfv, flajym&rfyg/ , kwfvfmel ykrfvmyg/

wynfwmfajymci fmu]umr*Pfm/hw&mwaw&emuf
vldw/ , kwfvfw/ omrefed(Subnormal) atmufrfud
tjypfifdw&w&w&mrh omre(Normal)jzpw/ w&w&qlw/
"r(tv, frf)ukvfy) omrefxu(Abnormal)jzpw/
]umr*Pfm/hw&mwaw&v&v&v, wlykrfqlwtxufrfrh
of,cdvfvldw&v&frf(0g) vlvfrfvbzmfyvlvmyg/

txufae atmufulunkisiftv, @atmuclud

wpom;wnf jri&ovdatmuEae tay:udamllunif/sif
 vnf tv, etxuf[m wpom;wnfyg/ tv, Eudjri&
 ygbt/ 'gallumiFumreLusiEusiF 1/2yg/2yeLusiEusiF tv, f/rf
 uldb, fwmrQ raμfgbt/ aomatmiEusiF/nf tusiFf;w/1
 twuf(0g) vrf;w/twuf]w&}; b, fwmrQ roqjbt/
 tm;xw/1 jyi fyi fxe&EusiFv w&;r&avygy/ b&;/
 tv, Eumunifom txue&tmufiduljym;jym;

jri&rinyg/ 'gallumiF

]rw&;}-udji fwmrS]w&;}-udjri&wmyg/

]rpn)-udji fwmrS]orn)-udjri&wmyg b&;/

'gallumiFfromw/ v&Eut;vzpw/ ob&m0#flu&w/

rw&;udt1/2xk; 1/2\$ w&;-qk/ ornuldjri fnyg/ oh

o&m0#flu& csty/ d&;? ob&m0#flu& v&wajrmu&m

a&mu fnyg/

1/2ytusi f usi 1/2) wpu&d fwmrS;fome/ aeol[m

oltwufu/ Munfygawm/w, f wpu&d fumi f

jzpaewb[m vaw&vnf tap;ruyafwmbt/ twaew/

rb-aqf&om;

csi f?rd&aqob *f[? Zed-om;ordaw&vnf

tap;ruyafwmbt/]ri fwmLumiF-qk/ Zed-ci y&fom;ord

tm1/2w&udtjypf

tjzpf vufhbkldwmlvmyl

vufhbkldwml oawlu oel b, bi jfwfgawml
rvl/ uld uld felwfesvtaumi frs olud felwfesvta r&fjg
wejyefumi frnyg/ uld uld *1/2 rpld fawml ouvnf
uld uld jyef 1/2 rpld fvm[m "rvm yg/ r&fjri fvl
uld vlyfjy) uld flvsi forlv, f uld flvsi forlvlygw, f
vxbely) vludvldrjri baw[m 1/2 ytusi brm;awyg/

'gaw[m wynl fwmfw&m;tm;xlwfp0u tjzpfwuld
o10*, l jyefvijfwmyg b&m;/ wynl fwmfw vxbely) vl
aymuf aedlygw, f wynl fwmf i, f, vvefu vawt ay:
oem;wwf n fwmwwf uhlwvfw mawpwl arwina w
opina wG aymu fubely) cpm;renfwlt oel jzpf aedlygw, f

wynl fwmfw&m;clw arwina wG opina w&w/ b0uld
wynl fwmfwefvdi fvlvawlv darwaxm; uhlvdlf apwem
xm; apmi fvlv f vlyfyr! qm;rygw[i fvlv ayglw f vlywlyg/
av;av;yi f i fr 1/2 sklygb? vlyv f cPy&ly) aemujyef aymuf
jyef&m/ wynl fwmfwykwpyfw&m;xlwfwplud fvnf at;ll d f
&mrn aym f r b e w w w l 1/2 ytusi mlumi fon f d cpm;renfwl
tohmaus&w, fvlv m tjzpf 1/2 fwmfw&w d qldv m tcrs

em;vn&ygw, f

'gallumi f] tohmw/ vqltsi f/ yorm;cnfyg/ bml
 allumi f/bqlwml tworm;aw&cnf jzpf/ly/ toj rmw, f
 qlm cpm;rhvmuldqchdmyg/ onmr&awml cpm;rb0'em
 uvnf rvm&fayg/ r[kwgvm;/ onfusi fwu tm/kl
 awudw&fz, fv, f t/lyfawud&ifqib/ a/shi ay;ygw, f
 vdtol;wmyg/ on&awu vr[kw/]yubm t/kl
 xm;w/ jA [-tjzpfq b&m;/

92/ t/lytusiK olvr/kl

lyxujifiw, ql/ t/lytusi fudavvmvsi f/ly
 xufyqlgOr, f lyu taumi fubufom/nf lyuav;
 u usefo;w, f jzpfidvsi fO&rd/ADwvi fsi f&aumi f&Or
 r, f uld fusi frib;aeallumi fo&dyi fsi f&Edfgao;w, f/d
 ql/lyw, f

t/ly' ó e[m usefo;w/ lyuav;ulj r/kl
 'ó e&zmulf/]lyf&memr f&m bmr f/kl}-vdr/kl' ó e}-

(riva&aomrllurf)

e! usi fvm/ ou tbnf] bmr f b, qdmy t f, f-
vbe&ma"mtw&, lwtjriyg/ 'gallumi f olv ae&rnfe&m?
olv wnfqmu&rnfe&m bmq bmr0 r f wml onft 1/2 y
jA [fawf b, f b olvuyfgawmrv/ 1/2 y emr fyg; v f
cEmy u f b om olv wnf wml r [kwf m; b& m/

t 1/2 y' ó eel usi faw [m] avmur f bmr0 f b?
jzpl f vsif tuf f su f vmy? tm; v [m t y u f f b, f-vb
, ygw, f 'gallumi f olv jri f i b r0 Mm; Mm; or Ud] ork a, m
ew f bmr0 f b' ó eel jri f f yg/

ou f w f d f umrut; aw f d j y f r s i f n f aumi f
raumi f d m; ro f wml b] e* d w n f u r e f -a, m u f r f b
wmy? t c k n f j z p l f d y s u f b; l y b b m r 0 f w m r [k w f b] -
q b d v e f u s; r d f y g / ' g a y r f v b v m u u r a e y g b t o l u d
j y p f P f y; y g w, f

'gallumi f t 1/2 y' ó e [m v u k h d v f o r x i f w l t
w f v a w e l t a p; r u y f g b t? o l v e l a y g i f w m a u s m u c s i f
x d m; o v l y f b m r 0 q b m; c u f r f w m l b t? Z e l - o m; r, m;
b m v l y f t u e f p f 1/2 x m; w, f a u m i f v n f r c a j n f u f

bl? raumi fvnf ryd/fi frwm;jrpbl/ a&i llw f d f aeyg
w, f ajymoi fvmvnf rajymygbt? yd/fi bi fvmvnf ryd/f
yi fgbt/ of-aeci bvdaw, f of-ajymci bvdajymw, f
of-vlyci bvdvlyfgw, f b&m;/

owm pdvllumi jzpfw t½r [kwbl t½yu llumi f
to oPrw] t½yuk} - t½av; wp ogyy/ pdvllumi jzpf
w/ pdv t½t [m opdv zudazm f kmly) aymu f tmi fukvbl
& ygao;w, f t½yt½u blwml b, f d ukvdr & avmlygbt/
' gallumi f b&m; ofi fu t | u P t jzpf a [m v m jz p f g w, f

owdvnf vawudvdr xi fwmbl vluazmuf
xm;awml vawuvnf owdudvkuvw f ew/ t½vbl
jri lluygw, f ' gallumi f vx bely) vluazmuf km;w/ vaysmuf
aeobaw [m t½ytusi brm;awlyg/

] to ES v c p m r l v d r & b aw [m t½ y o r m c n f y g y /
& ytusi v bl u to h m o m f n f c p m r l t o i t w i f & g a o ;
w, f o n b a w u c p m r l y v m e w e y l) o n t u s i f b a w [m
v r [k v a f v m l w l] e n r t ½ s t m, w l j a [m] - y g b & m ; /

' gallumi f ½ yg / ½ ytusi jzpfw orx-0gd embmOem

aw[m "rukefewl tbdtrn&ly) vluuf vluuzmuf
wltwuf v/bwn&w/]olvr&wit usi f aw&snfygy/
w&m;udvef&ewl]w&m;vef&usi f-aw& orir [kwfv/]
]romwlt usi f rplit usi f-aw&snfygy/ b&m;/

93/ ½ygy/yt usi f twa d r x m Ek, m* t p&fx d l y n
t ½s b&m;?

'gallumi f orx, mediv d q d l / orxvrf [m olv
r, Dvltwuf b, fvmufusi Eusi f b, fwmr0 r*½f&fyg;
jynf r [kwfgbt/ onft usi f usi f lu olvudaqmufvnf
xm;vdrquyif olvjynf w, f&m;0? onft usi f usi f vef
bmodvrs r&f&m tr&fyg/ &f&ewl olvav;awmifaysmu&f&ir;
rni tr&fygyb&m;/

olve! waygi fvnf rjynf wltwuf onft usi f w&g
[mt&d opirav;yg;ukrnf aowlt x djri f r [kwfgbt/
t&d opimudrjri vltwuf ½b&m;jzlpif jri f w&v/ t&d m
tjzpfvnf b, fwmr0 a&mu f r [kwfgbt/ 'g&llumi f
½ygy/zyvrf [m r*frfawml r*frf&fygy/ orir*frfawml
r [kwfbt/ vluuf vluuzmu&f&m;w/ ½ygy/zyb0uy d l y
rplir*frfy/ jzpf&gw, f b&m;/

onfusi f w [m vlt & bldy, f m; wlt wuf vby:
 rjzpfw 'lu e db, f d o b f r [kw b / 'lu e dro d s i f
 'lu jz p a l u m i f v n f r y, f 'lu e a m ' v n f b, f d r q d l e d
 y g b / v r f r f [k w w t w u f v r f a v u u e i e l v r f a y m u f
 a e w l t u s i f w y g /

' g a l l u m i f o n f y g l y t u s i f m v l e f g w, f v l t u d
 u d r o, y e l l y g b / o n f u s i f w [m w p e l d f u m i f o y f
 q e f e f v b l a [z e [d m, ? A [z e o l g, } - b, f d r j z p a p
 e l l y g b / u d b o u d n e f f a j c m u e f a p v d b k m; o i f u
 y, & r n l f t w u d r x m e l a, m * t p e f t j z p f n e f y c l w m
 j z p f g w, f b k m; /

- ' g a l l u m i f v n f b k m; o i f " r p u y o w e o k w f n i -
- 1/2 y w P f u d b o w P f i t j z p f
- t 1/2 y w P f u d o b w P f i t j z p f a [m c l w m j z p f g w, f

b k m; o i e t w l w & m; u s i f u j z p f w y u o * l g; o b [m
 b k m; o i f u] a ' G a r b d a o t e h y a l l e v e e a o d w a h } - v d
 a [m w m e l o r P a * g w r b m a [m v m y g v d f b r i v u u m r p e f
 w p p e f u d m y, z b o k m; & m u] a [m t c k y, & r n u e p p e f w l
 a e m u f v p e f u b m y g v d } - v d t v e f m u m; t l b o o; l u l y d
 a c j i f e m; y e f u o o; l y f o r p l e e l a c j i f a x m i f v m y g w, f

ontcgrñi b&m;olü quifumrtpefudwezid
 ig;csujzwf a[mlydwmev aemuŷ, &rnlvppēftjzpf
 ja, mpm, H twiudrxmEa, ma*g}-vba[mvdvfmel olvbd
 usifew/ ½y/½tusi Eudtwiudrxmtpēftjzpfy, ddrēf
 csujcif ogw, f onftusi Eud b&m;olü ppcsi f
]'lum)-vbwēdzjwfygw, f]'luw' 'luēu! Oe&lyf
 Oeydu)-vbaajmvdvfmvg b&m;/

b&m;olü f umrokvdimtusi Eudwezidig;csujzwf
 wēfu]'lu- vdrjzwclygb/] [E)-vd''rēda&muwv
 , lwf/ēfvltjzpf]*r- vdlurfxrfwltjzpf(0g)]*gr}
 &yō/āom;awt usi f]aygxZEd)-vba vmuvbm; ylxZOf
 vitrm;wll tusi E jzpfwezjzwygw, f onfwezjzwyrl
 [m twiudrxmEa, m*tusi E rwlv wēzjzwyf/gy/
 cyāvsnāvsnāv;y) b&m;olü fwezjzwyjci fygw, f

b&m;olü f twiudrxmEa, m*udwezjzwa wml
 ppcsi fy cyfvi fwi fel]'lu- vdcujci fwezjzwygw, f
]'luw' 'luēuawml onftusi vdrāmi fxjyvdrf
 wmyg/

quliydumrtusi f&m twätusi f&m [m b, fvd
 1/2d; jzlpifijfwv t&d muldrjzppblqld]te&d}-
 vdwelzjwifon fvd t&d rjzppwltwuf] tewol [w }
 b, fvd r* fvd fvd &apblvdweizwif jzpfgw, f
 b&m;/

'gallumi f on fyg/ytusi EudyüÜ* wvawG b&m;
 oü etwl ajcmu E fawmi fusi Evm r [kvfgvm;/ b&m; oü f
 ulda&ya&crf urfv fypkvmu q&mtay:usi f w fudusi f
 wmyg/ "r@usi f jzpe b&m; oü fusi f w fyg/ytusi f w fud
 b&m; oü f i jw/enftwif usi f f tr f v y g/ wyn f d m
 q&mu oijyorüdvüem usi f w w v bawyg b&m;/

'gallumi f]a, mpm, H twäudrxmEa, m*}-vby, &
 rnlf aemu ft p f w p f u d b&m; oü f we f b l c u j z w i j w m e f
 twäudrx t u s i f d m b m v f q d m u l d a r ; c e f a w G x l w f a e
 & b l y ü Ü * w d c u j c i f o d m a y g l b & m ; / w u , f v d t b n f
 t u s i E u d o w l u s i f a e v s i f b , f y j v l t b n f t u s i E u
 b m v f q d m b & m ; o ü f u d j y e f a r ; & r , f y g v t c k
 j y e f a r ; w m [m o a e v b y l b & m ; /

b&m; oü f "r@umw&m; a [mtlydrö 1/2 f um@nu
 vlyd use f o d [m o l d u s i f w e w l y g / y t u s i j z p w l t w ä u d

rxtusi f w u d j ' g u s i & r n f v & m ; y l v v a j r m u a f & ; w & m ; y) -
q l b d o d w g l y f u b f & m ; & m u a e r p e f i d u a o ; v d w & m ; r & l u
w m j z p f g w , f b & m ; /

½y g / ½y t u s i E u d] b o ' l u t j z p f t j y j r i n f y d t l y p e f
E i d f v l t ½ s f u m @ n w p o b w n f o m v s i f
, l u d b o r k , " r p o a l l w h e a m ' " r p & , f v d
' l u o r k , t & d o p i n x b f w l y , & r n f (u d
a v o m x b f w) w & m ; r s b r o t m ; v l w p l v p l d
r t r u e f (r * ½ s y g e) y , o w f c y g k & r n f
w & m ; a w y g b & m ; } - v d

b & m ; o i f u d o w & m ; o b j z p a l l u m i f o e m ; v n b a b m
a y g u f l u d j y e f v u w i c i f j z p f g w , f u m r * i p f m ½ l u d
w y f u p l w e f w l u m r t p e f t j y i f v b o u d n l f f a j m u c e f
a p w l t w i u d r x t p e f z p f w ½ y g / ½ y t u s i f w u d j y , & r n f
t p e f t j z p f o a b m a y g u l f y d ' o e t j r i f y g u f t & d m t j z p f
p w i f v & m ; & o b i ; w m j z p f g w , f b & m ; /

t ½ s f u m @ n [m u m r u t t u s i e w u g ½ y g / ½ y t u s i f
a w [m y , & r n f v d o u d w i d f o p i j r i & o b i ; w l ' d ' r p
' g a w [m y , & r n f v & m ; v d t o d i d o b i ; w l y w a ' r p ' g a w y , f

onf m trsy&, fvlvifvicsi fci f to&wm jzpf&ygw, f

94/ ½yg/½y t usi fed wrpbi' qzpfk

t½s b&m;?

b&m; o f v&m; awm f w u d e m; v n z b r f i o k c w f u
vaw&ll trit, e! o k c w f u v i t r m; v i d p m; a e w! t, Dg'
tusi f w u d o x m; r s b&m; o f b m u l j y m w, f i d / m u d
o s t r y g / t c a c w f t w a u d r x v d e m; v n f e l l u w! a & i y f
w i c e f r m f z, f w f t u s i f w u b m b&m; o f u t w a u d
r x t a e e! a [m v m r [k w f g b t /

r z i b e d m, f r [m o l [e m' o k w f w! o k w f y g i f a w m f
a w m f s m; r s m; r b i a [m x m; w! b&m; o f q i f d l u l u p o n c p m; l y d
u s i c w! ½ y g / ½ y t u s i f w u d y, & r n i f t w a u d r x m e l a, m*
t p e f t j z p f a [m v m y g b&m; /

b&m; l v&m; u d t u s, z i f y w! t | u x m? # l u m q & m a w G
u t w a u d r x m e l a, m* t p e f x i d i v! ' l u & m p & d ½ y g / ½ y
t u s i f w u d t j y p f j r i f g b t / t j y p f j r i f v d r n f] b&m; o f f
w&m; r&w m [m o n f t u s i f w a l l u m i f r [k w b! ? t p m; r p m; &

vldtm[m&rjynlvldw&m;r&wm? qf fcu tpmpr:awml
 tm[m&jynlvawmrS w&m;&w, f-vldt, ½belluygw, f
 onft, Itwidf a&;om;ajymqdluuld, ael tbnft |uxm-
 #lumawuldtr&&, fvdqlyub&m;lluw! Al bmonDi fww[m
 pmuldausfclwml twiudrxmEla, m*tpéfxldvW ½y&m*
 awuld0wPfi? t½y&m*awuld0b0wPfi&, f/by, &rnlf
]'lu@rk, t&dopim} tjzpf t&raumu&lluwml jzpfy
 w, f b&m;/

on½yq½ytusi fww[m ed wrpni' ddzpaivdb&m;
 oifuy, &rnlf péftjzpfnefjwmyg/ b, fided wrpni' dd
 jzpfv l vda, meabmreodm&jykw!taeel pppllunifgr, f

½yq½ytusi fww[m]v}uldtaumifjzpfuae zuif
 ypfazmuypafwml vr½&rsi fviuvlyw! vltay:rfi t&nf
 tcsi ftzpfwnfernlfaumi fw, fqqlv, qlw! tr(ul)awG
 uldzufpfazmuyp&musvd]ulj-uldr, &m uslyaygb&m;/

trulluldr, lvm[m ur0#fudon½yq½ytusi brm;
 awlu vufclawmlayg! trul(ur)qldm jykwlyfBudm
 jzpfygw, f onafwml jykwlyf Budm jzpfv! ur0#Eld, w!
]tued Og' ed wrpni' dd tjzpfldqldfelyd jzpfygw, f

u|ubS vufcawm|vm? u|ll tallumi fa[wjzpfv|
u|avo0#Eukrf ol r, ygbl/]jzpfbr0 bmtallumi frS
½d|mr[kwbl? yw|efusi ftw|dfw|df jzplUwvm}-v|b|k|v|
tallumi fy, v|t, | jzpfayg| t|g]ta[w|u0g' ed w
rpn' |t- t|zpfudq|y|ubk; jci fy| jzpfygw, f

u|ub, awm| u|llt u|k|g|u|udor, awm|ygb|/
Og|u0#f t u|ub, w|w]ew|u0g' ed wrpn' |t- t|zpf
q|b|jyefgw, f ew|urpn' |b|ld t|uxmaw|u tallumi f
et|ud E|f|u|g, v|t, |d|q|g, f teuf&aumu|s|f
]te+tw|jzpfawm|]t u|k|½b|}-v|d t"q|, &ygw, f
' gallumi f ew|u0g' rpn' |t- m t u|k|g|u0#E|g, v| t, |
jzpfygw, f b&|/

on|awm| ½y|½ytusi |zpfv| 'lu&mp&d tusi | m
ed wrpn' |b|lyg; x| q|u|fawm| b&|; o| u y, p|f|n|f
]tw|u|v|rxm|E|a, m* t|p|f|t|zpf a[m|jci |jzpfygw, f
on|fusi |w| m ed wrpn' |t|p|f|vawm| on|f|k|v|aw|ud
b&|; o| b, f|v|h[ma[m]oum, rpn' |t- u rv|v|awm|
w&|; u|b, |n|f|er|0 r|jri |E|d|ygb|/ trf; u|t| r|f|t|zpf w|
t0z|f|tr|u|v|u|f w|d|v|mu v|H|oudy|v|z|x|m; awm|
tr|f|q|w| w&|; t|v|f|a|m|f|u|d|a&|a&|; r|jri |E|d|ygb|/' gallumi f
½y' ó ey|n|½s f|½s f' 0' w|t|d|op|n roo|v|? t|½y' ó e

ynm/s fopüy&AUEÜ w&m;pp0f0 r&wmjzpfyq b&m;/

tcef(4)

y#p|oryj' f' kvd ob&m

tcef(4)

y#p|oryj' f' kvd ob&m

95/ p|y|o|o|f|w| t|e|, u|v|o|

t|s| b|m;?

wyn|w|f|p|f|n|f|b|n|v|n|f|d| w|p|f|t|a|v|m|u|f
aom pyp|y|e|E|may:r|n| y#p|oryj' f' kvd ob&mywf
quf|s|j|y|g|&ap/ y#p|oryj' f' y|X|r|w|p|y|w|f|v|n|f|y|v|s|f
t|q|u|f|y|w|f|v|n|f|v|u|z|d|b|m;|o|f|u| 'kvd w|p|y|w|f|q|u|f

(r|v|a|&|a|o|m|r|l|u|r|f)

NjD vnfjwmyg/ 'lwdywf nlfvsi fpu[m wpenfenfel
 &yfypfcsif tqufjywf vnfwmf rnyg/ onbabe
 b&m; of y#pbryj' flwdywf wPirvu ty&Epufid
 a[mvmymg b&m;/

yXrob&mywf vnfvefu vly&yftwdf wpkyf
 wnfjzpfvl jzpf&yfni vlyclvmudbm;w/ a0'emri qlxm;yg
 w, f onf a0'em[m tc&myg/ t'dryg/]'luqlm a0'em
 yg)-vdt&aumufvmvnf 'gallumi fgy/

onf a0'em[m qlbnjzpfap? aumifonjzpfap
 Oqjuffi wifuefvmuknf wijy dlydyg/ wynlfwmf;
 clw Oymri wynlfwmf z&wz wlvvufy) Nidreygw, f
 onfni a0'emaumi fonjzpfap qlbnjzpfap om, mrel
 wynlfwmf ly&yfid Oqjuffjzpf wynlfwmf bdyld&km;yg/lyD
 b&m;/

wijy dlydvtwdf a0'emqlm vbfvq txuql
 a&muljy vfi fatmuql jyeuswm "rvmqlwml wynlfwmf
 z&wz wlvvufm Otljy vfi faemufonf a0'emuljyefwjyefvm
 "rvmgy/

onfwmf wynlfwmf rlvly&yfuv; udrlyyph
 twdf jyeatmuarfygw, f jyef&fygw, f jyeqmygw, f

ona'0' emudjyefpm; zdwynfwmfDgufsi/aw' pvyvfe
utjzpfudjyefzmgw, f jyefpm; Munfgw, f tm/lu rv
tm/rl r[kw? raem' g&u "m/zpawml ryji fvmlygb?
ply/epm; wrefuvgl tjynlt0 jyefpm; csi fv, f tm/lu d
iwmymyly qmymyly onfjzpfaw[m onfwi jyvbm
1/2 fawmyg/ quvudfjzpfaw' tjzpfawyg b&m;/

ona'wml 0baEiufsvOPcefawfni odfxm; wltod
[m Ojzpfawfwi fudw' pvyvfe fu vlyfawgr[kwfg
vm;/ ply?]bl; }toG f&wm? ply?]y? toG f&wm/ tlgawG
[m]tEb, uavom} ygy/ Ojzpfaw' jzpfaw' tuefawG
ayd/ tvisi b0awG 1/2aw, f qkrsi fwmif onfvtu efud
ud jyef0fpm; vbroEldf/ tcef, fvmuf] ay; ay;
jyefoEldf/ ocl, f qkrsi fwmif pdrzel' oclmyl jzpf, f
wu, fud fud fud fud vlvbvdodir [kwfgbl/pdr/vn f&f
onmvn f&f/ pwpf f&f vvmuf ylvfEmud fni ud qd
qdmqm jylwawwulcawml b, fcefjyef0fpm; -jyef0fpm; -
ud jyef0w& onfxdp0fpm; vsi fcef lvmvsi bmlumr, f
jyefoEldfvm r1/2gbt/

qufwi jyv& vsi f 0#6lyg; vnfvmuldo&ufn fuf
tyi fyguf o&ufi lul? o&ufi (o&ufi) 0yrme! Edf, Df

jygr, f ualvo0#el o&ufi ftanfu&ufvmei wygw, f
 y&d klmeualvom tizpfy/ o&ufi fudei ur0#vlygw, f
 0lvdirualvomtizpfy/ o&ufi(o&ufi)el ualvo0#f
 wygw, f tEob, ualvom tizpfy/ onb&ufi ftizpf m
 b, fce&ufi? b, f&ufi, f roodvd0#6lyg;vnf
 b, fce&uae b, f m/udb, f ualvome&ufi b, f pvnf
 clvmuldroybl b&m;/

o&ufi f&ufi m ajr?a&?av?tvi fa&mi pwl
 tallumi f&ufi f&ufi, f tbnftcg o&ufi o&ufi
 an&ufi f&ufi, f o&ufi o&ufi f&ufi tizpf
 [m u&ufi, f 'gul]AZ}-ac:ygw, f tEob, } vnf
 ac:ygw, f Zmwde&ufi, f-vnf ac:&ufi, f tEob, -
 q&ufi tav&ufi w&ufi f&ufi-v&ufi teu&ufi, f

tvm:wlygl O&ufi f&ufi AZjzpf&ufi Zmwde&ufi
 jzpf&ufi]tEob, ualvom)- [m tallumi f&ufi f&ufi y&d klme
 ualvom tizpf tan&ufi f&ufi, f y&d klmeualvo
 mq&ufi p&ufi x&ufi tizp&ufi q&ufi tvsi f&ufi jzpf&ufi 1&ufi
 p&ufi f&ufi x&ufi u&ufi r [kv&ufi; b&m;/

tvm:w/ 0#6lyg;vnfmuld&ufi f&ufi? Mu&ufi
 Mu&ufi E&ufi, DE&ufi, Mu&ufi O&ufi f&ufi, ualv
 om? Mu&ufi f&ufi ualvo0#f&ufi klmeualvom?

MuufBue! ur0#f0Wdiruavom wygw, f on0ck
b, Eupzpfv, froEdbvd0#0kyg;b, Eupw, froEdb
wm ow0gtpuldrebb; q|k|d|myg/

'gayr! 0#fvpg;yg;uldome! ow0gb, Eupqdm
pajymEldfgw, f Muu0q|d|! 0gju0#fEb, uavomuld
puld#sifow0gtp 0gju0#EuvldqEbf, f Muufumi f
aygu0q|d| uavo0#Eulpuld#sifow0gtp uab0#Euvld
qEbf, f

MuufBdq|d| ur0#E puld#sifow0gtp ur0#f
uvldqEbf, f 'gayr! 0#0kyg;[m wpcpw, E|s|f
uevD#Epyg;u rjzpfae vdi#nfwv|t|w|f|t|ck|d|
emewenf|ri|0vd0#0kyg;v|kaygi|fy| {uwanf|vnf
jri|f|om ow0gq|d| 0#E|n|f|ew|t|jz|p|q|d|m oeh;vnf|
jzpf, f

]tEb, uavom}-q|d|mudwyn|fw|v|dem;vnf
aewm[m r*E| ry, fwa0;v|dur|uar| tququ
(0g) terw*|ob&muygvm| tuef|v|/ ty&my&d|m,
a0'el) u|u| ubw|drwf|u|w, fr[|w|y|g|m;/on|f|l|
ow|t|Eb, uavom|tuef|d|pp|l|k|s|f|t|v|s|f|0aw|G

'guld, aeacwftjri e' ajym&vsi f OpaPiufti odf
 qnfxm;w/ rsvOP(fonm)tjzpf tEb, ualvom puef
 wmyg/ onftuefti rvuypljftm/rl r/rlwmygbt/ jly&yEd
 rsvOm;xm;wmyl 1/2d/ twd/ftm/2Ludl tm/2lykgavmlw, f
 onjly&yEdjyeqijci fsi fjlly&yEdwncwftm/2Ludraem' g&ri
 jri fgw, f rvtm/2r/2syr/ tbnftm/2LudpEw ualvomu
 awml 1/2aeqjygy/ 'guldiftmi f Munfyg/

Ogjupef/ m uld f/lyvmubs uld jyejri fvmgy? uld f
 rlycb/visi fbmuld jyejri Elygbt/ Ogjupef/ u jyejri f
 wm[m ypljftm/rl [kwbl jylw/ twd/ftm/2zpfw/ uE
 ureddr/awyg/ uld f/lycb/be/ jri fvmq&si f p&Ztjri f
 uljri fvm jzpfygy/ awBue&w/ 'dod&w/ wumOp&w&m;
 jzpfeygr, f 'gq&si fonf/djri fvl[m p&f usyfjynif
 o/p&f ua, mi ajcmujcm;jzpb? p&fr&bl jzpfgr, f 'gq&d
 p&fr&fvl[m v&umi f-r [kwfwmlygbt/ ollyvm orod
 awmlygbt/ ophew/ p&Zu clfwmuld vlyv/ p&Zvl
 jzpfygy/ 'gallumi f]yxZ&em Orv&um}-vba [mvm jzpfy
 w, f b&m;/

'gallumi f tOZ&b, ftallumi fujzpf Munfwmly
 Ogjupef/ tbnhu q&ldmyg/ onftEb, ualvom[m

yXrqhovyw yj&y&ll tu d'oguf-tjzpfgy/ 'galumi f
tEb, ualvomudlunifwvsi f jri Eibgw, f

ud Eitjzpa wudvunfpyuae jlyf twd'jzpf
w' jzpfyuae jlyf w&ll aemuallumi fudjye 60pm; qijci fsi f
yXrqhulud jycw yj&yf xdjye 60pm; vifrodm r'zjbt/
yaEkwuEmudjye qijci fsi f jye 60pm, f tcaEse
tjrebm ul'yg', frodm r'zjbt/

96/ r*3/4w, qlm tEb, ualvomudazmfkwf
okwbfvm

r*3/4w; yf; w, qlm ud jzpfy qaw&llp tEk
o, ualvomudjye qijci fci fyl jzpfgw, f 'galumi f tEk
o, ualvomudjri Eibv'wuf r*3/4nme' ow Eibv/mayg'
b&m;/ terw*3/4ud foal ob&muld'ksi fb, f/dob'bf
v' p'ze' vid'caewmqawm' b, f/dontEb, ualv
omudre'f'ue'uf o'bfv'

reffeuef rodsi f rfi; rfi;, G f, G folu? ry, oi f
vmawud ty, ffi;? rowbi vmawud tow ffi; wjzpf/d
'lu@a&m"jzpljy) vva jrmu cr fom &csi f/dy, vmowvfm
vlyvm 'lu@b&m0#&kl jyeljy) vna fezdrjzpjzpa tmi f vlyf
aeovd zpa fey gw, f on f jzpf m on a fe y # g w f v fe w l
y k w f w g jzpa fe ll u w m u d w i j f w m y g b & m; /

ud f v y c w j y & y u d b, f v m u f, f, u v y c l
v y c l w j z n f z n f j y e f o f p m; v s i f t m a o 0 e y p i n f w y f m v m e l
tr0 E ' g j' f v; y g; p l v m e l j y e b l u w m y l' w y n l f w m f o b d
n m 0 f p u d j y e f u m u j f o v d w y n l f w m f a' g o b u d j c i f t
a l l u m i f e l v a w m r w o l l w l' t a l l u m i f e i f c l u d j y e f u m u j f o v d
a u m u & r b i j z p f g w, f

, a e l p o l a f & m * g u k y n m l s f w l [m p o l a z a & m * g l s f u d
t y f i n c y) o r o p a f f i j z p a e w l o l u d u a y; a e w l t j z p f t y u f
a w l u d a z m f k w f v m [m t E b, u a v o m u d a z m f k w f v m e l
q i f v y g w, f y a e o k w u e m u v y c w l' t a j y m - t j y k - t a e
a w l u d q i j c i f q i j c i l y) y l d f c m; o a t t m i f v y f v m e l w y g w, f

o n f d' l u a y; a e w l t j z p f f e u l d o a l w m l s p o l a f & m * g u k
y n m l s [m v l d y w l a q; 0 g; a y; l y) u b r j y k v d p o l a z a & m * g
a y m u o b; w m [m t & d m y n m l s f u r a * g o " r * a q; w d u f u r

vbrdi tneftwidrilyd ualvomork , udy, ōwfvme?
ualvomudy, ōwfvme! 'lue&m"qldrvme! wpgi fvnf
wpgm;wnf , Eibfgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f tEob, ualvomqlvm wpfifhavmuafom
pcEmuld fñ tbdcj&qldf tmi f tp0dqll udf yclw!
tajym-tjyk-tae tbdcj&u&ll tuk0qjufygy/ 'gallumi f
tbd rme! Odk d rñ Olvdru ualvomuldobvebwf y&d
, kme ualvomuldorm"ebwf tEob, ualvomuldynme!
owf qdlvm jzpygw, f

'gallumi f

]tEob, ualvom)-qlvm 0qju0#fñ jzplfyd
]r*ynm)el orlpay[neey, ōw&wm jzpf
witw&ufur0#e/ 0qju0#f qu&ibll0e!
r, rōm owEbf njzpalumi f xi fñraeylyd) b&m;/

97/ vbi wldf wPfir [kwf

t½s b&m;?

wynlrvmf 'kvd ob&mywuldqufygr, f

'kvd ob&mywffi b&m;oli fu yXrob&myweŀ
 t&waom&nf a'oemO&mot& pum;v&ajmi fly) a[m
 ygw, f txufi aznjycbvdom, modfyd&f&wŀ a0' em
 uld±csi f&mwŀtcg tEb, u&vomu pvŀy&ŀ jŀ&y&ŀd
 jye&zm&f;ygw, f tbnjŀ&y&ŀd jye&qmavmi f&gw, f
 'gallumi f jye&csi f&v&ŀ ŀ y&d k me u&vomtjzpf ay:vm
 jye&f&gw, f jŀy&ŀ vŀy&ŀv&ŀfu yŀ[eŀtaetxm;? rŀuŀd
 em;-Eŀ-vŀ-ud f&v&ŀ tbnv&ŀfu taetxm;eŀ vŀf
 ½ŀ;jŀŀ[eŀwŀ tbnv&ŀfu jz&ŀ x&ŀŀaw&ŀ a0' emav;
 awŀ 'gawŀudjye&qmavmi jye&f&gw, f

'gallumi f 'gallunŀ&ŀ f jŀy&ŀy&ŀ jŀ&y&ŀd jye&qm
 avmi jci f[m wPŀ-jz&f&gw, f 'gallumi f]wPŀŀq&ŀm
]b0(t bdc&ŀ)uld&qmavmi jci f-om jz&f&gw, f b&m;/
 'gallumi f v&ŀi f&mwŀd[m wPŀ r[kvf>/
 jŀy&ŀ jŀ&y&ŀb0uldjye&ŀv&ŀ f&ŀi f&myŀ]wPŀ} jz&f&gw, f

'gallumi f a&ŀsynm&ŀwŀ wPŀuld]b0qmavmi f
 jci f-ŀd t&aumu f&wŀŀuygw, f

onf& a&ŀjŀy&ŀf&ŀwŀ jye&ŀp&ŀi f&mwŀd&ŀi f&mu
 yŀü&ŀmu r[kvf>/ top&f&gu f&mwŀ Oyg'geu&ŀmu
 v&ŀi f&mom jz&f&gw, f Oyg'geu&ŀmu r&ŀ&ŀŀc&ŀEŀ? wu, f

t½d[kwbl? ojevf/dsi fewmuvnf ypl½ef m½t [kwvW
twd½jzpfW r½d½m½W twd½f m½W jzpfgw, f

' gallumi f
]r½shu r½st½ludqnavmijci fom]wPñ
tppfjzpfgw, f/

' gallumi fyüüünu vdi fvm[m cEintppü avmi f
q½m jzpf½dcEintppü vdi fvmr½for[m wPñ r [kwfg
bl/ t½spñfudt½shu t½st½ludvdi fewm[m wPñ r
[kwfgbl/ qEr½om jzpfgw, f r½shu r½st½lud
vdi fom wPñ jzpfgw, f

b&m;oi f m y&e½h½j½n½el Orfawmf;m;&i f½ aOVD
½huæ ygOgjn½uawm½ a&i w½f½vd a&qnavmi f½f½vd
uul'njrpfñ ½s fmeEmuda&w½f½ü cy½fwm½un½si f
wPñq½m bmu½q½m ay:v½ E½fgw, f

]vdi vdi fom wPñ}-q½si fb&m;oi fwm f wPñ
rv½f jzpfwm½fyg/ b&m;oi f½ñ Oyg' geu½inq½W r½sh
tjzpf (Og) ta, mi f½qmi f½u avmi f½q½m r½d½m½ygbt/
vr [kwvW vitppafy:ñ vta, mi f½qmi f½m;w½ taumi f

b&m;oi vbi r½&wml jyloraw[m ualvomrygawml tbd
ocj& rjzpf tElyg' geuEm(twauld)u Odci&el jylci f
jzpwltwuf wPbirjzpaivmlbvdbajmcsi vvm yg? jycsi vvm yg?
oapcsi vvm yg/ onvPbiudem;vnEldf tmi f Bukpm;ay;yg/
onvPbiudem;vnfS wPbiy&em 'lue&m"udrijif i k i f
xif ½&fyg b&m;/

'gallumi f vdi vdi[m wPbi r[kvfgbt/ yUuEm
tppfu wu, f&w mawulvdi vvmr&br0 ao;ao;aom
aomy jzpjzpf awmi fvmulUbyjzpjzpf ualvomrygawml
wPbir[kwbl qEr0m jzpfygw, f

vltppfbi vb, mi f&qmi f&m;wLEimopf Oyg' geuEm
(r½&v! ta, mi f&qmi f)u vdi vvmq&si f jrlre&vmuf
ao;ygap wPbiygy/ wPbiel qEulbnfvdujym;atmi f
qcm; jri b i ygw, f

onvPbit&uld "rpuj0weolwffi 'lu0rt ,
t&d opntjzpf b&m;oi fu]eE&m* o[*w}-vda[myg
w, f p&fy)vsif clw&cu v! qdq;a&el wv&fvb] &m*}-
vda[mawmflvmyg/ rlyÍuEmr&bi vmllyp&bi wltjzpf
]eE&m*}-uldvPbi vch&fjwmyg/ a&uldq&el vmq&bvdb
p&vfi umr&m*? ½y&m*? t½y&m*awfu vmq&lvml jzpfygw, f

b&m;/

aemuljyD]wMvwMvmbEed)-qlyD umr½ygi½y&m*
awG txykyf &pfwPli d/muld]0yg' gefTjzpf a[mvmyg/
'gudtxurfñ ½S flyclygNyD onqkd&psw/ tjzpfawu
bmaww/ bmqkd&nfwv/ umrqkd&nfumr&m*? ½yqkd&nf
½y&m*? t½yqkd&nft½y&m* jzpfgw, f

onqkd&awudumrwPñ-b0wPñ- 0b0wPñ
qlyD umrb0-½yb0-t½yb0awudqmvmi vñtjzpf[m
'lu&jzpalumi fw&m; 'lu@rk , t&d opimvd b&m;oi f
nējyglyw, f

'gallumi f ½S fum@n w&m;oadvml of-b&m;oi &D
w&m;uldoljzpalumi fajymw/], luddork , "rP oAñ
wh ead&m" "rP-vd q&mrñ b&m;oi fu]'lu@-ud
t00rb[mclvm jzpfv d½S fum@najymw/]ork , "rP-
qk/m]'lu@rk , }
-xbrw/ w&m;tm;vñ umrwPñ=umruadvom? ½ywpñ=
½yualvom? t½ywpñ=t½yualvomawt m;vñludqk/d
wmyg/ onfv&m;awt m;vñ[m y, fwclyqk&rñfv&m;
]ead&m""rP jzpalumi f ajymici fzpfgw, f b&m;/

onpum;uld]jzpbrotm;v| ysu|vm}-csnfy| , lvi f
 y&rwopmxlu v|wfn r[kwfgbt;/ jzpbrotm;v|
 ysu|v, f
 qd| y&rw&| lu|d' lu|ppf jzpfrijzpf 'lu|&d opm
 x|d|x|d|f y#p|oryj' &y|vrf wi|jw|t|cg p|p|f|y|g|, f

98/ wP|0yg' gef t&amuf

wP|0yg' gef|dt|b|d|n|n| avmbapwodif w|p|k
 wnfudt&amuf|gw, f 'g-r|&v|v|; p|p|&t|mi|fg/
 aomvmyw|d*|u y, v|v| 'd|d|p|d|p|u|a|v|om q|q|
 w, f 'g-aomvmyw|d*|u ty, |h| 'lu|ork , t&d opm
 u|a|v|o|0#f|jzpf|gw, f tem*grd*|u y, v|v| umr&m* o|h|, m
 Z|Z| a'g|o|h|, mZ|Z|q|q|w, f |b|v|m&d|a|v|m|b|e|h'|g|o|u|a|v|
 om t&amuf|gw, f 'g-tem*grd*|u ty, |h| 'lu|ork ,
 t&d opm u|a|v|o|0#f|jzpf|gw, f aemuf| t&[w|r*|u
 y, v|v| o|c|r|a|v|m|b|-a|r|m[-r|me-0' p|e|x|e|t| |d|d|l|-t|a|e|m
 w|y|j| u|a|v|o|m|a|w|l|u|d|y, v|v, f q|q|w, f 'g-t&[w|r*|u
 ty, |h| 'lu|ork , t&d opm u|a|v|o|0#f|jzpf|gw, f

'gallumi f] u|a|v|o|0#f-jzpf|w| 'lu|ork , t&d opm

xdufwl wPñ-0yg' gef&aumuf m avmbwpcwnf
 r[kwfgbl/ avmbtp/yl ygo*E u w&m;tm;vñ ajm&
 vsif ("r®lwq&mawmb&m;bu) a[mUm;awmfdw) tmr*E
 olw&u tmr*Ew&m; tyg;av;q, fñ y, &rfyg/ ualvo
 0#xdufwl y, &rnfv&m;awudb&m;oü f[mUm;xm;xm
 rZbedum, fñ tjynfygyl b&m;/

onfvduavomud"r®jriE t&aumuvtcg
 umravmb½vdyavmb? t½yavmbvnf ½dmyl umr
 a'go½vdyaya'go? t½ya'govnf ½dmyl umram[
 ½vdyayarm[? t½yarm[vnf ½dmyl tubkrfwodif
 aw[m umrtjriE tjriE vsif umrtubkrf ½ytjriE
 tjriE vsif ½ytubkrf t½ytjriE tjriE vsif t½y
 tubkrf jzpfygw, f

'gallumi f½ygy½wdf[m ubkrf r[kwfgbl/ wynif
 awmf txuü wijfcbvd ig;rñ;æw/psmf ydumq&ewl
 pmsf w fñ½dyl pmsf *gaw[m ubkrf m;-tubkrf m;ç
 Munif si ftubkrf w jzpfewm xi fñ;rfyg/ onfmsf wE
 , D&ewl apwod&aw[mvnf ygyapwod&cnf aerfygy/
 'gub&mu f½ygy½yaw fñ vnf ygyq&w raumi fw rñawG
 ½eygw, f 'gallumi f -

]umr½yg½yuadvomaw&u|ygi f|y|]oAlygÓ
tu&P|]-&, f|l| lb0g' ygwarmuf|]raumi f
w|v&m;r&6r0 rjy|v|y|]-v|l

tp&fx|d|fv| raumi fw| umr½yg½lyw&m;aw&u|d

rusi f

z|d|b&m;o| f| [mvm jzpf|gw, f b&m;/

99/ wP|itjrp|jywfS' lu&a&m'jzpfnf

' gallumi f ' lu&a&m' t&d opm|q|d|ftmi fy, &rn|f
(0g)ow&rn|vP|n [m umr½yg½ly&m* jzpfv|v&m;aw&g
jzpf|gw, f onfv&m;aw& [m tjrp|jywf orap| [me&|
okw|bi &rn|fv&m; jzpf|gw, f gallumi f]' lu&a&m' t&d
opm|ud|b&m;o| f| [m&mr|n-

]a, m wÓma, 0 wP|n, taoO O&m*

ea&ma"n? pma*g y#eb a*|? r|v|d|temva, m)-q|b|

wP|n\ tui fr| rwy|p&f|ci? wP|n\ tui fr|
c|y|ci? wP|n\ tui fr| p&|p|ci? wP|n\ tui fr|
wzef|z|p|ci? wP|n\ tui fr| v&v|j|muj|ci? wP|n\
tui fr| ruy|f|d|f (tmv, jyw|ci f)}-v|dwP|n|c|y&|m|ud
]' lu&a&m' t&d opm (=e&|hef)-v|d|yawm|f|c|y|gw, f onf
awm|]wP|n|c|y|v|v|s|f c|y&rn|vP|n|ud|y|d|f|cm;jcm;

u|v|omaw| [m aygi jru|w|w|t|w|f aygi jru|f|d|t|o|
ro|p|w|e|n|f| olw|b|i|&|n| jzpf|gw, f

aygi jru|f|d|t|o| ro|p|w|e|n|f| [m tyi|f|u|d|r|c|b|
olw|b|i|&|n|f| jzpf|gw, f 'gallumi f y&d k|meu|v|om|x|d|v|
u|v|o|0|#| [m aygi jru|f|t|a|n|f|u|f|y|g|u|b|o|jzpf|d|o|l|u|d|w|f
w|n| [m 1/2|&|r|v|&| f|w|t|w|f|t|m;v|olw|b|i|f|d|z|c|u|f|gw, f

on|e|n|f| [m , aey|#|d|w|f|w|&| orx|e|n|f| O|y|o|b|e|n|f|
e|f| u|v|om|u|d|olw|b|i|&|n|f|e|w|y|gw, f 'gallumi f aygi jru|f|
tyi|f|u|jzpf|e|w| O|w|d|r|u|v|om|x|d|v| ur|0|#|b|o| [m jri|f|
v|&| x|i|f|&| f|v|d|olw|b|i|f|s|i|f|olw|b|i|&|v|n|f|&| f|t|o|
v|n|f|ro|f|e|d|w|n|f| r|k|p|A|z|v|n|f|jzpf| t|a|n|f|u|f|n|f|ayg|u|f|
p|&|m|r|1/2|jzpf|g|f, f on|e|n|f| [m b|&|m|;o|f|y|w|e|n|f| jzpf|g|
w, f

'gallumi f]t&d mo|v|u|d|t|m' j|d| [p|&|d| u|o|v|}-
tjzpf t|u|s|i|f|w|&|t|jzpf|allumi f|e| t&d mo|v|jzpf|v| p|&|d|v|
o|v|u|d|t|p|e|f|v|w|f|u|s|i|b|z|d|v|r|f|y|a|w|m|f|c|j|c|i|f| jzpf|gw, f
b|&|m|;/

'gallumi f ur|0|#|jzpf| u|b|q|u|f|f|;a|l|lumi f v|e|f|u|s|;r|l|
t|b|o|d|jzpf|v| t|aj|m|-t|j|k|-t|a|e|a|w|&| r|jzpf|t|m|i|f|olw|b|i|v|m

[m aemi 6v m r n i f n a p a w l u d o w b i f v m y j z p f g w , f
 ' g a l l u m i f o l v o r m ' g h m o d i m o l l y f f i t ' d l v o d
 u n j z p f v l t & d m o l v j z p f v l p m & d i o l v (0 g) r * 6 l v (0 g) " r ®
 o l v u d u s i y f i ; v s i f 0 g u o # j z p f v l t e l b , u a l v o m x l d r i v l
 n a p u d o w b i f m a & m u a l l u m i f w i j y g & a p b l m ; /

100/ b0qlm arfaor [kwf

q m v m a v m i v m [m r c l l b f s i f t i r f & (0 g) , i f x v m
 w m j z p f m y g w , f o n f w m l v l y z t c l v l t a j y m - t j y k -
 t a e t w d f x y f v l c i j y e f g w , f t i r f & j z p f m w m ? , i f x
 v m v m [m w P 6 0 y g ' g e l l t a l l u m i f r [k w f g v m ; / y & d k m e
 u a l v o m x u v m y g l y y & d k m e u a l v o m 0 y g ' g e j e p l f d q l c r s i f
 r o l d r w g x u a o m i f u e f w l 0 l v d i r u a l v o m u u r 0 # e l d
 j y l a w m l v m a y g l ' g u d] b 0 } - a c : v m y g /

b0qlmudwynfwmvdrldvm Albmomawlu
 arf-ao? arf-aoel vlbo? w&bief0awuldb0vld, bkm;
 Muawml ualvomaLumiFuJyKwV b&m;a[m y#ploryj' f
 ' kvd ob&mywEu jy&yf0uldrjria f vawml o l l b 0 t , l x l
 a&mu&jcif jzpf gw, f b&m;/

' gallumi f b&m; o l l b a p c s i v l] b 0 } - q l m p a l f n f

1/2bm? onmvn f/2w/ pwpf/ta vmu f om yk/ECEmrñ
' kvd ob&myw/jzpfv/ Oyg' gef t allumi f c&ll tu k/zpfv/ b0
(=tbdcj&)uldqjdi f jzpfygw, f

arçao-arçaojzpfv/ vlv&pnepw maw&ll b0awg
r[kvfygbl/ ualvoma lumi f jykv/vv/ jy&y[m]b0}-
yg/

b0qldm ocj&yg/ ul+yg/ ocj&awmi fs 1/2kdcj&
r[kvfygbl/ umr/1y/1ytjri f v&ll v&Eul;w/ wp&nf t m;zi f
umr-r[*vva t p&fwpfy;yg;e/ v&Eul;w/ tbdcj&awyg/
wPñ-Oyg' gef u cl f w/ t w d f v&Eul;w/ tbdcj&yg/
ul b d u f ñ; u l y s u f u h w y g / y # p l o r y j ' o b & m v n a p w /
t r u a w y g / a r d y l a o ? a r d y l a o w / v l v & p n e p w /] b 0 } -
awg r[kvfygbl/ onfvpfv/0 cEmud f y: rñ v&Eul;w/ u
l b c j & a w g w p & p l y w p & p f & p y w a t m i f v l y a f e w m a w G m
] b 0 } j z p f y g w , f b & m ; /

ur0#jzpfv/]b0}u jykv/ d r v m e l j y k v m e l x y v j z p f v /
Oyg' u f Z m v d (j z p f i f) u l d & y g w , f b & m ; o l f j y m c s i f v / Z m v d
[m Oyg' gef t allumi f c/ v b j z p f m v / Z m v d / ta, mi f q m i f
v j z p f v / Oyg' g e u E m u v l y v / t p a l l u m i j z p f v /] Z m v d y g /
t a r d r f w f y x r q l p j z p f v / y # d a E ' r [kvfygbl/ on Z m v d
u l d t & a u m u f v E l d w y n h f w m v d o l l b 0 p y l l u w m y g /

Zmwdldem;vnf/sifZ&m-r&Pu t&dopitjri@ t&
aumufre&gyl Zmwdt&aumufi;wme! Z&m-r&P t&
aumuf&ygyl

on&e! Al bmomavmufti ZmwddtarDrfwi fu
y#daEvd t&aumufldfvme! Z&mu vqjzlofi;au
tbi f&i&mf Am'di vzm;em? r&Pu-vl plvdae u& f&ef
wmmvd, Mujci f jzpf&gw, f

101/ Zmwdt&aumuf

t½s b&m;?

b&m;oi fymcsi v! y#p&ryl' fu]Zmw&[m bmv&
'lu@t&dopiu azmfyw! Zmw&du&W]Zmw&
[m b, f&idZmw&dv&
"r&pm&ed&u t, r&EdmZmw&W]Zmw&- [m

]avmurfn]b&m;0 vwbvfy:&onff?'r0e,
 [hom w&m;x&f;um;&onfn Zmw0 hom
 w&m? Z&m[homv&m? r&P [homv&m; ½d
 aeaomaLumi f y0k&fay:aygu&alumi f]-e'
 y, &rnlf Zmw0 Z&m-r&P jzpa'pw' w&m;aw0ud
 a[mygw, f

'galLumi f]Zmw0-todh;vsif b&mlv&m; todh;ly0
 "r®jzpb] t'r®jzpfgr, f t'r®ud'r®xily0 tuisif;vsif
 Zmw0Z&m-r&Pudy, Eidf r[kw0 b&m;/

'galLumi f Zmw0t&ratmif txufu wynif
 awmfvi jfw']Zmw0-t[m onfg;cES f pyEid0vm;?
 wuin0p&rygb] [yEid0vm; pppLun&ratmif b&m;/

]Zmw0-uld t&AK bmom0i fawg t&aumu feovd
 y#daEaumuf;vsif Zmw0duft& tar0rfxlu y#daEpc&f
 rfi bmt00Pfs ray:ao;wm b, f'ld'lu0div' uldf
 ar&clw' taetxm; jye00pm;Lunifg/ y#daEom;b0ud
 b, 0rs jyefrswfb/ tr0rfwifa&tyfhaewm b, f
 vdi&v0' tpmopfd' tpmamiftdu b, fEjuf

vlt/ b, brsvf dvl vwp&mrñi wp&mvu ajmygt, f
b, brl rodol;-vlt/ wumOp&el r&fxi&em;wmyg/
'g palzoel oaww' 'lu9g/

trorfvdru y#daEom;i, qlom trakDel tz
okwyd aygi fql/daemuf qv(fcell)wpcuae 2cl 2cluae
4ck-ponf qvftqi qif yñ;Nyðrs Buðxñ;vm&wmyg/
y#daEom;i, f m pizpizpsi f qvfb0yl 1/2b;wm? bmtod
ÓPFS r1/2b;ygbl/ 'guldonfel aq;ynm wlvuf/mwm
a&m? aq;ynmepyv/ olynmx&fum;vmvbaq;ynm1/2 f
awt olynm1/2 fwg "mwytjyifw, fAD1/2 f r&om;ji fñ
txdrudru'xlv pka&mepfenfynmtolcstyd Lunfkae
yglv/ tr&fxi&emel wu, ftjzpf m uñicm;zdm;wm t1/2 f
b&m;vnf oblygw, f

tr&fxi&emel wu, ftjzpf rlvwmudwynlvwm&l
oyl&d oaww&fumi f q&mt1/2 f ajmzlygw, f

axmi usorm;awg wlvfvd&vsi f 'luttbutus, f
a&mu f vlvfvd&v&ñi allumuluw, fvbtjyifñ ajymaelu
w, f wpa&awml oeltwaeol rlvf qg bmoma&;yk fwp&el
axmi us axmi &l z&v&wm rcllv&f vlvw&f vlvw&f wlvf
wlvfvd&v? axmi f jyef/v&f m vld tawltbull jye&fjymlu
wltcg wlvfvd&v wmu tjyifñ ae&wmxuf ylvumi fao;

qj/

wdyd/fc&p0Ei tvlyMurfawGvlyf/di&wm qi&l
 vdi&vmmw/ wdyd/c&awml b, f froh;&wm wpcy/ ae&
 wmuvnf tus, Eul? ndumi Eufvnf Munfi&fewmy/
 pd/fvnf vwfyf/dvfm? vuvnf tvlyMurfvnf
 rvy&awml/ tce&vepm? tycsi vdi&ftof rtycsi fsi f
 ud fufyf/y&e/ ohi wdicsnf cPcPtyd/cfsi v/pd/f
 ay:vmwlt xpl-vdajymw, f tr&xiel wu, Eijzpw&ll
 ubjcm;csufidwynfwmf ajymcsi vmyg b&m;/

'gallumi fZmw&ll u}- [m tarOrfxl ae&w/y#daE
 om;av; 'lu°r [kwfgbl/ y#daEom;av; [m ar&puav;
 avmu&fwmi fto&P&h r [kwfgbl/ t&fysmeol&ll tizpf
 yg/ t&fysmeol [m bmtq&taumif odv/ 'lu°vnfrod
 okvnf ro&lyg/ b&m;/

'gallumi fZmw&ll u°t& [m ub&qu&h; tbd&ij&u
 jzpw&pw/]b0q&dv;&ll tizpfyg/ 'guldona&el Armpum;r&h
 raurysu&id&v/ , ci&vnf ajymclv, f , clvn&ajymae
 w, f aemi &vnf ajymaeluOrnlf tjrlawusaew/ pum;wpf
 v&e/ ½ f fycsi fygw, f
 on&pum;u-

] p u m ; c p u m ; a j y m y g r m ; p u m ; x l u Z m w i g l - w l
o n Z m w e l [m y # d a E v m ; ; v l O u d r [k w f g b t /

o n f l b m Z m w e l v l o d i f s i f o p u m ; e m ; a x m i f
v l u f z p u m ; a w g a j y m a e o l [m z i Z m w e l x m ; v l t u p u m ;
a j y m a e v s i f Z o r m ; Z m w d & x m ; v l v d f , f y w f , f n p f , f
p u m ; a j y m a e o l [m v l v d Z m w d & x m ; v l v f r , f i v e f r , f
p u m ; a j y m a e v s i f t v l s Z m w e l x m ; v l y k v l p o f w & m ; x l d f
p u m ; a j y m a e v s i f y k v l o r m ; Z m w d w & m ; o r m ; Z m w d & x m ; v l
q l d m w y n f v m v l d o b l l u w , f r [k w f m ; b l m ; /

o n Z m w e l [m v r a o a o ; b l y p l e f o n f v p f / t t
a v m u f c E i m u d f y : r f y l v l y k w l u l t v l u f v l u d f y : r f i
w p c l y d w p c k x y f y j z p a e w l j z p & y a v ; a w g /

' g u d q u l f) e m ; v n E i d g w , f ' g [m] b , b r j y k
r d d - q l d t w d f u d j f k x m ; w m a w g u d & a e w m u d a z m f w m
j z p f g w , f u d f j y k v s i f b m r t & y g b t ? b m Z m w e l r j y y g b t /
' g a l l u m i f

] Z m w e l d m t a r d r f x l u y # d a E r [k w f b
u a l v o m t a l u m i f a l l u m i f u d j f k w l u l t
w d f w d f u d f & a e w l j z p f - q l d m x i f n ; y g w , f

102/ Zmwonfy#daEr [kwf

onZmwel[m tarDrfxhijzpfw/ y#daE' r [kwfg
 bl/ y#daEjzpfw/ Zmwel m wpb0rn wpfudj/ &ygw, f
 cleu wynhwfwmfvi jfw/ Zmwel jzpfaw[m arfuaeao
 wpb0twf frn ubqdufr; jykvsif jk0avmuf b0awG
 terw*3/4 &ovd ZmwawG terw*3/4 &aeyof, f tarDrfu
 y#daEZmwel m tjri& vG ygw, f ubqdufr; awaLumi f
 &vmwltjzpf onZmwel d i a t m i f r * e l ryfr; rcsi f
 roedfjgbl/

onZmwel m Oyg' geuEmjzpf/b/ ' lu' t jzpf y d f c m;
 odygr, f ' galLumi f b&m; o f u Zmwel & m - r & P u j E i d f w /
 oyl& d q & maumi fuld% s l u v d t b u d f y g i f r m; p n n e j f c l w m
 tarDrfxl paew/ y#daE'tjzpf Zmwel d o a p c s i f / d r [kwf
 ygbt/

onf#daEelt vm; w w / u d f r i jzpfaw/ ubqdufr;
 allumi f pny&cw/] t jzpf Zmwel b0Zmwel w u d o a p c s i f / d
 q d / m y g / ' g r s o n f / q l o b q d v y k z o f v e w - v j A [f f
 ZmwawG u d c w f s i f v v d f v y @ d / v l t & d m jzpf f y g /
 onZmwel m t & d r * e l r o w f c s i f v a y : r n w & p f w y w e l
 r v d i f r jzpf c s i f o m f n f o b m & 0 y ' l u ' t jzpf v m y w a f e v d

jzpf&w/ 0#flu&ll tjzpf&w&snfygb&m;/

'gallumi f r vici v/ Oyg'geuEm tjzpzmv&d&w/itcg
tyä, [dorä, m*'luyg/ vici v/ Zmvd&ravm/ r&w/itcg
ya, [dOgä, m*'luyg/ &wmrvidv&l/mr&w/itcg , lypil
evbwduyg/

cklyf&v&f&si f tm;v&ll [m]Oyg'geuEm [m 'luyg)-
vbb&m;oi f'r&llumria [mvm onfOyg'geuEm&ll]Zmv&it
aLumi fct&v&ljzpf&m&w/ Z&mçr&Ptp½&w/ 'lu&w&ygyl
onf&ll m a0'em'lu®r [kwfgbt/]ullu® wpenftm;izi f
]0#flu?]b0'lu®aw& jzpf&gw, f y#daE'lu®v&wm [m
a0'em'lu® jzpf&avm/ a0'emv&dirw&m ; r [kwfyefgbt/
'gallumi f Zmv&d [m y#daEr [kv&bt&ql&dm xi&f&nyqly/

onflu®jri&n&fm a0'emv&dirw&m; jzpf&gw, f
a0'emv&fv&m; jzpf&gw, f r*ery, fcsif t½&fyif&fel
vn&fewD#flu®jzpf&gw, f 'gallumi f''r&llumvm 'lu®&d
opiuldZmv&d' lu®t&pb&nf a [mavmflwm [m b&m;oi f
tcklyf&ymw/]ot&lv&e yÜlyg'geuEm)-q&v&tw&df t&aumuf
uk&nf]yÜlyg'geuEm)-el&v&ly/

yÜlyg'geuEm Zmv&d
yÜlyg'geuEm Z&m?

yÚkyg' geuEim Asn''d
 yÚkyg' geuEim r&P?
 yÚkyg' geuEim ya, [d0yá, m* 'lu?
 yÚkyg' geuEim tyá, [dorä, m* 'lu?
 yÚkyg' geuEim , yph evbwd' lu?-&, fvd
 t&uumufS]' lu?- t&uumuf r&fygr, f b&m;/

' gallumi f Zmwddqldm pd/f/n f%donmvn f%dl
 pypkyl&vfpf r&avmuf cEimuld fy:rn t b&cl&ull wpck
 jzpfvdifZmwddp&vldiftzpfy/ tarDrfxpaew!]y#daE'
 r [kvf-ygbl/

wpbOrn wpf&om&w! y#daEZmwddqldmuid rZld
 edim, f r [mwP&f, okw f tó mvm, eokw&w maw&f n
 b&m;oü fu OwleD *EaAñ-oDgaom-vld 3csuifjygw, f
 tvm;wl EEü, u&h kwf&nfnf v&Eimqldm uvva&
 Munü pjzpfy? arz&h;vmawm/ xri&f&efw! tm [m&eY
 Buð&x&h;vm&wm-vld a [mclygw, f

Owlebqldm a&Su aq;ynmtv&f&x&efum;ao;awm/ f
 tar&mo(Ow)u&h aumufygw, f on&f&f&awm/ tar&mo
 (ovum)vldo&lyy! *EAldmuk&nfn a&Su tazbkwf&d
 vldrajmLubl b, fvm&r&f&odw oma;vmi f&lyd pd&zeY

t&uumuuygw, f on&awm/ tazbwjzpfw/ tznd
(Sperm)vdlo&lyly/

, i f&claygi fpyw/ o&go(Fertilizing)? on&lclynf
vsi f y#daE"uvva&Mun(Zygote)jzpfvm , ael
o&q;ynm

u plpr&vwm o&vme/ w&kyvnf w&eygw, f onf
to&dm wumOp&vnf r[kwjgbt/twumOp&w&m;
jzpf

wm xi&v;ygw, f b&m;/

, ael Al'bmomt |uxmaw&u , aelluovid]*EAl-
t&uldb, fure&frod/ om;avmi fuld, lvi fwumOp&jzpf&ld
b&m/v&m;ayw&e/ rubrjgbt/ rubr&si fy, &r&nyg/

'gallumi f b&m;o&u y#daEudtw&us a[mxm;
ly&clwml]Zmw&[m tar&rfxu y#daE" r[kw&vmljgbt/
'gallumi f Z&m-r&P [m qjzlo&autldi f&vme/ vaowm
r[kw&vmljgbt/ u&llumi &w/ tjzpzmw&ll &i&v&mfvm-
ysup&vwmuldod& ur&g' t& r&f&jzpfygw, f b&m;/

]tjzpzmw&ll ta&llumi f(a[w)uldwi&j&clw/ y#p&li
oryj' f' kw&ob&mywf& Munk&si f]b0)q&w/ t&b&cl&g
(u) uldaw&yr, f

'gallumi f Zmw&dm u&llt u&ljzpf&yf jzpf&vld

Z&m[m v n f t b o c j & u j z p & y & l t d i f & i v & m f ?
r & P u v n f u j z p & y & l s u p b r i q d m a w & y g r , f

o n f i d u a l v o m - u l t o g u q u f l w / 0 # b l b & m [m
v b l b & m r [k w b l] u l b b & m } - j z p a e v b m A r b & m ; o l f m
o l t , l u d] u r o g ' } - v l d q d m [m x i f s i ; y g w , f

] u l u y p c s v l v p w l b w o g j z p v , f

] u r p o a w a o b z l v d q d m

b & m ; o l f [m w / y # p i o r y j ' v & m ; r s i b , f e & m r s i s
1 / s a w l e l f s i r [k w f g b l / o n f t , l u d t a m u x e p u m ; t j z p f
b & m ; o l f , c l m d j z p f g w , f] u r p o a w a o b z l v d q d m
] u l u y p c s v l v p w l b w o g j z p v , f q d m u l d a j m v m r [k v f
y g b l / u l d j y k w l u l t w i d f w i d f u l d f s i o w o g t j z p f x i f s i ;
a y : v l f v m u l d a z m j f w m y g / u l d f u l u d u d f u y l z e v n f , l w , f
v l d q d m / m y g / ' g u l d a / z r s i q u i f s f y g r , f b & m ; /

y # p i o r y j ' f o b l b & m e p f w f l u a l v o m - u l t o g u f
u v l d b , f t b , f t a u m i b w o g r s y g r v m y g b l / u a l v
o m - u l t o g u f w y l w p c l u b m u l f d w p c l x y j z p e l v n j w f
j z p f s i ; a e w l t j z p a e v b m j z p f g w , f ' g a l l u m i f u a l v o m

talumi f|allumi f|jzpf|mw| u|llt|u|aw| p|zpf|vm-&i|vm-
ysu|p|vmy| jri|&ygr, f|bm|u|aw| t|b|c|j|&x|d|v| qd
q|b|m|q|jzpf| umr|ç|y|g|y| t|p|é|f|v|p|c|jzpf| v|é|ú|;w|
um, u|H|Op|u|H|-raem|u|aw|y|g| on|f|é|ú|;r|u|aw| O|y|uf
t|jzpf|xy|&vm? &i|f|&mf|vm-ysu|p|vmy| m|Zmw|d|Z|m-r|P
ygy|

'gallumi f| t*¼| my|@|d| r|vy|me|f|q|&ma|vm|f| t|½|S| f
em|&' u|Zmw|d|d|x|b|d|y|w|b|0|c|E|im|w|d| jzpf| Z|m|u|d|x|b|d|
O|y|w|b|0|c|E|im|w|d| &i|f|&mf| r|P|u|d|x|b|d|y|w|b|0|c|E|im|w|d|
ysu|f|H|r|v|d|t|&a|um|u|c|y|g|w, f|O|y|w|b|0|c|E|im|q|d|m| on|f|
ae|&mr|ñ|Zmw|g| t|b|c|j|&u|H| t|xy|f|y|f|k|v|d|jzpf|mw|
Zmw|d|d| b|0|op|f|g| b|&|/

103/ ypl|é|f|v|p|f|H|Q|v|ay:u|Zmw|v|w|G

on|f|Zmw|d|t|&u|d|c|E|im|ay: w|l|u|n|é|at|mi|f|b|&|/|
w|yn|f|v|mf|z|d|u|aw|f|o|d|v|d|a|umi|fr, f|i|N|D|(u|a|v|o|0|#|f|

t0Zi)? zp%svd(ur0#ftbdqj&)? zlvwuf(0qju0#f
 0dmP femr fkyFoVm, we-zó -a0' em)? onÉDv fud
 iwvltwuf zp%swefu taetxm;uldjyefq mavmi fyd
 , ifxwme(uavo0#fwPñ-0yg' ge)? zckylsawm(ur0#f
 =b0-tbdqj&) aemufkyf zksoltjzpf(0qju0#fZmwbd
 Z&m-r&P=0dmP femr fkyFoVm, we-zó -a0' em)uld
 &wmyg/

wynlwmf 0qju0#f t&uldtMurfzi f 1/š fyygr, f
 0dmP fqlvm zdlšwlpd fyg? emr fky fqlvm
 emr fvpjcm;ç/kyvpjcm; tbdñññ t&aumufgw, f onññ
 {uwenfel zkswpd/f
 allumi jzpv! zdkycEm jzpgw, f 'grš on zdkycEm&ll tm%šH
 t*šjoVm, weawg jzpggr, f 'grš zdšg-zdkyvw! tm%šg;
 yg;-z0dmP wdwidw dñw dztawl zó? wpquvñf
 zkd0' emawg jzpggr, f 0qju0#fidemewenfel 0dmPf
 emr fkyfonf dcm;jri švd {uwenfel zdu d ftzpfjri &ññ
 jzpgw, f b&m;/

' gallumi fppwpc/ñuldññ b0awg tbududf&ovd
 Zmwawñf b0ekywl tbududf &ygw, f zksvif
 aumi fw, qdyl toññ; t0Zi(yruavo0#fel zkswl

yXrtbocj&vlyf/blyXrzibsol b0jzpf zibsol Z-jzpf
zibsol Zmw&/ zZmwvq&wml[m zctEb, ualvom puef
wmyg/ tlg yXrtbudf

zZ-&awml zib0udmly('kwd ualvo0#)? zkyf
1/2('kwd ur0#)? zZmw&ky&('kwd 0gju0#)? tlg 'kwd
tBudf onfvd wwd ualvo0#f wwd ur0#f wwd
0gju0#fonjzif zib0[m r&yfem; w&pyf&n&wml
zib0[m ra&rwu&f&tmif onfEmr& ay:ygw, f

'gallumi f zib1/2wlefuawml 1vof? aemuf 2vof
aemuf 4vof aemuf 16vof -0gju f jzpf m ygd &i f mawml
a0' emc&mr[mawml& r0awml? aemuf zct&nf tallumxl
x& wjznjznf zib0 xy&i&i f mygw, f zib0 &i&i f
vmwmetr0 b0vnf wppxu&vpp yufuf vldf mwm
[m z0#flu&b&myg? b0' u&b&myg/ yXruawml zaid
vlu1/2wmy? aemuf zdu ud Euf&f&ly? zib0 f zdy f
zaid ftjzpf&cg zib0 f ztao& zctom;el wnf&qmuf& m;
w!]z0yg' geuEm; u&djaew! jzpf&yfg/

'guld t&yf&h& ajmaelluoovd]yXrawml t&u&id
uld f&aomu&v, f aemuf&wml t&ufu ud Euf&f&omuf
w, f-q&dm on&abmygy/ aemuf&id u&d f&ao& u&d f

tom;[m t&ufog t&uftom;cnf jzpfvldt&uCEm
 jzpfawm/ t&ufaomu& raeEldv/ oaw&ll b0uld]t&uf
 0yg'geuEmb0} tjzpfjriEldgw, f onzZobrm; befpm;&ll
 b0elZobrm;, p&ly&llb0awG wppwpp ysufvmmvm?
 b0qdvmm? b0tohrusvm? b0puGw/llzG f jzpfm
 wmuKnf jriEldgw, f 'gaw[m ullu? 0#flu? b0'lu^o
 awG/ onb0'luxh a0'em'lu[m wywnf taumif-
 tqdraumifrqlyg yg/om;yg/ oJcm;jri&ep&m rvdvml
 ygbt/

onf/ly/

dovlt bdcj&vlyf/dcb b0jzpf dcb-Z jzpf dcb
 Zmw&/

vdvlt bdcj&vlyf/d vdb b0jzpf vdb-Zjzpf
 vdb Zmw&/

vsw/ t bdcj&vlyf vfol b0jzpf vfol-Zjzpf
 vfol Zmw&/

ylw/ptfv/ t bdcj&vlyf ylw/ptfb b0jzpf
 ylw/ptfb-Zjzpf ylw/ptfb Zmw&/

orx½w/ t bdcj&vlyf/d orx½bl b0jzpf
 orx½bl-Zjzpf orx½bl Zmw&/

Og6 em½w/ t bdcj&vlyf/d Og6 em½bl b0jzpf

Oglo em/2ol-Zjzpf Oglo em/2ol Zmw&/

ontjzpa[w[m bmelwobvqdwml]ew0i0ne[
 ww[tjzpf ypvfida xmi f yf buklyafewltjzpf?]/yfo;/yf
 o/yfzmf uawltjzpf-aw[xyfvygy/ pifvllacm tjzl
 xnjzpfew[ypvfida xmi f yf ulud u bukwyfy;vdbukd
 /y&wmyg/ /yfo;/yfu vnf bukbu qbrl vdi f yf;f;
 ly[dbfvZmwlyf twidf uae&wmyg/ avmurfi ajmlluygw, f
 onafumifodd /2ol, f vvd[/2ol, f ulebn[/2ol, f
 ynm/2ol /2ol, fponjizl[m ud f yf km;w[twid twid
 ud f y;ri tjzpa[w yefo Pteful ae [efea w[ay: aewm
 aw[udajymvmyg b&m;/

'gaw[m]Ogju f-aw[udajymjci f jzpf gw, f Ogju f
 aw[xyjyef v jzpa wml v yf;w[[efea rrt&m tajmtqd
 taetxld[m tbnf yafewltwid twid Zmw&aewmud
 ud fuom ud f yf y(fur0#)el jzpf y(Ogju0#)fuld rod
 wmaerfi? ab;vu llunf;si fxi faewmy/ ud f yf vltwid
 widf vlybtjzpf Z-jzpfewm[m Zmw dld&aewmy/

onae&mr fi tvlay;wmwld ykwlpqfvm? orx-
 Oglo em/2wm tboctj&vdbq&m;wmu ualvomrvwfb
 umrc;/ygl ytrjre[ulob f yf br[m umrelt wat pef wpf

yg;yg;rfi wucsdvfevdtbdcj&vld, jci f jzpfjgw, f
tpefcsdvfvl tbdccj&jzpfvlbm 'gawp&f&mvld]ubovm
ubovl Z[luda[mavmf]ci f jzpfjgw, f b&m;/

on]Zmw&t&[m y#poryl' f'kvdob&mywrfi
jzpfvl yúúEm(rvtjzlxnful fujykw' ocj&jykw'vswl
tuskoguf r[kwfgbl? wP&in-Oyg' gef tallumi f&allumi f
jykw'vswl b0(tbdccj&)allumi f&w' tEb, u&lvomjzpfvl
tuskoguf jzpfjgw, f 'g-tpt&jzpf&w' tEm Oyg' geuEm
jzpfjgw, f onfvd&faer&om]Zmw&qlvm tarDrfxl
tpO&amuvl y#daEvd t& raumuEldlqlvm &f frfyg
b&m;/

104/ Oyg' geuEmZmw&nftp&a, m*

t&f b&m;?

'gallumi f]Zmw&qlvm wP&in-Oyg' gefwlv
u&lvom tpaallumi f jzpfvl O&gufqlvmwlv
Oyg' geuEm< jzpfqlvm oabm
aygu&vmufgyly onfivnf cEmi g;yg;v& &eygw, f
on&Emaw[m yúúEmel v&owlygw, f wpcyl ufgyw, f
ou yúúEmac:w' vltpp&fy:rfi u&lvomu vmlv&wlv

xm;w/ vlay:rn va, mi fqmifew/ ew0i 0, f/ dya, m*
taumi fyg/ opfi rn vmuyfew/ udaygi fvyjy/ ew0i f
on0ymel 1/2yfo;Oyrm Munf/si f 1/2 fygw, f

vri ew0i fwm/ tbnwfu ddfwtwidf vlu
vdrf/yfe&wmyg/ Opri faumew0krsi f t&ufomuf/dif
r/vdif, p/dif Luuaygi fubf/die/ Opri faumf t jzpf vlyjy
ygw, f O/2s fudqkrsi faumuf/s f r/e/ tlefodqil i fufym
o/pm;e/ O/2s fudtjzpf vlyjy ygw, f yP0qkrsi f Mur&r f
claygul f yP0b/ t jzpf vlyjy ygw, f onewawg
xuf0; vsi f vri ew0i vlefuf obmlyd w, f qd/muld
roawmlot b&m;/

1/2yfo;qd/muvnf Bukq&u qdwtwidf ri fom;vd
Bukq&si f ri fom;Zmw/2y/ f *1/2y/ Bukq&si f *1/2y/ qd/ y
Zmw/2y/ f udu&ygw, f Bukq& r qawmlvsi f t 1/2y/ f widwidf
ygy/ bmZmw/2y/ f xufv mawmlygbt/

on0ymrn vlu yluEm[hom uavomr 1/2b;w/ f
vitppf tjlxnav;/ twuld f tppf ew0d mu wP0-
Oyg' gefw/ uavom/ ew0i 0, f qd mu Oi vew0y' geu©

vlyfewmudjriawm/ jig-vlyfv, y) xifewm/ xldwl
 ualvomubkq&mu uclfwZmwftwid yUuEm/tppe
 vdrfaewmudbukqU bukqVb/lyfo;lyf vly&w, f
 robb) jig-vlyfv, f-vb) xifewm[m uclfwOibnf
 jzpfewm? uclfwfo;lyf jzpfewmudroovd uclfi&f;
 cEijzpfw' Oyg'geuEm' vlyfo; aewmudroovm jzpfgw, f

avmbuavom clfwv rjriawm/ igvclfv, f
 vldqclmvnf ualvomudigvlpkyvnrjriawm? a'go
 clfwv rjriawm/][ifaemFigua'gobu&wv? igUd
 bmatmuf
 ar(vb)-ponfigeUalvomudwpkyvnf , aewmavv&
 [m igeUalvom clfwvmyg/

]Oyg'geuEm)-ud½\$ fmeEm b, f/bob;w, clwm
 wijygr, f ½\$ fmeEmudt½\$ yPÖ all; rixiv vly
 Oyrmay;ygw, f tbnfall; rixiv/it&cl m uclclm;
 qclwml' [kwf obqclm; qclwml' r[kwf toufZD-vqfym
 qclwml'vnf r[kwf a, musf;vm;crefrvm; qclwml'vnf
 r[kwf igr [kwfor [kwqclwml' tewuld f y&ud (y&avm
 u)? ya, m*ud fyg' b&m;/

'gayr' onf&cl m uclfwfo; ovdvdclfwfo;

ygw, f ul d'uridvsi f t&g/ u nlygw, f Mlclvsi f
lylyygyw, f pum;ajymclvsi f pum;ajymlyygyw, f

' gallumi f b&m; oü fv&m; wmfbygyw/] twäv muH
y&avmu] pon[m twäud e' y&ud (0g) ya, m* uld (0g)
teväud üddcm; oöpicif jzpfgyw, f y&avmu-qlvm
aolyäemuf wrv&ävmur[kwfgbt/ rddld üv&vsi f
wpjcm; oawülcrnf] y&avmu}- vldkvm aw&rnf jzpfgy
w, f

' gallumi f onftjzpfm r&g/ u Oyg' geuEimyg/
onenfwl vñi uavomu vlyclw/ tpeEmu vlyfawm
aw[m allu; rlv&g/ vfmel' wpxyfvnfygy/

' guldjri fsi f Oyg' geuEimonfigr [kwfor [kwf
a, mufr, r [kwfref r [kwf toufZDr [kwf tewcEm?
y&ud f y&avmu? ya, m* uld qlvm oöfygw, f onf
Oyg' geuEinjzpfw/ t&g/ üld üldig (twä) tjzpf, hóm] twäv
' d' jzpfgyw, f ' gallumi f onf&g/ Eimuldmigr [kwf
or [kwf ponel' ½vñi jzpfgyw, f

105/ Oyg' geuEimuldi gelyvlyk vsvi ftwäpñi d'zpf

onfvdualvomtpfEinellg-clcm; rjri fwmv]ig-
vlyfv, f ig-ajmw, f ig-Bulw, f vdBulqLuavomuld
rjri bl igr [kwvU' tewald fOyg'geuEmuld]ig]-tjzpfif
wmrs]twald tppjzpgw, f tewat is;uld fudigUld f
tppf xifewmrs]twald tppjzpgw/ rph' pdtjri ffr;yg/

rvtwuld (yUuEm)uld]igUld f-vdtr&f wldfod
wm tpfygb) oad/ onf' pdtr&fif;yg/ onftwald pdvnf
Oyju0#ff jzpfvmyg/ ualvo0#ff igel' ualvom wpxyf
wnf jri vefu]ig[m]-&, fvdwPtpf;ygw, f ur0#ff
]igvlyfv)-qld igr [kwvU' ualvomclifwuldrjri bl ig
vlyfv, jri ffevm rmp;ygw, f Oyju0#ff Oy'geuEmtjzpf
[m igygmtdt, hfr;wv' pdcif jzpgw, f

jrefm vcljymaelUw' pum;wpc&fvnf 1/2jao;w, f
]uUmwq&m ypcsw' twdf uaelU&wm)-qld tvisi f0u
jylclwUawu onf0rfr rif-yfP0-0aX;-v, frrm;-
qi&bm;-0awmi fpm; ponitjzpf ypcsvldonf0 'gawG
jzpf&wmgld , kaelUygw, f

onf, l[m uelUuf tqufud 1/2s f2s fvi fvi f

em;rvnfvldonfvdoó wrph' dtd, luld, luwm jzpfy
w, f tckvldonfv0rnyj uld fvly&yefjzpf&yfjzpfv
uavom-ul#0qjuf 0#6kyg;vnfvldjzpfewf b0awfuom
]uZmwq&mu ypfswf twldf uae&wv]urP oawá
0bZlv& tréfjzpfygw, f b&w;/

t½s b&w; onfv oav;½s frs]oww m0d lbrawm?
' , \$maem0 rwáu--}qldvldoum, ' qldvld tvsi qld
y, Eidfny/ yuPtaewb0 tepuld f qldg;aww b0 'lu^o
uld f tolrusw b0 tewuld f puqkvz& b0 tolb
uld f udyldvldjcm;jcm; ylyjijyifjri Eidfny/

yúuEmudig-, lwm[m]twá qd r[kvfygbt/
b&w; oú fu }twornyP'd twán[dtwáem emaxm-
}ponf]twá yg bdl&0 twá&Pm-}ponfa[mclwmyg/

tclawf Ak bmonOíáwvurS bmlLumiF]twáuld
onávmuf allumufcsygaew, froygbt/b&w; oú f[mwv
]yúuEmtwáel jAm[Pu, wv]y&rtwá-uld uym;csi fvd
qcm;umrS Ak bmonOíáwvG tm;vñ jAm[Ptwáx] a&mu f&f
roa&mu f&ewm b, bñ0 owdy/Ebvt xyty/ jAm[Ptwá
uldallumufy y, csi áwvñ vltppjzpfv yúuEmtwáuld Elyj
y, áellwmyg b&w;/

onáwvñ vltppáav;uld]ig}-vldvsi f twá

'dɔ-vɪd, ælluwmu vitppɣyŋ(ŋ)uldOyg'geuEmvɪd
 tjri fɪr/ŋ, hælluwmyg/ 'gallumi fOyg'geuEmuld, &r, f
 qɔlvmnf t, lɔ/æawm/ twa pɔɪdɪ, vɪt ael' twa pɔɪ
 t, rɪr/ pɔɪdɪ, &rɪ ry, bɪ vɔɪd/ twatppɪd/ɪyf
 emrf'mvawel' tɔpɔ/ɪdɪ y, ælluwmyg/ tvm:wɪ
 Oyg'geuEmrɪ tɔOyg'geallumi jɔpɔ/ ta, mi fɔqmi fɪuld
 yɪɪcm; oɪd 'gɔɪpɔpɔ/ tɔOyg'gef uɔvomuɪdɪ, &rɪ
 ry, bɪ tɔOyg'gef tɪyɔe&w/ yŋ(ŋ)Emvitppɪd zɔuf
 y, fazmuf, f y, fɪr;ælluwmyg b&m/

106/ twaEmel tewiEm? cEmEɔf/ɪ/ɔ

vɪrɪ-

- (1) rɪvtwaEmtvɪel
- (2) ulɪjykw/ tewiEmtvɪvɪd

cEmEɔf/ɪ/ɔmuldem;rvnɔwml' Oyg'gef tɔɪH

rɪvcEm twaɪd tɔɪEm(Oyg'geuEm)&, fɪdxi fɔvɪd
 twaEmr/ɔ vɔvɔfɪmufɔrɔm ɔɔm;&r, fɪdxi fɪ;lluw
 jɔpɔɪgw, f

]cEm Eɔf/ɪ/ɔmulkɪnf AR b&m; oɪ fɔpɔɪ;
 wnfuvɪd b, ɔrP? b, f@ɔfb, f
 jAm[P? b, f' Owm? b, ɔbX; oku, f

opim&ll jri fufus, yg/ ur0#0dju0#qldm trnjfym;aomf
 vnf wp6m;wnjzpwltwuf ydfcm;od&rnlf 'lu&t&d
 opim(0yg'geuEm)uld tydtjyif azmfywm yg/
 ualvo0#fuawmY y, &rnfi ualvom
 'lu&ork , t&d opimuld tydtjyif azmfy
 wmyg/ Oyg'geuEmqdl 'lu&uidtallumi f-tukelwug ydf
 ydfcm;jcm;olld qksi fOyg'geuEmuldzppw/ 'lu&uidtallumi f
 ualy, fwmrS 'lu&eam''uldqldrfnyg b&m;/

107/ tewi&Emulct&Eldk/si f' lu&eam''jzpf

'lu&eam''uld, ael tjyif t xef jii fchelluygw, f
 wynfawmf Oyrmwpclel wifjygy&ap/ b&m;oli f m
 ualvomemukw/ wdpluyg/ 'guld]wdplumvdbcl&0
 wxm*awóH t"opel]-vdb&m;oli fa[mawmfcl ygw, f
 boui-vlnfa[mcl ygw, fb&m;oli f m ualvomem
 ukv&e&mrñ twkvyg/ 'galumi f ualvomev w/ t½a&m*g
 Oyrm ay;ygt, f 'grwifjyrd pum;p&vldwpc&k av&u&fcm;
 yg&ap b&m;/

b&m;oli f m a&m*gtm;vlu&Eldv/ orm;awmf r[kwf

ygbt/ Orfawmkyf/borm;awmZDu y' hmlumyGKl aq;ref
 xnlEel aq;ubay;&ygw, f ajcrawmfauSuPr&f/borm;
 awmZDuyl ubay;&ygw, f avemxvld ½S 0y0gPu
 wif/LuyD a&aEfa&c&kaplyD aymufuifap& ygao;w, f
 'guld, aeAK bmomOifwlu b&m;ofu ½br&m*gawG
 tuelF uEldV aq;q&mtjzpifilyD a&m*gtm;vll b&m;el
 ulclilyD taysuclidfaeygw, f uld f/ldsi fvmr&br0
 qlawmi flyD u, fvi clif aeygw, f

b&m;ofuEldv wpcwnfy ½jw, f wijfclw
]uavomem)-wpcwnfuld enfrpely ubay;Eldygw, f
 'gawmi fvwidufuEldv r[kwfjgbt/ rvtpl;ulpeEldv
 vlaw&vmufidm ubay;Eldvmyg/ b&m;ofu fy;Eldfv!
 wpcwnfaom qkmbf[mvnf-

]uavo-u#0juf0#6lyg;vnw' 'lu@
 vfwjrmufvltjzpf olb& 0¥ 'luawm
 armpewm, }-yg?]eAheó opid&Pwm, }
 -yg/ t&dopimav;yg; jrwwv&myg? Ow&
 "ryg/

ypn;fopm &mxl*IP&f tausmfapmawG r[kwfjgbt
 b&m;/
 'gallumi f b&m;ofu uavomemuld ol-wedcl

ukvm r[kw|b|q|d|v| m o|t|mi|f|]ud| |ud| |ud| |tm|;|u|k|u|?
ud| |u|a|v|o|ma|&|m|*|g| a|y|s|u|a|f|t|mi|f| u|d| |f| m|u|d|f|t|m|;|x|k|w|f|u|k|d|
y|r|f|l|u|? |w|x|m|*|w|(b|&|m|;|o|f|) |f|w|d| |r|n|b|n|f|f|n| |v|r|f|y|o|t|
|v|r|f|n|e|b|l| q|&|m|o|j|z|p|f|v|, |f| u|v|m|P|r|o|v|o|j|z|p|f|v|, |f|
|t|p|½|b|n|j|z|f|a|[|m|l|u|m|;|c|v|b|k|w|f|w|G| r|e|n|f|y|g|b|t|/

aAmZ|ñ| b|k|w|e|f| A|k| |b|o|m|a|w|G| 96|y|g|;|a|&|m|*|g|a|w|G| u|k|e|l|l|u|
|v|m| a|q|;|e|h|&|m|*|g| |r|w|n|f|v|m|l| |r|a|y|m|u|l|c|b|l|a|y|g|f| aAmZ|ñ| |f|q|d|v|mu|
aAm|'|y|u|e|&|m|;|q|d|v|m|l| |u|a|v|o|m|e|m|u|k|v|l| a|q|;|y|f| |u|a|v|o|m|e|m|y|l|
a|y|m|u|f|f|a|y|g|f| b|&|m|;|/ |t|c|k| |u|a|v|o|m|e|m|r|u|b|l| ½|b|r|a|&|m|*|g|a|w|G|
u|k|e|m| |t|m|;|v|k| |b|, |f|y|m|u|f|y|g|v|l| b|&|m|;|/

y|#m|p|m|&|D| |q|d|j|p|d| |o|t|r|m| |v|i|f|o|m|;|q|h| |r|b|a|m|i|z|ñ|;
a|w|G| a|o|q|h|v|d|t|y|m|k|u|? |, |b|u|k|r|&|?| |v|m|r|v|z|p|f|y|D| |, |O|f| O|f|
a|v|;|e|l| ½|t|;|o|ñ|;|w|m|y|g|/ |y|ú|ü|E|m|(v|l|t|p|p|f|a|y|;|r|ñ| |u|a|v|o|m|
|t|y|m|l|a|w|G|u|v|d| |t|½|t|;|z|p|f|&|w|m|y|g|/ |t|½|t|;|z|p|f|v|l|d|y|#m|p|m|&|D| |m|
|t|&|y|f|r|o|ñ|;|y|g|b|t|? |½|ñ|f|o|ñ|;|y|g|b|t|/ |t|o|m|;|t|a|&|m|i|f|v|n|f|
a|j|m|i|f|r|o|ñ|;|y|g|b|t|/ |a|m|u|f|b|o|u|k|v|n|f| |u|t|r|o|ñ|;|y|g|b|t|/ |y|p|l|y|e|f|
|w|p|f|v|l|a|v|m|u|f|o|l|&|y|ü|E|m|r|ñ| |t|½|t|;|q|d|v|t|;|z|p|f|o|m| |v|m|a|&|m|u|f|
&|p|f|w|f|m|u|d|j|r|i| |f|p|c|s|i|f|g|w|, |f|

½|t|;|o|ñ|;|v|l|d|y|#m|p|m|&|D| |j|y|k|-a|j|m|-a|e|o|r|Q| |m| |o|l|y|i| |u|d|f| |y|ú|ü

uɛm oabm r[kwʉwmbʉ t½jzpfvʉ Oyg' geuɛmoabm
 jzpfɔŋ; yglʉ t½; uavomu cɪdforʉ vʉɛawmʉwmyʉ
 olucɪvsi fu? obɪdɪvsi fɔdɔjɪdɪforʉ vʉɛ&wmu
 rʉvʉuɛm/ t½; u ajymorʉjʉkorʉawʉud b, ɔlurʉ
 tjyɪf, ygbʉ/ t½; qɔʉ vʉɛmuyɛwʉ tjzpfu vʉɛwɪm
 uɪdem; vniʉwɪmud b&m;/

t½; tjzpeʉ uavomallumi jzpfvʉ Oyg' geuɛmud
 xyvʉ , Eɪɔɔgw, f 'gaʉlumi f onɛɛl w&m; obʉɪrsm; [m
 pɔvʉz&m* g&aewʉ ykʉwʉwɔ vʉwʉɔsi f jypf Pɛay; ao;
 b] t½; em}- uɔm uɪdɪwʉ qɪz wɛsuɛy; wɪm [m] vʉ}- eʉ
] t½; }- qɔʉ a&m* guldɔɔcm; jri fʉjzpfɔgw, f

onɛɛlɔjʉ vʉwʉvʉɔ dɔvʉɔ of, m; vɛɛɪ; wʉɔ
 vɔɪjymwʉ t&uɛɔpmuɪ; ɔl rʉ, pɛq; rɔɔbawɔ tpp [m
] vʉtppɛ-u vɛɛɪ; aeol r [wʉɔ? ɔwʉɔ vma&muɔɪyɛ
 &ɪwʉɛwʉ uavomu ɔwɛɔɔ? dɔɔɔ? umruɪ; dɪdʉ
 ajymɪdʉ t&uɛɔpmuɪ; dɪdʉ rʉ, pɛq; rɔɔɔɔɔɔ-- aewmʉvʉ
 ɔɔcm; ɔɔyɔɔ, f

'gaʉlumi f] vʉ}- eʉ] uavom tɔɔɛm}- wɔɔɔwɪnf

(rʉvʉ& aomrʉurʉf)

r[kwallumi f jri &ygʀ, f onf/d/v]-el] ualvomp&Em)-
uldb&m; oif q&m;lyd vpppp&iduly;mp;ppjri vltw&uf b&m;
oif [m]½&m[kvm]-el]½&f' 0' wf-uldr [mu½Pmxm;
wom;wnf jri Eibvmaygʀ b&m;/ ualvomq&lm vhfjzpvʀ
t½;pd/vgyʀ]veʀ ualvontp&Em[m wjcm;pygʀ b&m;/

y#mpm&ll rlyUuEmrñ p&ewʀ t½;q&vʀ ualvomuld
jzkwf/vdrf/si fy#mpm&ll m t½;b0 Oygʀ'geuEm tjzpeuae
vaumi fb0 t½;aynuvʀtEm tElygʀ'geuEmulda&muʀ, f
]vitpp&av; jyejzpb&r, f&qlm b&m;oif b&vdy#mpm&ll
]cp&Es-oif ow&avmʀ uld Eud Eudm uld f&avmʀ]-vd
oway;tlydrñ y#mpm&ll m t0wf½&vʀ oljtzpeudjri f/b
orkwd½;u aysnuʀgw, f ½;lyfpinft0wf uyʀgw, f

quʀlyd]y#mpm&D-aori f&lyu&bn f&abomf r&b-
armi f&ñ;-vi&om;-aq&f& uld&g &mr½&drddt wdf o&ñ;lu&
onf rddid Eud tm;xm;ygʀ}-pwʀ w&m;awm& [mlyd wʀtcg
y#mpm&ll m t&yf&nf ½&nfvm-w&b&ñ;? tom;ta&mi f&v&g
vnf rajymi fʀ vu f&vʀtjzpeu aov&ef wrv&ef0vnf
ruʀ;bl ualvont½;aynuʀ/bvaumi fb0 tElygʀ'geuEmuld
jye&avmʀs o&ll tajym-tjyk-taeuldromvsi formatmi f
usi vʀ onf vʀ t0wf± uya&vmlvm r[kwʀgv; / 'g

Oyg'geuEmu Oyg'gejzpw t½uavomuldjzkwpfvdvd
t½em r½dvmw tjlxnEm(tElyg'geuEm=twuld)uld
jye&vd t&dmb0uld utajymi fo&w, qldm r[kwfgvm;
b&m;/

onθyrmLunifsi f

'lu&ldm vfrvmuyfew t½a&m*ge l wlyg
w, f t½a&m*g aysu&vme l 'lu&am'
wlygw, f

onf'd'lu&ld uavomrnw t½a&m*gaysumf
awm onf/aoo&ovm? aemu&vp&0 ut&ovm;ç
Lunifsi faovnfro&? aemu&vp&0uld rnf ut&ovm
raw&b) p&v&onm½d/ pyply&fwp&f u&ld Emri jzpa&e
wmaw&snf aw&rfygy/

'lu&am' qldvm p&v&onm& ynmtvlyfg/
vN ½ly&Eme l bmr&qldf&bt/

'gallumi f ½ly&Emr&ly&qr& e&he&f&mu&f, f, hewmaw&ç
[m ynm½d/ tlyf [kw&? Amvw< vly&ldm xi&f&yg
w, f 'gallumi f vnf v& [Ehjzpw&si f c&ep&uftw&f
& [efrjy&vsi f v&f, qldmvnf b, b&m;a [m&ri&S rygyg
bt/ edim, fg;&yf& yw&wa&E&u&ri ½&Lunifsi f b, f&ri&S

aw&rn r[kwfgbt b&m;/

'lu&am''ukrnf pppfUnk/si f vrbuy&mu&fewl
u&vomwpjzpfv/ Oyg'geuEm ckyqkwm jzpa&vawmY
]ay&aymu&vvl bmu&ov-eY , DfUn&atmi f b&m;/
ay&aymu&vbl[m ay&aymu&v;wmu&v ob&v, f ay&ayguf
w&fu cbm;&w/ lu&w& Ni dfoi;wmyl ob&v, f ay& m;em
'lu°b, fida&mu&v;w, f ob&vbt/ ay&em&umi f cP
cP ukv&w/ lu° rjzpa&vmlwmu&v ob&v, f

'lu&am''jzpfvm onftjzpeI wr, jzpfgw, f

'lu&am''qdrbl[m 'lu&w& Ni dfoi;wltjzpfvbl
ogjr, f 'lu&w& b, fida&mu&v;w, q&v odh r[kwf
ygbt/ 'lu&w&uae olw&ajrmu&fewmu&v ob&v, f
'gallumi f 'lu&am''qdrbl[m u&vom-ulO&vuf txy&kyf
&pfw&f&umi jzpfv/ Oyg'geuEm aemu&kyf rjzpa&vml
at;Ni dfoi;wltjzpfvbl odhfjzpfgw, f

108/ AKOg' onftewog' (Pessimism)r[kwf]ypl&urOg'}

onjzpf

'gallumi f AR Og' [m yüüEmr [kwom tpeuavom
 allumi f jzpaom Oyg'geuEm [bom tewicEmuldor*jiif
 y, bowom tpeEm(Og)ta, mi f qmi fludvufcbom
 ypleqwfqwfñ rddud fElwCESW ohyg;aomulud
 ormaplyb vlom;aw&laumi fust? vlom;aw&ll crfom?
 vlom;aw&ll b0Ni dfcsrfa&? b0vllcKa&;awUd
 tll½s beseap
 w!]ypleEurog' }-om jzpfgw, f ½yEmrqlm 'lu@y!
 tpat& tcnEdql ½yEmrEldtjyji f w!]tewog' (Pessi-
 mism))-r [wfgbt b&m;/

, ael AR 'bmomawG ch bxm;luw!]tewog' }- [m
 ouzsplye fludtysu fllud(tep)? qif&wbu('lu?
 tpat&-tEpf½w! yvmwbu? onwbu(tewa)&, f/b
 jri fawt wuftaemurwif ynm½s fcdlu]AR Og' [m vbawG
 udbaumi fustjykw! tqhif tysujifog' (Pessimism))-vd
 owfswllujicif jzpfgw, f

jyepf/si f tewã-uld fud fud tpat&btqk/si f
 bmalumi f xri fpm;aelluwmv;ç

t p|t&w|ud f|drau|yge|awm|v|/|
 bmallumi f zm;emvsi faq;u|ell|uwmv|;|
 t p|t&-to|rusw|ud f|du| on|f|wid|f|p|f|m;awm|
 ygvm;/|
 b|E|p|ou|p|m v|ab;v| b|ny|y|i|fep|m|v|ab;v|;|

'gallumi f b|m;oi|fu on|f|p|ly|e|fvp|f|f|a|vmuf
 r|c|E|m tw|ud f|id|]tw|or|H|ayr|H|ew|e|v|d|ud f|id|om
 t|c|p|q|H-& f|d|E|p|ou|j|f|w|E|p|m t|j|z|p|f|a|[mawm|f|c|v|myg/
 on|f|u|u|E|m[m O|g|ó emwif ½|p|m|c|E|m r[kw|f|g|b|t|/
 t|j|z|x|n|f
 av;yg/ ta&mi f|q|t|c|&w| c|E|myg/ u|a|v|om|ta&mi f|q|t|c|H
 xm;&v|d|u|a|v|om|t|p|E|i|&f|;aew| oum, 'c|e|k|d|v|v| c|E|m
 r[kw|f|g|b|t|/

oum' c|e|k|d|v|v|E|m[m on|f|u|u|E|m|f| t|p|u|a|v|om
 u ze|q|i|f|m;w| p|H|m;w| t|p|c|E|m(O|g)O|yg' geu|E|om j|z|p|f|g
 w, f b|m;/

on|f|E|mon|om t|y|s|u|f|u|s|u|f|ew|f|t|e|p|c|E|m?
 y|s|u|f|q|k|g;aew| raumi f|q|k|g; 'lu|e|E|m?
 to|H|rus-t|E|p|f|½|e|q|e|f|e|f|rav;q|k|v| t|j|m;wyg;
 c|E|m(y&c|E|m)? t|j|m;wyg;aomavmu(y&avmu)j|z|p|f|v|
]v|f|[kw|f|v|E|m=tew|c|E|m} j|z|p|f|g|w, f b|m;/

onfwm/ onf&avmu? y&cEinjzpfw/ tewicEmuld
½yEmruldorx½ly/vnf rowEldfjb/? ½yEmruldOgó em
yó:lylawm/vnfry, ówfEldfjb/ tewicEmuld, ówEldf
wmu r*½zpfj;yó:ly) r*Eom y, ówEldfm jzpfjgw, f

onfdr*Ely, ówEmrn tewicEm&ll tepó 'lu^o
tewivuPmawuldjriily) Oyg'geuEinqdly/ tewicEm(Og)
y&cEin? y&avmutay: tm'óÓPf (Og) oó*ÓPf&yg
w, f

onftewicEmtay: tjypfirimwltcg onfycEm
ya, m*cEmuldpuqwlwzicif Ni Daiw/ eóÓPf&ygw, f
puqwlwzicif DaiwÓPf m tolvuPmudjrifvmyg/
avmuBultunfvefawmudjrifvmyg/ onfwm/ ½zpf
qlwfmvsifvufwypUwm "róm qdwm/ onftewa
cEmuvwajrmufl ed &PÓPf&ygw, f ed &Pw-
jzpfjgw, f

onfwm/ Oyg'geuEinqdly/ y&cEin? y&avmu? ya, m
*cEin? tewicEmuldpejpfw/ vawajrmufl &ygw, f Oyg'ge
uEimwnf [hom 'lué vawajrmujcif Odwidjzpfjgw, f
b&m;/

' gallumi f Odwidld qld f&mu fipw! Ak <t qlltr
0w&dE6 "rjzpw! tusi f w(A [p&d) u jzpw! t" dlv
odifzpw! tajm- tjyk- taewG orfaewm[m] onrvrf
p0fjzpw! r* 1/2 fyg; w&m; &ll tpjzpygw, f

ulqurif; ulh wudy, bwl f) orf w! tajm-
tjyk- taeww! aewtwuf tusi f waejci f=]A [0d m&}
jzpaeygw, f jri f wvtae! aejci f zpygw, f onf/d
aewm[m] ubrny) 1/2 beaw! tjzpfom jzpygw, f

' gallumi f
]AR Og' }- [m] tewDg' } vld qbvld (vld)
r [kvfgb! / tewcEmudy, p6v] ur0g' }
(0g) yplur0g' tppf-om jzpw, f qlwm
b, &[ef? b, 1/2 f b, f? b, f@wf
b, yk wv p0wpa, muur0 ry, Edfgb! /
racszu Edfgb! } b&m; /

' gallumi f

Ak Og' uldajymvsi f , aeAk' bomawG , beLuw!]
tewDg' }- vld krsi f tysucsf, wDg' (Pessimism) r [kvf
allumi f? vbm; awt ucludaqmi w! vbm; b0 vclapw!
vbm; b0 li d fcsr fapw! ulklyg; tlrbrn 1/2 beaw!

]yplu'ur0g'}-jzpa'umi f ajym&ygr, f b&m;/

109/ ytr&qlif, f

'gallumi f 'lu@a&m" qldi zblm 'lujzpa'umi fud
y, f&qlif in jzpgw, f

'lujzpa'umi f y, zblm 'lu'udwu, fudyidif
jcm;jcm;od 'lujzpa'w' tallumi f i fudy, f&fvmg/

'lu'udyidifcm;ozblmuvnf 'lu@a'umi f orf
r*1/2pg;ulryb;bl ro'fvm']o'wp'f'jzpvme' y, v'm
a&m-q'lvma&m-ytr;wma&mu wly'f'v'n'fzpvmyg? tcef
apmi'fep&mr'v'bl/ r'x'ef'v'v'f'mel jri'f'wma&? tar'ni'y, f
wma&? tvi'f'amu'v'ma& av;cu'f'cef'q'ld'f wly'f'uf
jzpv'v'ly/

ytr;zblm[mvnf bmu'z'&r, qldm y#aD" qldif
xm;o&ll to'ef'oi'f'ud&ygrs tytr;f'v'v'lu'udyidifcm;ol'd
'lujzpa'umi f r'ef'udy, f&f'v'g/ rytr;oi'v'maw'g ytr;ae'vsi f
'lu'f[w'v'mud'lu'v'y'v'v'aw'm' y, f'rn'f'lu'f' tallumi f i f
r'f;ly' 'lu'ly' 'lu'x'yl jye'f'amu'feygr, f

'gallumi f , ae'y#q'w'f'v'f' y#aD" qldi f&m;o&ll
o'ef'if'r'zblm' 'lu'f'pp'jzpv'w' Oyg'geu'f'muld t'z'ckm;

yo; jci fr [kw b' 'lu t p p f r [kw w 1/2 y e m r f p d f t p d a w e l
1/2 y e m r f 1/2 s m e w t m o a w l u d t 1/2 c h k m ; y n ; a e l u a w m l
a v m u j z p f w 1/2 y g 1/2 y w P n ? 1/2 y g 1/2 y b o ? 1/2 y g 1/2 y a v m u - u
r v w e l d f j z p a e & y g w , b & m ; /

110/ Z&m?Asm'at&Pponf

t 1/2 s b & m ; ?

]Zmw d u d y d f c m ; o c s i f Z & m - r & P u t o d g y g l y l
v e f u ; w l u b p u l f n ; a w a l u m i f O y g ' g e u E m Z m w (t j z p) u d
& y g w , f o n t j z p f n c p m ; r a 0 ' e m u a u m i f a e w , f t c e f
l u m a w m l O y g ' g e u E m & i f & m f / m v m e l t r 0 c p m ; r l O t l v m & m
u a e c p m ; r t 1/2 s f a v m l m y g w , f O y g ' g e u E m Z & m - j z p f / m
w m y g / u b p u l f n ; & l t j z p a w g & i f & m f / m v m y g / o n t c g r n
b 0 q m a v m i f l w P n - p v m y g l y l

Oyg' geuEm & i f & m f / m v m e l t r 0 & i f & m f v , G l w l t j z p f
[m e m v m (A s m ' ') o y g / O y g ' g e u E m & l A s m ' d j z p f g / & i f & m f u a e
a e m u c p m O y g ' g e u E m t j z p f a e y s u b 0 f w l r & P j z p f g w , f
o n t c g w P n u a e O y g ' g e u l v b a e m u O y g ' g e u E m t w l u f
v e f u ; r l q u j z p a w m l n y g /

onēnfel y#pbrlyj' f 0#6kyg; [m Zmwvd Z&m-
 r&Ptjzpfpwpf/itavmuāom pdr/nf/Donmvr/f&v/
 ypl/ēEmudāy:rñ r&yfem; w&pyfvnfgawmlv, f 'g0#f
 okyg;ob&m vlay:rñ vnfvmyg/]obm&0¥ 'lu?-tppf
 ypl/ēEmrñ jzpfvmyg/ oib0 rpyfgbt, b&m;/

onrñ aomu-y&ad 0 pvmaw[m onfvpf/it0
 avmuūld fñ ZmwvZ&m-r&Pel wqufvnf jzpbvm;?
 rjzpbvm; quifmUnrbdvqjw, f rjzpfvsi follob0u, w/
 Aoeaw&Lumi f jzpfv/ aomuy&ad 0e/ bmrjcm;rñ r [kvfb;/
 obLumi f ud āomujzpf ud mLumi f obomujzpe/ umv
 vnfjcm;? um, vnfjcm;? Xmevnfjcm;jzpfvsi f b&mlv&m;
 aywē/ uldrñ r [kvfvmygbl/

tck]b0}-talLumi falLumi f jzpfv/ tucZmwvQ m
 cEmi g;yg;½&v/ Oyg' geuEmtjzpf &wltwūf rlvēēū;w/
 b0uld mavmi fyd wPjzpfv/itcg qmavmi vltwid r&vsi f
 &csi fēfēfv/ infzrfvmyd , ifxvmwltcg uāvomel
 wuē pdrf(aomu)? uāvomi wvdibū;r(y&ad 0)? ud
 avom r&Eldvdyavmi qi f&h('lu)? uāvomudjyevrfv
 vldpdr rcs rromjzpfvayavmi qi f&h(a' greó)? uāvom

(riva&aomrllurf)

r&v d y e q i f h y i f x e w l p d y i f e f v d z d (Oyg, mo)awG
wquv n f jz p f g w, f b & m; / 'gaw [m 'lu & l u P mawG
t q i q i j i f i f x e f m w b a b m jz p f g w, f

'g u l l u n i f s i f a o m u p o n v l l m Z m w d x m; w l
Oyg' g e u E m w p d w n f r i w q u v n f jz p w l t j z p a w q d m
ay: v l f g w, f a o m u - y & a l O p o n [m b o ' l u e d y d z m f
ay: w l [e f e f t r i t & m a w G y g b & m; /

111/ v l a y : v n v l O # f l u e b & m o m b & n l v & m e l u d i f n D

'g a l l u m i f] o b & m r i n v l v n f v m } t p m;] v l a y : r f i n
O # f l u e b & m v n v l, f - v d t p r f l u n j c i f t o (hypothesis)
j y l w t c g o n v p f r f a v m u f y p l y e C E m u d a y : r f i l " r p u i y l
O w e o k w f m Z m w d u e Z & m ' l u e A m " d u e r & P ' l u e y a l [d
O g h, m * ' l u e t y a l [d o r a h, m * ' l u e, l y p l e v b w d u e
t p / d m a w [m c E m r j c m; b l b o r j c m; ? u m v r j c m; ? X m e r j c m; ?
y a, m * r j c m; b l -

] u a l v o m t p a l l u m i j z p v l O y g ' g e u E m a y : r f i n
o m b o r j c m; b l w p q u v n f jz p f e w m } -
x i f e n; v s y g w, f b & m; /

'galLumi F

]ob&m vby:rfvnrw, qkw tprf/Lunif

cWt qdrsefLumi fe] ob&mfvpwbwog

awGvnfaw, qkw o]b0quf t, h[mi f

tqld, rfaLumi f}

aumucsu(Deduction)jyKldfgw, f b&m;/

'galLumi fpafrnf/d onmvnf/d] pwpf/tavmuf

cEimud ay:rfi avmbrt-a'gorb-arm[r]-Zmvd)-Z&mr)-

r&Pr)-aomur)-y&al Or)-'lu)- a'greo r)-Oyg, mo

rdpw] rdwpq, vvpax[m y#pory] pu&[wf txyf

xyfnfwd] dwpqufnf jzpfwmcnfzpfyfw, f allumi f

ukt qujyfw] jzpfvmq] dwpqr r]j] b]/ o]b0ob&m

vidumv-Xme-ya, m*jcm;] rjzpb] Oyg'geuEimvpcwnf

ay:rfi umvrjcm;? Xmerjcm;?ya, m*rjcm;bl wpqufnf

jzpfuafewmudxi ki f;] aw&rnf jzpfyfw, f

'galLumi F]pafrnf/d onmvnf/d] pypk]ef

wpf/tavmuf uld ay:rfi ulqkultfi; ulysufihawallumi f

jzpfw] O#dlyg; 'luob&mvnrw, f-qkw tprftq] m

b&mlv&m;aywawey] udrhwtwuf reuev] tqd/p&yf

jzpaLumi fe] vusawu] r] e, f, rfi tok&rnfzpf

allumi f qljzwEidlyD jzpfygw, f b&m;/

onfñ]'lu©-xblwV]Oyg'geuEm}uldb, f/pdf
jcm;o&r, f-qldm wynfwmf razmfy&ao;ygbl/ y#pbrk
yj' fiae vlvrfvufk/nf razmfy&ao;ygbl/ y#pbrlyj' f
vnf/rf tElavmrtp0fujl azmfy&ygaow, f

onftElavmra' oem pufrnfmTjri Eudt½S b&m;
EblEblēel p0fpm; a0zellunfyg b&m;/ uld]zpfewl tjzpf
awel wldmUnfyg/ wynfwmfwmV uld bñ;zlwV vrfuav;
uldaemi foñ;awmbt qlyD twifzphf a½si fyr' oñ;jzpf
wmy/ wpfgoñ;zt;vsi faemufxyf tcgcoñ;csi fiewm
aw&awmV tif-gawmV y#pbrlyj' 0#fñ vnafelyblyD ylyD
oabmaygufrmygw, f 'gvnf uld ft½el todidwldvldf
lyD MunifS odidvmyg/ uld ft½elk/nf tyktvld½el
trēftwldfEdjgrS on0#ob&m' lu© trēfudjri Eblvmyg/
ormrSjri vmyg? romvsi frjri ygbt/ 'galLumi f b&m;oD fu
olw&m;uld&, hñb[m]trm, m0D t*ñ½&r, f/bowfswf
xm;vmyg/ uld fvu, fobl palZebæwmu]d]rm, m}vld
qkhd/myg b&m;/

112/ Zmw d; r d w p p f y v n f j z p f j z p f E d f, O E s u f

t ½ s b & m ; ?

t x u r f n w i j y d w] Z m w d i g ; c k w p k y v n f j z p f
r j z p f p p l u n i c a t m i y g b & m ; /

' l u t & d o p i n u Z m w d u i v j w l Z m w e q l d m u
u a v o m u v i t a , m i a i q m i l y d v r n v m o G v k m ; w l O y g ' g e
u E m l t j z p f y # p l o r y j ' E a j y m w l O y g ' g e u E m l t j z p f Z m w d
q l d m x i t a r ; d y g y l " r p l u m e c h u] O P U o y e a r ' o e h
O ' y g ' d t u l y j a r O d w d t , r E h Z m w d e w t e d y e A a O g }
r f y g w l] Z m w d u b , f v k l j

y # p l o r y j ' e l w d i l u n k s i f t E l a v m r a ' o e m l t j y e f
y # a v m r a ' o e m n i u a v o o # f r p f j y w f s i f u r o # e l O y j u o # f
j y w f g w , f t O z h q l d w u a v o m r j z p f s i f o c j & t p ½ s w l
y A E p u f r v n a f w m l t y & E p u f v n p & m r v d O y g ' g e u E m r j z p f
O y g ' g e u E m l t j z p f Z m w d r n f r j z p a w m l b i v l d , E i d f g w , f
o n t j z p f m w ' * l y [m e e l o w f v d O d r e y [m e e l o w f v d
t ½ e l u e f s i f j e j z p f m r k (u l y O d v a d r [k w b i o r l a p a y [m e f
e l o w f v m j z p f v d b , f e l h f e l r o j y e f j z p a w m l b i (t u l y j
O d w d v d q l d m y g / v l y e m ; v n a f t m i f a j y m & v s i f o n f u p i

pa/vu;xl xnlwmi fxnlwmlb;-vldqkld/myg/ t'g
]t, rEdh Zmwvdyg/]Oyg'geuEm&ll tizpawg tqklowlyd
aemi jzpp&m r'wlvmlb;} qkld/myg b&m;/

bmlumi v/ jyepawml]OPUo ye ar 'ó eh
0' yg' d vldajmxm;ygw, f onwltjri f'wv;awml trf;ud
trf;rfod trfud trf;vob' d wezofudodwuf
tOZijzpp&m r'wlvmlgbt;/ umr-twát páfawlvnf
oabawml b, fñ umr'lyly ualvomtap; uyygawmlv/
onawml ualvo#frjzpwml ur0#f0ygu0#fb, fñf
rv! 0#6lyg;rvnf/si f' kvd ob&mywv Zmwv d jzpfñf
b, &ygawmlv/

' gallumi f onfkvd ob&mywZmwv d jzpfvldr&awml
vm[m]t, rEdh Zmwv eweje dyleA&Og}tjzpfjzpgw, f
]tulyü Odvd wpzefjzpficif[hom vlvjrmufvldajym
wmyg/ wfvh'avmuf pyplyvud fy:u tizpawlvddqld
wmyg/ pavqpvqm tp'w/ ualvom[br0 Ogoemyg
ruetmif onapay[mef tjrpfywf owfpEldjzpwml
b&m;ofñ ualvo#allumi f jzpw/ tbdcj& ulb0awv
Zmwv d Z&m-r&Ppw! Ogyawv v'kocybdf cylv dZmwv
odvldqkld/myg b&m;/

b0 v0cylf dfo:w/ tjzpeuld0yrmwpcle! Lun&
 atmi b&m;/ arnu&m;w/ r, m;uldtmv, jyw60:w/ trd
 aumi fom; [m xtr&bor& vi&m;b0uae v0cylf d f
 Zmw60f0;ygw, f w' *jy[mef0dr&ey[mee r, m;uld, f
 wm r [kwf on&pa y[meeuld tmv, jywfy, vltwuf
 xtr&baumi fom; [m xba, mu&vi&jr&i&fm;w/ refo&
 vi&m;b0uae]ew&gedyleA0}tjzpf a&mu&vmgy/

on&lyj) ri fom;b0-b&i b0aw&fi aedw/ umr
 wP&u&v&omaw&uay;w/ b0aw&? tm&w&vp&kwn&fr&fi
 po&fm;vsi f u&v&omuv&v&ajr&mu&f&; 0w&d&E6 "r® &
 aumi fyg& tmumou&v&si&v&nf v&v&ajr&mu&f&;0d&vid0w&d
 rE6 "r® &aumi fyg& ½yg½yqlw/ twi&dr&xwP&fi
 u&v&omaw&e/ usi&w/ twi&dr&xb0aw&uld tmv,
 jyw&jz&f&db, f&eh&f&0 jyf&aw&mb&q&dm [m b&m;of
 & ew&gedyleA&0gw&ly) b&m;/

' gallumi f on&v&dor&w/ to&e&f&f& ajymor&-
 jyl&or&-aeor&aw [m t b&oc&j&rjz&fb] 0d&oc&j&cn&f jz&p&e
 aw&ml y&A&E&uf&rvn&f&w&ml tE6, u&v&omuv&nf rjz&pf
 wP&fi0yg' gef&v&nf rjz&p&f&w&ml]b0}-vnf rjz&p&f&w&ml&ay&/

'gallumi f]ewetjedy/A&Og}-vldqk/myg/ ygVd&amu fud
aemu fuae a/lujlef/sif]ewetjedy/A&Og} N/drs]t, rEdh
Zmw&e, lvsif ydi fvm; roybt/ 'grS y#pbrlyj' ft pOf
r&f, fxi fgw, f b&m;/

'gqrsi fy#pbrlyj' fu Zmw&d "r&Mum&ll 'lu&ork ,
t&d opiu Zmw&el "r&Mumedu t, rEdh Zmw&el wp&kyf
wnf jri &ygyll quilyd]taeuZmw&dobm&lu}]Zmw&e
t&udonfu Zmw&elvel pyllun&atmi f b&m;/

onZmw&ll tqle&ll [m]Odcj&*wh pd&ll wP&eH
c, rZl&g)-jzpf&gw, f cEmtd&f qmu&wll wP&fvu&orm;ud
jri f&dv&me! on&fvu&orm;udow f&dv&ll tw&uft b&dcj&
uae Odcj&jzpl&fyd]obm&Zmw&eudor&awm&ot ajymwmyg/
txufu Zmw&elw&fi wijfcbv&gyll wP&fu&ldi&fyd]c, }
ule&llapygw, f]c, } jzpf&vm]'lu&gyg/

bmujzpf&pwll 'lu&v)-ppp&f&si f]ulq&du&ll&fi;aw&G
txy&fy&pf&w&ldwP&itallumi&llu &vmwll]obm&O#&ll
'lu&? pd&fv&p&ck b0wp&f&zpf&pwll tw&uf 0#flu&ob&mtp
]Zmw&eud&nf]'lu&? , ygw, f b, f&eh&fel ule&llapwm
ygvll]rZl&g)-vld&ll&m; ygw, f 'guld tZl&g=a&mu&on&f&ld
jywm aw&ll&zygw, f b&m;/

wynhwmf ygVd' grulrvidtbdneawfñ vidiñ
 wm]tZl'g}-raw&ygbt/]tZl'yvã-a&muõnfteuf
 tZl'ga&-rotditeuf? 'gaw&aw&Ny?]rZl'w=tvnf
 o&muõnf teufidaw&ygw, f/ rZl'gteufidvnf
 'gyM&i f'gw, f 'gallumi f]wPñuleq&m a&muõnf/d
 omref, l, ? wPñtallumi cil txyky&pfwf jzpaom
 0#fluZmwdldtvnfrfey uleqñaponfyd , l, ? rññ
 jzpfygw, f 'gallumi f]taeuZmwdolb&ßu ajymwY
 Zmwdivnf]t, rEichZmwdel' wpxyfvnf aw&rñfyg/

onrfajymwY]cEmtdf-qldm qufyMunk/si fy#pi
 onryj' f tEkly#dñ tijejyef xykyf vññdñs yk' etm
 0Zññolyg; &Ny) onñonñ jzpañmñ'S 0' gefuñ;wY Opom0' gef
 r[kwfygvñ;/ yUuEmtdf jzpfñvm; Oyg' geuEmtdf jzpfñ
 vm; qkñsi fwPñvuõrm; aqmuñvñt dñ/bqñvñt wuñft p&l
 Oyg' geuEmtdf jzpfygr, f Oyg' geuEmtdf qldmuvnf
 wPñucl dñvld ubqñuññ;aw&allumi f &wY tjzpzmwgq/
 'gallumi f b&mñv&m;awñ[m oluñ fquõvld wpcñl wpcñ
 rgefusi f tavsmñwñdñi f'gw, f b&m;/

'gqñsi fpdñvññññonmvñññwY pypñyñfwfñl
 ravmuñdñfy:ññ vññwY y#pñonyj' õb&mu jzpañwY

wPñ-Oyg' get p/2W ualvoawu vppp(yÚEm)ay:ri
va, mi fqmif) vny) zbyk;w/ ta, mi fqmifrd/yf/)
Oyg' geuEm& tjpq/d/ Oyg' geuEm Zmwv) m? "rñLumu
ajmw/ Zmwv&vnf wpxyvnf! taeuzmwv)bm&u
Zmwv&vnf wpyvnf tqet usi f/2 [yfewmizpñLumi f
ay:v) f)gw, f b&:/

quif) aemuZmwv)wpcjzpv/ tewavupokv)u
]e&H O&Z/vd O&H*H Ocpiv)Odvio)Odviv/d ÓPH a [mwv
cPmZmwv)Odv)jA [p&d]-rnygw/]Zmwv) u bmZmwv/)
tarOrfu y#daEZmwv)m? txufwi)j)cd/ ualvomuh
aw& Odv)jzpv/]Oyg' geuEmZmwv)vm;-v)ppp)si ftewá
vuPokv)id "rñLuma' oem a [mLum;Ny)aeuf wpcuf
wnf a [mwv)taetxm; 1/2)gw, b&:/

bmjzpv)k)q)wv/ yÚO*Vg;O)ud "rñLumv&m;uchf
enftr)st) aeVv)idfa [mly) acc)w)vd t)2) f)um@n?
t)2) Oyl t)2) b' d? t)2) f [memr f t)2) ft ó Z)vd t)Pof
tv)dv)wp&u)dv) ta, mi fqmif/ 'grf [kvft&g)vd
u)ly)m;jm; c)j)m;jcm; em;vn)ñ;cly) 'ó eor) geV
aomwmyef jzpv)uygw, f w&m;tjri faygu)uygw, f
on)vd)Em)pf)nd)cm; o)vd t)P)Oyg' geuEm [m 'lu)dv)riw/

yí0*~~aw~~udb&m;ofi u Oyg'geuEm&ll tjyfw&ldtepi-
'lu©tewa vuPmaw&vily) onOyg'geuEmaw&ld]aewh
rr? aeaom[ro&earaom twi)-vd½bdfygw, fb&m;/

on&llawm/ Oyg'geuEijzpfv/ t&g/- ta, mi f
aqmi f/tay:ri pu&kw&zi Ni Dai&icif(e&fOP)? jzpf&ld
ta, mi f&qmi f/jzpa&umi f u&lvonjrludy, j&icif(0&Z&v&ld
ta, mi f&qmi f/tjzpfu v&w&ijrmuj&icif&ldq&ld&icif(0&pv&ld
v&w&ijrmu&ly&ld o&ldmOP(0&dk&v&ld&v&ldOP&ld [mw&ld
jzpfv&ldtcg]Oyg'geuEm&tjzpf Zmw&ld&aw& ule&q&llly&ld
o&lduygw, f

'guld o&f&g, emwi f&½&f&sm;u]e&f&f 0&Z&v&ld 0&sh*g
0&pv&ld 0&dwio&0&dwiv&ld OP&ld [mw&ld c&PmZmw&ld 0&bv&ld
jA [&ld&H uw&lu&P&ld H emy&H Ew&wm, mw&dyZmem&v&ld&ld
v&dr&v&v&rf wi&lluygw, f 'g&allumi f tew&vuP&ok&v&ld
Zmw&ldon&f&nf y#&ld&oryj' pu&f&v&nf&ld tjzpf&v&ld Zmw&ld&ld
q&ld&v&ld xi&ld&v&ld;ygw, f 'g&allumi f txu&v&ldwi f&yc&v&ld
Zmw&ld&v&ld&ld wp&ky&v&ldnf jzpf&v&ld, f

'g&allumi f b&ld&v&ld;ofi f [m&llum;w&ld w&ld&v&ld&v&ld&ld [m
wpy&ld&v&ld&v&ld&ld wpy&ld&v&ld&v&ld&ld wpy&ld&v&ld&v&ld&ld wpy&ld&v&ld&v&ld&ld wpy&ld&v&ld&v&ld&ld wpy&ld&v&ld&v&ld&ld

wp6lwf wp6lwe wp6lwf wp6lwe wp6dim, fwp6di, f
 el wp6dim, fwp6di, el edi, itm;v# Oigw, f b, f
 w&m;ubqloemufw&m;wpyk fi of flunfisi facmi ficmi ccd
 Oigw, f rOifwmlb) axmavmfevejzpfvsi f t! g
 b&mlv&m; r [kwfvmlygb/ ' gallumi f] b&mlv&m; [m pwlöpö
 Oelawin "arffemr ewd)jzpfvbonafywk) tm;v# Oigw, f
 b&m;/

' gallumi f pcf/nf/bonmvn/f&w/ pyplw/vp/f/it0
 avmuufom vitay:ri vnv# 0#flu@b&m t&aumuf m
 b&mlv&m;aywh tm;v# el) ubrhwtwuf

Job&mrñ vlvnfm r [kwb) vby:rfyl ul
 ob&maWvnfaw, qkwl tqkwp&f&f&ef
 allumi f;

b&m;ofw&m;aywawel oufojy aumufucEibf
 vm xi f&:aeygny) b&m;/

113/ Zmwely#daE" pppfsuf

t ½s b&m;?

Job&mrñ vlvnfv, f-qkwl y#poryj' folb0u
 Zmweldt&aumuf tar'Orfxu y#daEudwynfwmvld

pppUn&atmi&m; b&m;/

wpb0e!vpb0 pyfy;vm[m y#dEyt/ 'galumi f
vay:rfvntv! ullu0#6b&mu Zmwddly#dEvdbo!vsi f
rr&aom&nf y#daEvdqkdvfme! tarDrfxu om;
avmi fav;udof;of;jri f/drohc!vmyg/

o!b0pyfv! y#daEuUn!vsi f y&rw-tjri e! jri f
xm;vmq!dvml O!xduUn!vsi f r&PmoEaZmly!vsi f b0i f
jcm;vsi jcm;? rjcm;bvnf pkvpd/f usygw, f pkv!dvme!
r&PmoEaZmu , clw! ul-ur@d/f*webd/f wpcclud
tm!y!y! y#daEpd/fjzpfygw, f aemu b0i f usy! b0ediEd
avmbaZmusw, f/dqk;ygw, f

onftjri fidwpc/f!ravmu&om ypl!e/f!tay:rf
ullu0#6b&m vnfvmtjzpf , vsi f a!dyg'geuEm
r&PtlyDr&n aemu!yg'geuEm Zmwjzpf tbnf
Zmw!daemuf r&P/ aemu!yg'geuEmZmw!d/pcl aemuf
r&P/ tbnf/dr&P!y!Zmw!dd, vsi fwpc!om v!y&e!
jzpf&y! b0wpc! tjc;v!y&e!zpf&y! b0wpc!udwzef
(y#)pyfoEay:w! on0#flu0b&m[m oEdd; tum
vdic;{ [d o d t p %w! w&m;*P&w!mjcmu;g;e! t!udif

aw[m uwin;jzpfw/ ollum;wbcqm;wtday:rn jzpfewmyg/
 c[m bwieli evl bwiw[m owvif uwin;jzpfw/ ollum;wbd
 qm;wbd/ s jzpfgw, f tvn;wl]ubw] qldmvnf]ulj
 %&vbjzpfewmyg/ ulf %&rsi fubwvnf b, fn %&gawm/ r
 vaygl b&m;/

ubwvll owvif fudlunif/si f]apwem}-apwodif
 apwodi qldm p[ul b ewm? pkvplv fudrn e&ygw, f
 pkvplv f u swm/ ulurof;bl ubwvdiav;u y#daEpd/f
 of;jzpfowvm; b&m;/ apwodi flltr fll p[f %&vbl apw
 odifsnf utof;w, qldm jzpfedjg ovn;/ utof;Eldv, f
 yl-qjpldb, fudof;ov/ of;zdtcef b, fvmullumov/ b,
 f vnfef of;ov/ p[ul unif/si f bmrS tajzawvfn
 r [kvawm/ wumOp&u) b&m;/

onenfwl onfubwvll twulw/ tEob, uav
 omqldm ori] kv'jzpfw/ twulw/ apwemapwodi fwmif
 ruifEldf/si f o vnf b, fufEldjg r vaygl b&m;/

r %&wif r du, Oyrmrn tulch %&v d v m y du, w/ y
 pin f %&w, f E p bu f %&w/ tvn;wl ywi fll Oyrmrn
 onfuof;wtoh %&v d to h d u c w c y p n f %&v d ywi fll

jyefmwmyg/ Epbuifj/ tvm;wl wqf&;0yrmuvnf
%drf/wqf%&vdt%drfypnf%&w, f'gvnfEpbuifj
yg/ xi%&w%&wypnfuae xi%&w%&wypnftjzpfulajymi f
of;wmyg/

tck y#daEpd/fudppfvtcg pd/qldm jzpf/vmef
ysufvmlqldm/ pkvpl/vusvmef pkvpl/udrnew/ apwentyg
tOifapwoditf;v% jzpfwysufw c%Uwm/ pkvpl/ef
twl apwemqld/Uhcyf;awm/ u%Pjzpfw ulbwidav;
vnf wygnf c%&f;ly/ bmt%&f useae0rsv/
t%&f qldm tqufjwzpfers t%&f wmyg/ tmao0eypnf
wygrs t%&f w r[kwfgvm;/

pkvpl/qldm b0wpf;f aemuqld/f pd/femu&yf
jzpfdr%&/ aemu&yfzpf&m r%&wml bmt%&f c&f;mf
r[kw%&/ a%&u r&PmoEaZmuvnf t%&f%&w%&7budf
awmifrapmEldfwm? ig;budf; yapmEldfvm? t%&f use&
wtxl t%&f%&0r%&/ b0if u xyfcm;vsi f pkvpl/fi bm
t%&f%& r%&wml? t%&f%&0 r%&wml%&bm &y%&f;wm[m
pkvpl/fusw, fyg/ 'gallumi fpkvpl/ u bwat%&f uav;
[m b, f%&lyf y#daEpd/f of;jzpfprsv) b&m;/

'gallumi fonbuŋ owog&ll pkwplv/ustNy) aemuf
 owogwpektjzpf y#daEpd/f jzpfv, qd/m onbuŋ
 bmur0 ut00;wmr%&lvwpzu6m%&lzpjfgw, f 'gallumi f
 vlpw/ owogawg wpf0uae aemufvfpf0ut;wm
 rzpEldfg
 bt/

onfvd/vpwl owogawg pkwplv/ustNy)aemufowā
 Oggtzpf ru/Eldfyrl ypkvif vlvpeudvnr:rsawml tck
 z0w0gtzpfu plaw? tck z0w0g Zmwjzpf z0w0guae
 plaw? tck vlv0w0gzpponif ubqduif;allumi jzpfv/
 xi f0;wtjzpfowogawg uawml jzpeidvms trm;tjm;yyj/
 b&m;/

pkveplawqd/m aowmr [kvfygbt/ wpf0uae
 wpf
 b0uda%&v;w, qd/w teujzpfy, f tck z0w0gtzpf
 u plaw? tck aq;v0w0gZmwjzpfpw/ pkvd tzpafv
 &Eldfgw, f z0w0g pkwplv/uae z0w0g y#daEpd/f
 z0w0g pkwplv/uae vlv0w0g y#daEpd/Eldcsujcif
 ut;Eldfgw, f

'gallumi f pkwplv) y#daE qd/m [m p0v/nf%&donm

vnf%W pwpf/ravmuf yplvEEmay:rn uld jfKwLul
tavmuf tjzp6w0gawG wpcNjwpcjzpfvm , Msi afvml
ur0g' e'l tuldrfbqll jzpf8ygy! b&m;/

aemuljy) apwemqldmuvnf p0vEtr0 a&wLufyf
w/ oabmv&m;yg/ op0vE' o0pwwemqldmvl y#0aEpdvU
apwem [m pkvplvU apwemr [kvfgb! oljcm;yg/ 'gallumi f
onb0u pkwld) aemu00rn wpqufvnf y#0aEpdv
jzpfpw, qldv' o0b0y#p0nyj' [m]ulwfovdar0jzpf
w, j-vldwynfvwvldi, f, U , KLV , kvrfpum;yg/
wumOp&Bulyg? tppfrclEldv t, Bulyg/ b&m;olif, l
r [kvbl edPAWlt, yg/ y#0aE' tallumi fuawml txuf
rn 1/2 jfycllyjzpfvldxyfav0uafvmlvgb! /

'gelywbufrldrZlbedm, f t *0p0a*gw0kwf8n
& [Ehaovsi f jzpfjzpfar;wltar;uldb&m;olijzwmud
ap0ppyfayvkmly) cEmel8ld em;vnfsvfva0lyjzpfjzpf
uldodiyg/ & [Ehaowme' vaowm twwlygy/ pkvplv8n
tm;v0kylUwmc8nygy/ v8n ualvomowidusefa0pawml
txuf8wiyjxm;w/ twldfy) ualvomu pkvplvEttwl
cylqkavml ualvomowidnf owv8fr1/2dwmvd bme'
b0ul00rnv/ wumOp&er [kvbl 1/2kbs 1/2 fav;(Common
sense)e' rm, mraE8b(trm, m0)e' p0fpm;LunksvfoE8g

w, f b&m;/

opōm;reṽwṽ &[Eāovsi f b, fū&muṽv, f
 tjzpfṽnf ra&muḃ! ra&muḃ!qḃ!tjzpfṽnf ra&muḃ!
 a&muṽv, f [kwf ra&muḃr [kwf tjzpfṽnf ra&muḃ!
 xīfrī dīfw! tjzpfy! zḃ- trḃfḃeṽwṽ vḃ-wḃpīeṽvḃ
 aovsi ṽnf b, fū&muṽv, f tjzpfṽnf ra&muḃ!
 ra&muḃ!qḃ! tjzpfṽnf ra&muḃ! a&muṽv, f [kwf
 ra&muḃr [kwf tjzpfṽnf ra&muḃ! zḃ- trḃfḃ dī
 w! tjzpf- vḃb&m; oī ē t, rww! t*ōp; &āwmi f
 oabmayguf em; ṽnf b& [eḃy! & [Eārtzpfō; ao;wm?
 b&m; oī fūḃōxḃeḃqī v! Al bmonōi ṽwūaum oabm
 ayguf vufcēḃv; b&m;/

a/āwī wynḃwṽvījyḃw! , ru&[efu] &[Eā
 aovsi f bmr(tjzpfṽwṽv) vḃb&m; oī ā [mvmuḃbbḃv, f-
 vḃt, 1/2ēwḃwḃf/2ōm&dykw&mu b&m;/2 fonḃvḃ [m
 allumi ? onḃvḃvsi f b&m; oī fūḃpḃmusaḃlumi ? b&m;
 oī ā [mvmu jlyi ftyāom (t bōcḃ&allumi jzpfāom)
 Oyg' geuēmi g;yg;wḃ rḃyupḃci ? qḃq; qī&ci ? tḃt&
 toḃrujci f vūPmawḃy) Oyg' geuēmul] i gōpī-i g-

iguld ftjzpf, heonfidy, &rnf- [k a[mawmfalLumif
½s fjyclgw, f

&[Ehaovsif b, Eub&muobvmt *Opj&Azt ar;
el qiqi vww tar;jzpvw!]aomwmyefovsif b, &amuf
ov)-vd wynawm& oyl&dobawmfumif q&mt½s Eud
aumuababin Og' lvpou ar;clygw, f q&mt½s Eü]ci Asm;
rñ om;b, Epa, mu½bv? b, ftwefawg a&mu½v)-
ponfar;awm om;Epa, mu½Lumif? wpa, muü 10wef
atmi lyd jzpaLumif? aemu½pa, muü blyjzpaLumif
ajzygw, f onawm q&mt½s Eü]ci Asm;&ll 10wefatmi f
wbm; aovsif b, &amufv)- ar;wltcg b, &amu½v, f
ajymvdr&allumif? 10wefatmi vbm; aow, Ekw tjzpbm
jzpaLumif txuutar;ular;wyt&vü ajzygw, f

onawm q&mt½s Eü]aomwmyefow, f qldm
vnf ci Asm;&ll 10wefatmi om;aowm& twlwy? b, Eud
a&mu½v, fajymvdr&bt? aomwmyefow, fj ajymvlyg
w, f-vd½s fjyclgw, f

' gallumi f aomwmyefou' g*grftem*grf&[Eawvd
qldm w&m;"r&wm&ll tqi ftwefuldazmfjwmyjzpvdr

onyfwaovsifb, ul&muw, f ra&mbivbajym
vdr&allumi? b&m;oi f [mawmfw] rni dOyrmtwidf
em;vn&ri jzpfgw, f b&m;/

tcef(5)

y#pibrlyj' pu&[wf&yf/rf? xlf/rf

(riva&aomrlurf)

ó ea&ma"m a[mwð-q|d|m tvw&ç|y|gw, f b, f/d
usi&rvb|d|m rody|gb| b&m;/

wyn|fwm|v|d|]obm&0¥ 'lu&wm|;uae]ampewm
,]jzp|z|]'lu&ð &P]-jzp|z|]e|ñeó opid|Pwm, }-
jzp|z| m q&maumi f v|d|y|gw, f Zmw|d|Z&m-r&Puldy|E|d|v|
oyl|ð v|d|y|gw, f onq&mud b&m; o|f|u t|z|c|d|f
wmyg/ Zmw|d|d|o|E|d|y|gr|S Zmw|d|d|w&rn|f en|fvr|f|u|b|y|f|
r, f uld|b|w&rn|Zmw|d|d|ro|b| t&r|f|v|d|d|b|w&f|e|v|s|f
onZmw|d|, f|ñ| t|j|r|p|f|y|w|f|g|r|v| t|j|r|p|f|y|w|v|t|j|y|f|j|r|i|f
j|r|i|&m ow|f|s|i|v|D#|f|u xy|f|n|f|e|y|ð 'lu&v|d|f|ur|v|w|f
jzp|f|g|r, f

w|d|f|i|f|a|q; q&ma|w|f|u]w|d|f|i|f|a|q; [m t|j|r|p|f|y|w|f|
w, f-w|f| a&m*|g| t|j|r|p|f|y|w|v|m|u|d|a|j|m|r|e|f| o|d|may|g|f| b, f/d
t|j|r|p|f|y|w|f|e|f| wyn|fwm|f|ro|dy|gb|/ wyn|fwm|&|l| aus|Z|t|z|f
q&m|u|ð |b|v|m&d|d|o|c|r w|d|f|i|f|a|q; yn|m|z|f|q&m|u|ð |O|ð|e|f|
atm|i|&|l|]A|k|en|f|us |b|v|m&d|d|o|c|r w|d|f|i|f|a|q; yn|m|o|i|v|e|f|f|
wu|ç|g|r|s| y#|p|b|ry|j|' f|u]Zmw|d| t|j|r|p|f|y|w|v|d| a&m*|g|&|l|
Zmw|d|t|j|r|p|f|y|w|v|m|u|d|a|j|m|m|r|e|f| to|a|y|g|u|f|y|gw, f on|f|ñ|
v|n|f|]Zmw|d| t|j|r|p|f|y|w|f|g|r|S]ew|e|d|e|y|e|A|ð|g|a|&m]t, r|E|c|h
Zmw|d|a&m?]c|P|mZmw|d|y|g]t|u|y|ð|d|w|d| jzp|f|f|y|g|b&m;/

'gallumi f Zmwv d jz p & l t allumi faygi f p u l d w y n l f v m f v l d
 o z b h g w , f & e b l u b l w f o i f , f q l s i f o l t a l l u m i f v l o
 O ó k l o x m ; y g w , f & e b l b w i f t j y n l x m ; w l p p b u d
 [m w d r y f v p & m a t m i f v p & m y g / ' g u l d w l / k v f n m l / S l u d
 q e z l a ; w l p p f n m u s r f n a z m f y x m ; y g w , f ' g a l l u m i f
 & e b j z p f v l] Z m v d t a l l u m i f u d y l d y l d f c m ; j c m ; t y f u r w f u s
 o e h ; v n a f t m i f y # p l o r y j ' b b & m p u f t q u f j y w f t x y f
 x y f / n f s i f b n j z p f , f q l d m a v l m y g r , f b l m ; /

115/ 0#6lyg; tqufjywfnfsifowdgujdi f

n t a r n i f f i w l w f v p c l x g f f i n p u a v ; ' g r f [k w f
 n j r i f t p d a & m i f t E j r l a v ; x m ; l y d t q u f j y w f p u o l d f y k l
 v n l u n k f s i f n e d l d f o p r e f t p d u f o p r e f a y ; y g r , f
 t 1 / 2 y g l n f s i f t 1 / 2 y g l a y ; y g r , f u d f n f s i f v k n f
 t x y f
 x y e l t q u f j y w f m t 1 / 2 e l v n f s i f v n l w t w i d f y b p r e f
 a y ; y g w , f t l g o w d g y g /] o w d - u x i f f n ; 1 / 2 b n l f j z p f
] o e l - u & w m c j z p f v m y g /

'gallumi f y # p l o r y j ' f t x y f x y f / n f s i f x i f f n ; w l

tjzpf]owog}udyly:apygw, f]lowogwpcck ulvpc}-
qld/m onftjzpfldajymvmyg/ wynfwmf Oymay;cWl
wynfwmfZSWl y#poryj' fnfvsif zdmvel zcbwog
ybPrief ud EwESVl tm;v&ll tajmtjyktae tm;vtrfi
ay:ygw, f tvm;wl dvlb&mvnfsif obdmvel odd
owogypH ay:ygw, f b&m;/

avmbubvsi fb, fwmtrOwl NydmowogylbPrief
ay:ygw, f a' gobubvsi fbvlyk' tlrwrfyavmi felyd
crfomrWl i&bm;owog ybPrief ay:ygw, f arm[bud
vsifobvmo bvmel o&owid/vl to&um, e' tlrwrf
awAony?]b, obaoao iawrmvsi fya&m)-vbuldf t
wlvj) tlrwlvfsew' wvprebwdogylbPrief ay:ygw, f
Nydmqldm t&aumvsi fb, fchfell0 vldmr& &wm
rvjdpafew' rOviw' owogyg/

ouef b, fvmu&&? ouef&avvdi fv'aowm
blduawel odxmr;wmvnf &vsifxyfcdi fsew' ouefr0
ol[m oueflydnyg/ zeyfbrva[mif zm' defm;ulze)
ttr, fvfgrm;upf m zeyf&Hoxmi fsumf/sjw, fwp&uf
wp&H plvsi fwmifq, Epf p&r, f 'gvnf zeyf qefawd
wdf zeyfOao;wmalumi fxy0, fsewv[m zeyf#ob&m

oLud f y: rfvn f e v d z e l f y d i n o w d g j z p f e w m a y g l b & m ; /
t l g a l l u m i f a v m b [m v r f q l v s i f l y d v i / a a m u f v , f q l d m
o n f j z p f g / o n f v p f i r o a v m u f p c e m u d f y : r f i j z p f e
w m a w f g b & m ; /

t v m ; w l a ' g o t v e l u d w y / k l / f m a ' g o 0 # 6 b & m
v n f m v s i f i & b m ; j z p f g w , f i & b q l d m w i p m ; x m ; w m y g /
, a e b g l y n m / s f w f u r t a j r u l d a u m i f u i e a e a v q m a & m i f
j c n t p / s w l u r t a j r u d t w f f x G f a z m u b j d i e i d v l e n f r k p l
e l u r t w f f y d f t x d a v l m l u n f v m b m i & b l r o r a w f &
y g b t / b & m ; o i f u v n f o l w & m ; a w f r i a ' g o e s p u f v d
t v e f a v m i q i f & w l u r j y w e b m ; a e & w l o w d g u d i & b m ; -
i & b 0 - i & b l d n e j f w m y g / p o l f m w a y g u e l l y d y a v m i j f i f
j y a e o l u d a z m j j c i f o m j z p f g w , f

w y n f r w m f m a u s z t ; s f a k v f s ; b u r p a t m i j f i e u d
a ' g o e l w p f a v m u j y p f i ; c l v d o r h a w m l b , f v e w , f
r o j b t / w y n f r w m f a w m l u d e i f x l a e a & m n y g t c e f s d
o i y a v m i f v d w p f t l u m r i c e m u d f r y e f j c m u f o l l y d
v e r w a w m l o j y p l u b l v t y k (p o l q l d b z a e m i e a v o u f v d
z a e m i v d r u e b u r k m ; v d k u c u f e z a l l u m u w i f w i f
r u f x m i e l u v n f l u n f a o ;) ? & i f r h u v n f i & p f k y f
u a e o v d o l u d a v m i e i f u d f r i a v m i f e w m / w p f a u s n f

(riva&:aomrlurf)

awm/ ul'uld f uld qmlyd OeCsawmi fyerS e*krav;tjzpf
jyefwv/ tlg i&bm;owDgyg b&m;/

trf;trf rcfm;wwf) a'gotvEulwblwdf
i&Luda&muwfwgw, f a'go[m vrfqmvsi fi&Ma&muw
vm onftjzpfudajymwmyg/ wpfHfawmuf pyplyf cEm
uld f y:rfi jzpfawmudajymwmyg b&m;/

onf vjyl a0cf& ob, e' orsm;vlyf/bm vldf/lyf
&w/ oaw/ rppf ra0zebl ÓPf, Dbl vlyf/baw[m
trf;aw/vwfwgw, f wcgwavvnf taumi fcbm;&? rsm;
aomtm;jzi f tqdpm;&wm rsm;ygw, f wcgwav uld fu
tjypl/yf d/muld uld ftjypl Oefclbl wpa, muá, mu fu
vlyfvdcm, mrs;wbl[m tjzpfay:vsifig'lu&mu&cnf
&Mvdawwdf rOf&w/ tjzpl mvnf to&um, ygy/
aepihpchaepihp/ dt&um, Eudymzfm[m onftjzpfawg
yg/

onftjzpfaw[m &&i)Cif r/w/ cEmtjzpfuld&wmyg?
tm;vudou allumuafe&wmyg/ vmbafy;vmbf l vlyf
ol[m to&um, jzpfawm pOfm;Eldfgw, f [krhjym [kwf
Eld onf/hjym rEldEY rqlzwwf eaOwdfwmi eY

aemufeeuEdawml wr idkewm ar;awml OBBU
 t&i;fu wrudve&E;vdrfvmuldajmywftcg t&m/du
 obmr0 roawml-or [kwEd;vbbjgw, f wru *CeP
 1/2S fjrS t&m/du [m olud bl owfocsi fvmu&tmif
 jzp&ygw, f 'g arm [allumi f vlv&pn&fjzpf a&mu fvmuld
 azmjy/wmyg/

onftjzpa&wtm;vH umr' k'v&vdl v&E;v;v&pv
 tyg, fav;blm;b0aw/yg/ 'guld t&y&f&f& ajymaelUwm
 vlv&pn&f vlv&v? vlt&um, f vll&bm;aw&qlm onf
 tjzpa&udjri f&vtrnfvyc:Uwmygy/ 'gaw [m umr
 'k'v&vdlv&gaw/yg blm;/

onftjzpa&u avmb-a'go-arm [O&pv umr
 tub&v&v&v umr' k'v&vdl tqurjywf vna&ellwbl
 aw&v& ay:aew! Oyg'geu&v&v ylv&v&v&v? tyg, f v;bl
 ow&v&v&v/ umrok'v&vdl 1/2yg/2y ok'v&vdlv&vdu&v
 omel vlv&v&v&v bmy&v&v&v ay:aev! Nun&v&v&v&v/ onf
 n&v umrok'v&vdl [m 'ge? olv tulesygygw, f bmDemu
 awml 1/2yg/2yul jzpfygw, f

]geebvryg aocgrbde! vswb? tyg, Eurf
 allumuv! tallumuv&m; Amyg'? aemi b0aumi fom;a&;uld
 jri ajrmv! t bzin ponel olvaqmuvnfv/baw[m
 ualvomOppy) vlyvmyg/]wpbuu wpglyfsvi fwpf
 buu wpsn,Of, f anmi apavmuvsivsi fanmi jilud
 avmu&r, f-qlv!v[m b, enely) Nunlunf avmb
 ualvome! vswm jzpfyw, f b&m;/

]tvay;tvich 1/2ymrf v&eowk 1/2yfc)-elvu
 wm? olvaqmuvnfv, qlm vuidtpv/fpveZsujf)
 jri v! 1/2y' ó eel vswm-olvaqmuvnf bmOemy;wm
 jzpf
 ygw, f 1/2yualvom-1/2ywPñ Oppygw, f

vqlm r1/2bt? ypnqlm r1/2bt? vvnf jzpfyf-
 ypnfvnf jzpfyf) tm;v[m jzpfu&cnf/ va&mpinf
 yg wpaelus tulefsuoficnf) avmu[m]bmr(1/2bt
 qlm)l t1/2piv, f-qlv! tjri el Ogó emy;rs; vsvi f
 olvaqmuvnf bmOemy;vsi f t1/2yualvom-t1/2ywPñ
 Oppygw, f

a1/2qlv! tajcclpinfuldvu&umufajcusi f-qlud

ponfv|y|fyr|a|&|lowda|z|q|w| tajcc|yp|inf|t|z|p|u| aymuf
 ro|:|y|gb|/ a|t|t|z|p|f| m |yuw|d|j|z|p|f|gw, f vu|f|umuf
 ajcusi f-q|uk|ponf|t|z|p|f| m a|L|uae| ajymi fo|:|w|t|z|p|f|
]O|d|w|d|y|g/ tv|m;w|]u|a|v|o|0#|f| m yu|w|j|z|p|f|si fo|&|
 ajymi fo|:|w|t|z|p|f|]ur|0#|f- [m O|d|w|d|y|g/ u|a|v|om|t|aj|c|c|l|
 yp|inf| m aymuf|fo|:|y|gb|/ x|b|ly|g|y| O|d|w|d|y|g|w| ur|0#|f| m
 aemu|f|y|f|O|d|w|d|y|g|z|p|f|O|g|u|0#|f|u|aj|ymi fo|:|ayr|v|nf| u|a|v|
 o|t|z|p|f| yu|w|d|d|p|e|f|fo|:|y|gb|/ a|L|u|d|vu|f|umuf|y|f|
 vu|f|umuf|bu|k|u|v|d|q|uk|j|y|e|f|y|v|nf| a|t|t|z|p|f|u|aj|ymi f
 ro|:|w| O|y|r|m|e|l| w|y|g|w, f O|d|w|d|b, f|v|m|u|j|z|p|f|y|u|w|d|
 [m o|&|l|v|t|z|p|f|u|d|b, f|v|m|f|0| r|p|e|f|w|y|g|b|/

' gallumi f

]umr|1/2|t|1/2| t|j|r|i|e|l| S|I|f|p| ub|k|f|umi|f|l|
 b, f|v|m|u|f|y|f|y|f|umr|w|P|f|-|1/2|w|P|f|-|t|1/2|
 w|P|f|p|w| u|a|v|om|aw|u|aw|m|r|*|e|ry, f|w|f|
 r|c|s|f|0#|b|ly|g;v|n|f|e|o|í| t|l|r|v|d|f|g|a|e|r|f|j|z|p|f|
 y|g|w, f|/

ajymor|0-j|y|l|or|æ|or|æ|w|l| m tu|b|k|y|z|p|z|p|f| uk
 o|k|y|z|p|z|p|f| 1/2|y|orm|y|w|a|v|y|l| j|z|p|z|p|f| t|ma|e|U|f|orm|y|w|a|v|y|l|
 j|z|p|z|p|f| ou|c|l|e|m| u|a|v|om|u|aw|m| yu|w|d|j|z|p|f|u|d|b, f|v|d|
 p|e|f|w|f|f| r| [w|y|g|b|? y|g|l|y|g|a|e|r|f| j|z|p|f|gw, f b|&|m|/

' gallumi f umrol*wdilokrfudvlyf/si f avmurfi
 onfvl[m vswvvefwwb? obvlhwbl? obvnmfumi fawg
 qlyd xi fxi; ygw, f awmufae ygw, f trsm; uvnf
 tm; uctm; xm; jykwvfgw, f xi fxi; wm-avmufwm qldm
 'A(=a' 0) yg? vpi ppu ewjzpfewmyg/ vlvkl tm; xm; &m-
 uluG &m jzpfawm/vnf emx(=ewf) jzpfeygw, f vpi f
 ppu rdzjklvyl/ ultavsmuf onfvfvlta vmuom
 yplvfcEmrbi ewfyif aygufewmyg/ rdzjklw/ ultwidf
 ewjynfxyf o/vyeww/ tjzpfawg jzpferyg/

ewjynfjcmufxyqldm a&sa0' acwfu vawbwf
 rsvclwmyg/ Oyrmtm; jzif &efvlfku]]pultkvefvrff}}qj
 pld vclwEsvp&mvmuu pultkwa&mi fvefu rshclw
 trnfyg/ onfel pultkdwg ra&mi fawm/vnf onfvrfuld
 pultkvefvrff quac:aeovld a&sa0' acwfu t&yfv; ruf
 Ehu crfomausmUm; wA' oawfbi tlypovbawwudpwk
 r[m&mZ(=pwlr [m&mZ)fac:clw, f

tm&d efvld tEd Oi fwmf acgi faqmi fydvdclw
 E Eppobulef taygi fygaofaomuf 330wv&muldwmOwd
 omvduae kat:clw, f ovlvuf crfomvbwaww&em

(riva&:aomrlurf)

uld, mmi? wocmponfrshic:dluw, f owauctuform
 u, (N) ul Es fomcpm;&rsudulud viciid us jkvycpm;
 oawae&muderie&wvldac:lluw, f onfids r [kwbl
 wynfyveftact&hwl u ul pdvfidus vlysqmif;w/
 crfomudcpm; oaw&he&mudy&edv0o0wvldac:lluw, f
 onobawg r&swmayr! omdaevw&emawfudckdonf
 trnequac:aeluw m jzpfgw, f omdawg aoo;awm/
 omdvlysqmif u tbnf acwfvawgtwuf tud
 rm;atmif aqmi &uay;cluw m rlvawfurar'bl ewfjzpf
 owfswfudg lujyefawm/ omd&he&mawf [m ewjynfjzpf
 o; lujyefv, f

taxmuftxm;wp&ktjzpfjrefmawfudg fiaw/
]y&luwob&h&pmi v/ o&ó w, fwmfjqldm tEd a0'
 acwfvaw&exidcluw/ o&ó w(q&qw)jrp&sfygy/
 tbnjrp&sfri tEd acw, O&usrawg x&fum;clwm
 ul, aelt Ed a&sa [mi folawoeXmeu w&azmf azmf&kwf
 wijyaewmuldaw&rsi jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f Eidfawm&emawm fud) wpyg;u *yefidflu
 jyefmw/ tallumi favou v/ yk&lvvp&ud]' gqd' umu
 ewjynf jyefmw m ud-vldre; ygw, f

uld jylwulit avmuf bllb0awG jzpaewmudvu0g;ji fñ
wi fñ;ovdb&m;00 fxi fxi fñjri fñ a[mvmjzpfygw, f
b&m;/

116/ ulhvpckowdgwpcck

ckjymvsi f31bllb0? 31bllvmu? 31bllbw0g[m
pwpf/itavmu fcom yplv&Eimud ay:rn ul jylw/ ul
twidwidf ul fñjzpaewm? ul pldw/ tyi fñapitwidf
tyi fñygu fñewm r[lw0;vm; b&m;/ ulhvpckjysifxi fñ;
wlbw0gwpcck jzpfygw, f

'gallumi f AR bmomavmurni oHEfaelluw/]bw0g
wpcck ulhvpck)-qldm rdchyl/ ul twidwidf ul fñay:aww/
ow0gyludqldi f jzpfygw, f b&m;00 fa[mawmflw/
, H urf u&d EduvsmPH Og ygyul Og awoH 'g, m'g
b00d Eñ-qldm 'guldqld/mygy/

uld fndwulh vlyf/si f vlvdbw0gyl uld fñvay;
vsif vlvobw0gyl tm/hvpckwnfrñ pdvfn featmi fñif
vsif onm0&h*jylw/ ½y0g' jzpfw/ ½yjA[frow0gyl r½b/

'ó elusi fsi f ½yuld0&h*jykw/ emr0g' jzpfw/ t ½yja [fiowá
 Ogyll tppaw[m uld jfkw/ uht widwif uld rñ y[efae
 txm; ay:aewm[m xi fñ; wltjzpf ow0g r [kwfgvm;
 b&m;/ 'gallumi f ulhvpck ow0gwpck jzpfgw, f

uld pldw/tyi ftwif tobo0wvvnf ulhvpck
 ow0gwpckyy/ 'g] uvmPmP um&D uvmPñ ygyum&D
 p ygyu[] qldmw/d] , m' dh Oyaw A2ñ vm' dh [&aw
 zvñ-qldmw/d b&m; oqi f [mclvm[m uld pldw/umuf
 ief uld &w/ &wuld qldmw/ b&m;/

on f1 b&vmujzpfw/ umravmu? ½yavmu? t ½y
 avmu qldw/ avmuohyg; [m avmu0w&awg/ r [kwfg
 vm;/ b&m; o f [m vldw/ avmuqldm on fvmuohyg; jzpf
 w/ vlay:vn f ew/ vlavmuyg/] vldw/ vdyv d w d avm
 aum}-qldmw/vnf rdw/ kw/ uht avsmuf tjzpfu0 jzpfw/ d f
 ysufñ; vldw/ tjzpfuav; awg jzpfw/ d f ysufñ; vldw/ jykw/
 uel/ uht jzpfw/ wolvwe f u0 jzpfewm[m avmuyg/

b&m; o f [m vldw/ avmu [m vlawjykw/ uht
 tavsmuf pypk/ f u f vlay: rñ ay:vmw/
 umr- ½y- t ½yavmuyg/ vltji f u f owá

avmu? Mbumoavmu?ocj&avmu r [kwfg
bl/

on&vmuolyg; t&aumufb;vsi f/nf b&m;of &ll
a' oemudem;vnyll r;Eldfgw, f vudveb;wvfgw, f
t&dopnav;yg;twif of fvsifr0ifgbl/ w&m;*P&wvf
6yg;E& f rsw&sumufvudun fvsif t&nfr0ygbt?
t&nfrjynfg
bl? rsw&sumuf twifcEldfgbl b&m;/

117/ ow0g vclwfsurwf, f

' gallumi f uludoxsi f 0#6lyg;uldogyw, f
0#6lyg;uldoxsi f 0#6b&muldogyw, f
0#6b&muldoxsi f ow0guldjri ffgw, f ow0g
wpc& ulwpclygy/ on&w0g [m u&voallumi]zpv
ow0gzp&vawm/ on&w0gu vby:r&n &pfwjzpv
tallu;tanfzpv&bvucrwfsi furwfgw, f uld f&xm;w
u&vomb&kludud jyejznfvmyay/

' gallumi f a%su tjrlawus&ew/ jrefmpum;r&n
]ow0g vclwfsurwfv, f-q&lpum; [m uld f&uy&ew/

owDgulduld fucwfm jzpfgw, f onbwdguldifsi f
 owDg<jzpf b0-wn&mbk+avmuudogw, f 'gob<
 y#poryj' fb&mu rvwEldio;ygbl/ owDg&ll vuPm
 ujdifS]ob&#&ll vuPm}-ujdi fyd oH0*&vbpufkv
 rvdci fwmrS ob&mu vwfbyg b&#;/
 118/ owDguldifsi fr*1/5f<

onfvdzlvnf owDgq<Oyg' geuEmuldt1/2bl
 xm;lyd vuPma&wif 1/2&ygr, f]y&#;rsm; } &ygr, f y&#;-
 rom oeygr, f b&#;ofy;wly y&#;p&muvnf]*1/5f<
 jrww&#; }ygy/

r*1/5f<uv&#;si f]y&#;p&#; } bmr0 r1/2ybl/
 r*1/5f<omvsi fy&#;&rnfv&#;]bmOem} xldufg
 w, f bmaOwAfv&#; jzpfgw, f
 usefvl umr1/2yt 1/2lyw&#;aw< m y&#;&rnfv&#;
 r[kwf
 ygbl/ ongw&#;aw< m 1/2&#;jzpijifwob< t&d m
 wdyldfcm; o&#;rnlf 'lu&#;rsm;om jzpfgw, f

ry&#;&rnfv&#;aw<ldy&#;vsi fy#poryj' fb&#;mvnf
 lyd O#flu&#;ly qldygr, f y#poryj' fb&#;muawml b, f
 awmr0 vwf&#; r[kwf</ 'lu<td&#;awml 'lu<

xlfygufuldrojzplf) 'luxhlyl w0lvnfnef ob&ml
opfkwaawg jzpfefn b&m;/

wynlwmfvld m a/2\$tp0ftvmu rsvbm;vmwv
a&m*gtjrpjywf aymuafq;uldumv1/2nllumvmawmvl tulef
tpif *CeProadawmvl azmenfum;aq;rfi]ypypfof
aomuf-qldmud rsvfbd uld p0fpm;awfawm &orl aq;
enfawel orm;p0qufaq;awazmpylf)]ypypfofaomuf-
cnf vlyfmluygw, f

onafq;enf[m a&m*gtjrpjywfrijywf a&m*gvu©
Pmawel rppof ra0zefwmlbl uld fsvf&m;wv aq;enfawg
aq;azmpylf)]ypypfofaomufcnf vlyfmluvba&m*gtjrpj
rywfvmev waejgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f umrw&m;awg tygt0if wynlwmfvld ael
y#dvwf/yafelluwv 1/2yq/2yw&m;aw[m yf; &rnfv w&m;awg
r[kwfjbt/ 0#flu@w&m;awjzpf/b] t 1/2clv&m;} ob[kwf
]ybfcm;odrnfv&m;}-awbm jzpfjgw, f bmlumi f/bqdlvml
avmukduwv umr1/2yt 1/2yw&m;aw[m 'lu& d opm
xduf/lyl 'gallumi f b&m;odfu]' luf awbruul 0y)-
vldnejyawmf rclvmyg/

olvg:w[m jyi;}-&rnfr*¼fwcsnf jzpfgw, f onf*¼f
yñ;rs 0#flu@b&m&ll vuPmawg xifñ jzpfgw, f

onf*¼fwñ JA[p&d tusiK tpjzpfw olvuE
r*¼fudyñ;rm;&ygt, f ualvomjzpfw aygi fruudoww
ae&mrñ AZrapl tyi fyguf tyiEuð olwñ tyiEuð
b0u jri ðmxioðm/½ð ow&vnfvç vltwuf tyiEuð
elwv ul ðtajym-tjyk-taeawñ ow&rbjzpfgw, f
ow&nfuvnf ualvomtyi faemu&fytyi fa0rpnf
toðoð rap&atmi faygufmwaygi tyiEuðawud tyi f
aumi fawel çjcm;lyð tjrpçaeElwfp&ovduð ftr-
Elwfrl-poftrawñ ay:vmw ualvomtyi fawudynme
ppfçq:zrfçslylyð oryñmeð&d el y, ðw&rñ jzpfgw, f
b&m;/

b&m;ol fy:w enfvrfu t½s b&m;wknf olwð
om;yg/]½lyEmrfröçj&}-aw&ll tepdivuPm?
'luvuPm? tewavuPm?toðvuPmawud½zly/
onfñ]½yEmr f

"röçj&}-vdqçm;ygw, f b, f½lyEmrfröçj&v/
twauð (0g)yUuEm&ll ½lyEmrfröçj&vm;ç
tewauð f Oyg'geuEm&ll ½lyEmrfröçj&vm;ç

'gtaumuf/vbonf ael y#dvwfvg vbelv) w&m;
 usibl tcsi fcsif w&m;vuulidfybl avmb-a' go-arm[-
 rmeç--pw/ ualvomagiyi fawg vdfxaeatmi f w&m;r-
 w&m;v&fjzpaelluvdrli drcrf jzpaelluwmyg b&m;/
 wynlrvmf em;vn&m;w/]1/2y&mrfr®ocj&}-qlvm
 y#pbrlyj' f&yfvrftwudqlvml]y#pbrlyj' pufwcm&p&pf
 v&njwfvnfvbjzpaew/ yúúEm(vitppfwaud ftay:
 rñi vr[kvbl vita, mi f&maqmi f&ew/]0yg' geuEm&ll
 1/2y&mrfr® ocj&}-jzpfvgw, f

'gallumi fuavomallumi fjzpaew/ uld ll jly&y&zpaef
 awg tay:rñyl vuPma&awg wilyd 1/2&rñyg/ wynlrvmfvd
 y#dvwf/vawml vu&EmudfyúúEm&ll tep' lu©tewa
 vuPmawudrjifjri&fmi f&elluygw, f tbd&ed&ld
 r*awuvnf onfwd&f&vgw, f b&m;/

120/ vuPm1/2 b, 6vl

'guldppplun&atmi b&m;/ yúúEm&ll vuPma&;
 o&yg; 1/2wltcg onfwidf rji Ellvml cEmudtpe&fpe&f
 jly&yd aum|moelvnaumi f! "mw&lvnaumi f x&acty&rs

½yqdsif ½yf emr qdsi emr & tep' lu^otewav uPmud
wi ½ygw, f y&rwopintjri e l vuPma&;wif ½wv
jzpfjgw, f

wynfwmfy&rwopm? orkwopme! t&d opimw
vuPma&;olyg; udyxZOE t&d mwdcEmawf b, f d
jri EbyudZ, m;e! Ebf, Djfcsi fgw, f

vuPm½ftm½	yxZOEim	t&dmcEm					
	tepb' lu^otewa	tepb' lu^otewa					
y&rw-	tpd/f	Â	¿	Â	Â	¿	Â
orkwd	taumif yf	Â	¿	Â	Â	¿	Â
t&d	trl	Â	Â	Â	â	â	â

ObqlyXr y&rw-tjri e l jri m katmi f g/
y&rwopijzpfv tpd/f p d jzpfv ½yemrf qjzpd
½yafwemrafw[m w&pyjzpfu f ewt wuf r h wv
re f d tep on f jzpfudwm; qir? tpd&w t wuf tewâ
jzpfjgw, f ½yemr & ll tep d- tewav uPm [m
yxZOEim f a&m? t&d mcEmr f y g xi f b; ygw, f

y&rw-tjri e l ½yemr wbt quifjw f jzpfu babm jzif
w&pyEpuaf e v d' lu^ov d qjw, f onflu^o&udwu, f

'lu^o jzpfjzpf ppp&ygr, f

jri p d v g j a w m l j r i l f d y s u f o n ; v b m y g ? y s u f o n ;
v s i f j r i p d v f w g w p a e & m w n f r i x y l f j z p a e v b m j r i v m r e f
a 0 c v d & r i r [k w f g b t / t v m ; w l t q i f z y f n f j z p l f d
y s u f o n ; v b m a y g ? y s u f m ; r o n ; v s i f z v i v p f u l u v n f r i
t 1 / 2 y a f w g t x y f x y f i v m r d j z p f d w p a e & m w n f r i 1 / 2 y a f w g
t x y f x y j z p l f d b m 1 / 2 y f e f o d n r [k w f g b t /

'gallumi f 1/2 y e m r j z p f s u e l w & p y f e s p u a f e w m 'lu^o
r [k w f g b t / 1 / 2 y e m r j z p l f d y s u f o n ; v s i b m 'lu^o y g ? j z p l f d y s u f
o n ; w m o b m 0 w & m ; y g / 'gallumi f y & r w f j r i e l j r i v l 1 / 2 y e m r f
j z p f s u f 'lu^o m 'lu^o p p f [k w f g b t / o n f l u e m v n f
1 / 2 y e m r f p d v f y i d w p e c h b j z p f s i f o n 1 / 2 y e m r f p d v f y i d & l
t e l e D e f u s i f u v a w e v l o m ; a v m u b u b u d u t ; p u l f y d
'lu^o a y ; y g b t / 'gallumi f y & r w f y s u f 'lu^o m o b m 0 y s u f m
j z p f d o n f l u e u d o b , t a e l r s w o m ; & y g r , f

q u l f a w m l t p d v f w p a e w l t a u m i j f y e l d i v l
o r k w d j r i e l j r i l u n k a t m i y g / O y m v b j p d v a r d y a o
w m t e p l o n f o w m u d w m ; r & ? t p d & w l t w l f t e w j z p f
y g w , f t e p l t e w a v u p m [m y x z o c e m r s a m ? t & d m
c e m r s y g x i z o ; y g w , f a r t e h a o u d o r k w d j r i e l 'lu^o
q j w , f 'g u d p p l u n k a t m i y g /

vblom arfvms/ssi faor ttdao&rfi [m "rvm?y?
 obm0w&m;yg/aq;orm;awmfvw ajymLuygw, f]oltaru
 arfvdtkem& ao&wm? rarfvsi fraob? wbi tldm-
 aowmudrtatmi fraoatmi fruEib? temud uEidf
 w, f tema&m*galLumi f 'lujzpaewmud ocjzpaftmi fj
 uEidfv, f-vbajymLuwm obm0w&m;uldb, durs rv&f
 qeEidfv/muldazmfyaewmyg/ b&m;od fwmif arfvmlb
 y&ehejK v&fwmf&wmyg b&m;/

'galLumi f varfvwm-tldm-emvm-aowm 'luP [kvf
 ygbt/ vrarfvsi f vrlwlygr, f vraovsi faep&mae&m?
 pm;p&mtpm? Owf&mtOwfvw 1/2 fawmif r [kvfygbt/ 'g
 alLumi f v&ll arfao [m 'luP [kvfygbt? obm0w&m;om
 jzpfygw, f onfluP mvnf taumijfyf wpcckrjzpfvsi f
 onftaumijfyfpcckrtede! Oefusi fuvaw& vbm;avmu
 BuBud ut;puLyb 'luPay;ygbt/ wpeud fwmfluom
 jzpfygw, f 'galLumi f orkw&ysuf 'luP m obm0ysuom
 jzpfvdonfluEidob, tae! rsvom;&ygr, f

aemuqll taumijfy<ay: jzpaewl trtrrqlw/
 vlt&nftao& wezud t&d mwlljri e! jri Lunfvltcg

vlu v&u;w/ trqdrn; ubduh; jlybksif b0
aumi frlrwm-b0aumi f ysupwm-b0aumi f ysupvld
tolrus puqkwz; jzpfygw, f

onf/b0ysupdoh&wmaw[m onftaumi jf yf
wpcwnfay:riomru teduyel ywofusi fawubmru
vbm;avmuud wpcwluq; utpulyd]twduqi&)-
ulday;ygw, f wpeud fwmf 'lu[kwfgbt? udtjiyi
vbm;rebruldwdi fdi jzpf? o; Odif jzpf wpenf
r[kwf wpenf pdqi&icif lu' udtqi&icif 'luay;yg
w, f onflu[m utpuygw, f b&m;/

onfjzpfaw[m tr&ubod trn; udtreki fyd
tpuavom ruifao;w/ ylxzofEmrn jzpfygw, f
tpuav
omu d&awm/ ylxzu v&u;w/ tbd&udkygw, f
vlyw/ twd v&u;w/ b0uld&ygw, f v&u;w/ uavo
0#f ur0#f 0qju0#udtxyfyf yfawm/ b0aumi fuae
ysupw/ t jzpf a&mu fygw, f

b0aumi f ysupwm teply/ b0ysupvld
tjzpfqdg; aewm[m 'luq/ b0 qdg; vld
tolrus puqkwz; jzpfvm[m tewy/ onf

vuPmolcsufykZOCEmrn yyyijifay:ae

ygw, f

onfvuPmolcsufudwpafigi fwnf lunf/si fb0

tusnfwevfmuldjri &rfyg/

'gallumi f

ulbqulfr,qbw/ triupawuom]'lu^oppf

uldzpfpw, f-qbw/xi f&fygw, fb&m;/

t&d muawm/ tr&udtr&fwidf yidjcm; o&m;awm/

ualvomtprfygw/ Odcj&triudjykgw, f onbdcj&rn

vefud; rhygw/twuf oltr&fwr [m Odcj&jzpfy) O#6H

o&m rvnfygb/ t&d mcEmrn ornwluawg jykvmallumi f

Oyg' geuEnZmvd rjzpfvml b0teplvnf rjzpfygb/ b0'lu^o

vnf rjzpfygb/ b0tewvvnf rjzpfygb/ taumijfy&ll

weludtr&fwidf riy) onfay:wlyew/ truludtavsmf

twidf jykravawm/ tprfygw/twuf jykumrbabm?

Odcj&oabm? Bud mawg jzpf/b

]t&d mcEmrn ulbqulysuf ulfr,ulhllumi f

jzpfw/ b0tusnfweawfjzpfygb/}

'gallumi f t&d mu rvtjzlxncEinjzpfw/ vitppel

vitay:rn vlt a, mi fmaqmi fiew/ eww0i onf/

Oyg' geuEmulddcm;vnjri f umrt p ½ygyt p&nf r&pf
 ywf t p&fEpfy;u v wv v tajym-tjyk-taeaw& aewm
 xlvnmjzpa wml b0ysupdaewl tepbEimvnf rjzpb! b0
 ywef qldg;aww ' luEmvnf rjzpb! b0tolrus v wv
 rv wv tewEimvnf rjzpa wml ygb! / 0#fluob&mu v wv
 ajrmu faww (Og) uavomtnpfa ll u;awG cOgcs aq;avw
 Njzpw v t ½y qld/t xkawG jznlyjzpw v tjzlxncEimjzpw v

]tElyg' geuEm} (Og) twawd fppfiav;}-e!
 aewmuldjri Elygw, f b&m;/

' gallumi f
]uavomtpa llumi f vlywv]trluhw&ll v&f
 ut;wv ulqldw f;awG mvi f' luEppf-
 jzpfygw, f

' gallumi f w&m;bmOemly;owdtr&f wu, fwi&rnlf
 vuPma&olyg; [m t p d f p d jzpw v ½yEmftay:rfivnf
 r [kwfygb! taumi jzpw v v ltp ½wv owDgaway:rfivnf
 r [kwfygb! taumi f w&ll aqmi f wv ltrjzpw v] tr ltr
 away:rfiom vuPm, mOf wi&rn jzpfygw, f
 ' gallumi f

]vuPm/s [m tritrbq/w ublyg;}-y] jzpfgw, f b&m;/

y&rwfjri f tpa/tpa/ orkw djri f taumi ay:rn vuPma&olyg;wi f/si f 'lu'cuf ryji Eibjgb/ tritrl away:rn vuPm, mOfvifbm trallumi jzpfw/ b0&ll taumi f/si yu paeyl tepitcuf b0ysu pdrallumi f tjzpf qldg;aeyl 'lu'cuf tjzpfldg;ralumi f tokrusaomb0 jzpfw tewatcufsm; tvefyi pbi awl&rn jzpfgw, f

y&rwf pnie/ orkw d pni [m obm0w&m; rsm; csnf jzpfgw, f jzpfy d ysu lluw/ obm0awfyg/ tajcd jzpfw/ y&rwepni jzpfy su feawm/ tajcd y&rwe/ wnf qmu f m; w/ orkw d pni vnf jzpfy su fvm [m "r'vmyg? obm0yg/ rjzpfry su f b b l m obm0w&m; r [kwfygb/ t b m 0 w & m; awfyg/

'galumi f ylxZO/ t&d mw&ll t'di uficm; cuf [m tpa/jzpfw/ y&emr p w/ "mw&m;e/ taumi jzpfw/ vlcEmawfni ray: vlcfygb? taumi Eijy/w/] tritrl]-awfniom jzpa llumi f xi fbi;lyd jzpfw/ twuf t&d njzpcsi fsi fyxZOEm tay:rn jzpfw/ Oyg'geu Emaw&ll tepitcuf 'lu'cuf tewatcuf lclly/llunifnqksi fto b t c u f d r i f t m i /lyd u a v o m u l d y, &rn jzpfgw, f b&m;/

121/ a, m* u avmuD y#d' gu avmulw&m
t½s b&m;?

taumi EjdilfD t½y&hñ jrkyfarswW umrtusiF
taumi EuburifilfD tpdftpd/EjdiW t½yE ui fatmi Æ
wW onmO&h*jykwW ½ytusiF taumi Eudr½bD' ó eel
azmulfD }tmumo}- tjri EjdilfW t½yEudve&ftmi ÆewW
½yO&h* t½ytusi ÆwE m-

]obqib&m tm½w&W ruyEuyftmi ftm,pldf

, Dpy&e&wW]a, m*}-awG jzpfygw, f

tm;xkw&ewm jzpfygw, f

½yfo;½yfuatmi ftm;xkw&Eukb&ewWtjzpfawyg/

'gallumiF' luy#d' gawG jzpfygw, f tm,pldfD Ow&dEkó "r®
udbuklyrftm;xkwf ½haz&v Ow&dEkó "r® ud EY
a0;oxu&0;av jzpfygy b&m;/

'gallumiF umrtusi Eud umrocvdumEa, m* tp&f
tjzpfvnfaumi f! ½ygy½ytusi Eudtwu&drxmEa, m* tp&f
tjzpfvnfaumif ouqib&m tm½w&Wudr, Df D&ftmi f
tipdfm,pldf vdiWtm½w&Wudr&&atmi ftm;xkw&Eusi Æe&vd
b&m;oü fu y, &rnif]a, m* tp&f} wp&nf m;jzif
]a, m*tusiF-awG]' luy#d' g)aw&Wbn&fywm jzpfygw, f

b&m;oiñjywl tv, frf rZly#g tusi'Eu
awm| ja, m*}-aw&vd tm;xnly|) tm;plu'usi bezl
rvd|twuf olvrp0fid]okcy#g)-&, fvd b&m;oi f
a[mawmfclvmyg/

t&d opñtjri [m Oyg'geuEmujykw| tritrñ;awG
uldaemu|umi fye fyeqijci qijci ly|) tjpjri fvd onf
trñrñ;&| t&iftjrp f tEib, ualvomuldjri f tmi fñly|)
onf t j|uldaemi fvpbu f| onf vdrj|awm|b| -qk| y, v|
tusi f usi f vmyg/

onf#g' gtusi [m tm|Ludi v| ½axmi f v;udm
ajymi fjri fvmjzp fvd tm;plu'p&mr v|q|b|/ tm|Lbabmud
t½d
twdf wezdf twdf jri ly|) owc&rd cynme| qijci ly|)
umr½y|½ytjri fwe| tpfjzpf tmi f jym-jyk-aewmyg/ onf
y#g' gtusi [m ud'usi f si f ud'vifu ud'ES f ybr|
vaw& yw'efusi f law'omru v|om;avmuBu|ud|g
csrfom Bu|dyñ;w|dwuf Ni dfcsrf apw|twuf vnf
]okcy#g)-&, fvd b&m;oi f a[mawmfjci f jzpf gw, f

orkwopnel y&rwopijzpwv/]a, m*}-aw[m tm;
 pdlif/) jzpwftmi fvy&vldonft usi fvwud 'lu#y#g' gvd
 b&m; of neijydy? t&d opijzpwv/]rZib#y#g' g)-uawm/
 tbnf/dtm; pdlif/) jzpwftmi f/yf-aewmudti fpdiftm;
 rpdib/]a, m* tizpwfw&rjzpwftmi f-qijci fvmul yf; rsn; w/

tusi f usi jci f jzpwfgw, f 'gallumi f
]a, m*-u jzpwftmi fusi fvm?]y#g' g)-u
]a, m*awfudy, f su fvm)-vd
 ajymvsi f oi fgr, f

'gallumi f]rZib#y#g' g)-tusi f m tce fmv ra/2?
 ae&ma' o ra/2? tvlyfa, m* ra/2 b, f&d mywef qd
 usi f v/ w/]ocy#y#g' g)-jzpwfgw, f

qijci f m rsi owe d&d -ynm olv&fwi fusi fvmjzpw
 vldtm; pdliti pdiel ryi fefygbt/ pdv&muld yg ryi fef
 rqi f&ygbt/ 'gallumi f]a, m*}-ud]y#g' g)el acszujci f
 jzpwfgw, f y#y#g' g-[m a, m*&ll tje f jzpwfgw, f b&m;/

ppf nmtjri el ajym&vsi f avmud el avmukw&mu
 r[mAd [m (Strategy) jzpwf vld&pwjci fel v w&fjrmujci f jri f
 ufus, fveZudjyygw, f ol n f e f s u e b l jzpwfgw, f
 avmud qd mu tm/ & ll & pw f & jci f & n f g f s u f ab m?

avmukv&m qldmu tm/ll&pfwjci fu v&v&jrmu&faw!
&nf&fcsu&babmaw&udjygw, f

a, m*el' y#d' gw&em pp&en'Al [m(Tactics)jzpf&gw, f
pp&en'Al [mql&vm r [mAl [m&h&f&fcsu&ud opp&su&em
(Theatre)tv&id'f olt'yd'f tv&id'f wp&qi'p taumi f xnf
azm&v' aqmi f&f&fcsu&f&w& jzpf&gw, f

umrv&f&us:rl umra, m*aw& 1/2y&2yusi'v' tw&us&
rxa, m*aw& [m tm/ll&kl u&di'v' en&f&vn&f&ami f' tm/ll&ud
w&fz, &en'f' tm/ll&ud'&v' 'o eel' azmu'p&en'f&aw&v' vnf
aumi f tm/ll&ud t&pft' yw&ud wp&en'f' [kwf wp&en'f&el
&pf&w&ch&e&w&babm 1/2jy, f tm/ll&ru' i' fru&u, &py&f&eyg
w, f b&m;/

tm/ll&ud'&f&us;wmu tm/ll&ud t&pft' yw&f&wmu
1/2f'y&gw, f tm/ll&ud t'p&f&f'p&di'f'k zsu'p&f&v&ma&m? r'&v'&v'
'o eel' azmu'v&ma&mu bnjzpf&v' d'tm/ll&ud t&pft' yw&f&e&ovl
q&ks' i' f' t'bnf' b&km;w' t'm/ll&ysu' f' t'bnf' f'm/ll& raysnu' f
aysnu' f' t' m' f x' d' tm/ll&ud t'm/ll&ye'f'f&ae&v' jzpf&gw, f 'gallumi' f
tm/ll&ua0;&muld x&u' f' y;aeayr' t'm/ll&ud t&pft' yw&ud jye'ch
ae&j'ci f jzpf&gw, f

'gallumi fa, m*enf[m umruvnf oppsuEeb!
½yuvnf oppsuEeb! t½yuvnf oppsuEeb! o!
olt yidē bvmulud taumi ft xnāzmfjeicif jzpfygw, f

y#g'gtusi ū txufwič bvd]a, m*rjzpf tmi f
aewēnf-qlvml tmlkvnf ullōif tmlud tmllyl
wēfueē, žš;vnf rjykwltjyif tmlud trēftwidf
weždt½widf oawēt wuf tmlud t&pft ywfč&bl
tmluae včwēfygw, f

y#g'gtusi [m umra, m*ukvnf olt yidē vldf
½ygz/ya, m*ukvnf olt yidē vldf y#g'gtusi ū tyidē vldf
aczufygw, f aczuvl tjriftwidf oltqi vldf
'luē včwājrmufygw, f 'luē včwājrmuf tqi vldyl
aomwmyef ou'g*grftem*grf t&[Eāqld tqi bwršw
ay;xm;umr0 jzpfygw, f aomwmyefou'g*grftem*grf
&[Eāqldm w&m;šl trnfr[wfgb! / w&m;usi yō; vld'lu[©]
uvčwājrmujci šl tršwftom;r0 jzpfygw, f

'gallumi fy#g'gtusi [m a, m*enšl tjeēnfzplšl
tmluvčwājrmufē vldvmukw&muld tqi vldf tvldf
taumi ft xnāzmfjeicif jzpfygw, f b&m;/

'p%drv&m;? op%drv&m;? ynBud mOw# ur#mef
av;q, f Ogó em? r*%fyg;ponv#m ppwdrwdrénf
wprcb&lvisif taumi ftxn&zm#f&zménf jzpw#vlyénf
(Technique)}-aw#y jzpfygw, f

vlyénf-qd/mu r[mAd[m&n#f#csufidppénf
Ad[me# ppsu#(Theatre)tybftvdif taumi ftxn&zm#v#
ae&mr#i tok#ykw# en#pépaw# jzpfygw, f

ppén#Ad[mr#v#nf r[mAd[m &n#f#csufid t
axmuftuykw# &n#f#csufid pD %y#w, f on#ppén#Ad
[m&n#f#csufidb, f#en#el atmi#i#ftmi#ftaumi ftxn#f
azmf, qd/mu en#pépaw#y#y# b&m;#

umravmuudtaumi ftxn&zmén#aw#u tm#k#l
u#i#y#p# tm#k#l#drw&m;#en#el &, w# 'p%drén#aw# tm#k#l#ud
w&m;#w#en#el &, w# op%drén#el avmu#ynBud Ow#en#f
aw#p#w# 'ge-ol#-bmOemr#w#[m umra, m*uldtaumi f
txn&zm#v# en#pépaw#y#y#/ tm#k#l#ep#vén#? tm#k#l#r#w#
en#el tm#k#l#t#p#ty#w#ud#e#w# umravmuudw#n#f#q#m#f
taumi ftxn&zm#f#i#f jzpfygw, f

1/2yur^ome³6yg; [m tm¹ludtpol¹fpol¹fy¹ly¹) tm¹lud
zuy¹pen¹fel 1/2ya, m*ud¹taumi¹ftxn¹azm¹fgw, f on¹ly
a, m* [m tpol¹fpol¹en¹fel tm¹ludw¹e¹fue¹fy¹l z¹ub¹nl¹f
tm¹lud¹ tm¹lye¹fy¹aeaw¹ml tm¹z¹u¹en¹fel tm¹ll t&pfy¹w¹id
che&w¹ 1/2yavmu¹udwn¹iqmu¹fej¹cif jz¹pf¹gw, f b&m;/

tm¹lyur^ome⁴yg; uaw¹ml tm¹ludr¹1/2bt¹ ' ó eel
azm¹uy¹pen¹fel t¹2ya, m*ud¹taumi¹ftxn¹azm¹fgw, f
tm¹ludr¹1/2bt¹q¹ly¹ w¹e¹fue¹fy¹l azm¹uy¹pf on¹l¹tm¹lud¹
tm¹lye¹fy¹aeaw¹ml tm¹z¹u¹en¹fel tm¹ll t&pfy¹w¹id
che&w¹ t¹2yavmu¹udwn¹iqmu¹fej¹cif jz¹pf¹gw, f
on¹en¹aw¹el a, m*ty¹id¹vd¹favmu¹udwn¹iqmu¹fel¹u
ygw, f

umra, m*? 1/2ya, m*? t¹2ya, m*ud¹zuy¹pen¹ly¹#¹g¹
tusi¹f r¹*¹1/2p¹fg; [m aomw¹mywid¹*f ou¹' g*grd¹*f
tem¹*grd¹*f t& [wir¹*¹aw¹6 jz¹pf¹gw, f

umr-1/2ly-t¹2lytjri¹aw¹[m tpe¹fz¹pw¹l rw&m;w¹
tjri¹aw¹ly¹ on¹ftjri¹aw¹ludy, yp&r, f¹ld¹tjri¹aj¹ymi¹ly¹
umr-1/2ly-t¹2lytjri¹aw¹ludy, z¹u¹vlm¹]aomw¹mywid¹*f-

yl

jzpfqgw, f

umr' p|drfv&ma;w|udy, p|fv|du|su|vm]ou'g

*grd*f-y| jzpfqgw, f

umrop|drfv& avmu|y|n|ud|ow|aw|udy, su|f

wm]tem*grd*f-y| jzpfqgw, f

1/2y|y|w&m;aw|udy, su|vm]t&[w|dr*f| jzpfq

w, f

avmukv&mudon|dty|d|f|taumi f xna|zmf

wna|qmu|fgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f avmu|l|qe|usi bu|bnf avmukv&m

jzpfqgw, f a, m*\qe|usi bu|bnf y#|g' jzpfqgw, f

on|avmu|en|f|A| [m jzpfv| umr'1/2y|1/2ya, m*aw|ud

taumi f

q| we|yev|du|pp|q|en|f [m avmukv&my#|g' gtusi |j|

jzpfqgw, f

avmu|lu jzpf|tmi f v|y|fgw, f

avmukv&mu tbn|jzpf|tmi f m|xlv|v|y|v|avmu|ud

qe|usi bu|y|K a, m*rjzpf|tmi f to|P|o|p|y| y, fgw, f

b&m;/

122/ a, m*ac:oifrac:oi f

'gallumi f , ael y#qwfom;aw[m rddid fid
ja, m*}-vbac:aeluwmuldyepoiyyl onykwaw[m
umra, m*udrusi [qabomfnf ulr0i fomfs t½yfk
arnaewb½d f avmuly n d 0wla, m*awel ½ygl½ya, m*
tusi fid usi felluwyk w f w dazmfy&m usygw, f

ja, m*}-jykoludja, m*}-ac:ygw, f a, m*Uae
to hijmi fly) aZm*U aZm*Uae aZmfU jzpf/mvmygy/ a, m*el
uae aZm*el aZmfel jzpf/mvmygy/ b&m;/

aZmfU d yn h w m v d i , f , u em;vnfxm;wmu
oa, mi f, el awmr saym v b? aZmfel ul w m l 12Buk w w v l
ua0? onf/djzpfygw, f oa, mi f, qldm wipm;ajymvm
yg? umrtusi f umra, m*awG jzpfygw, f

aZmfU qd/ ½ygl½yusi b[m t½eUefsi f jJA[flyn f
w0i f0i f 0upm;usi f w½ylyf-jzpfv, f qldm umrqd/ l
oa, mi f, el aymfyg;vmygy/

aZmfel w w v l 12Buk qldm 0#fluob&mt *ij 12
acni fjzpfv l y#poryj' pulukud qd/ w myg/ 'gallumi f

aZmf@aZmfewwqdm 31bl, &rhyl jzpfaw/ tjiify#pi
oryj' pu&[w&rhyl vnfewtjzpfaw/ jzplUwmaLumi f
onfyg/ytusifw[m 31bl 'lué, wv fuyqdm owv
vlgw, f

'gallumi f]a, m*d)-vldac:a0:okp&si f xbl[m
]ygytusi f wpccludusi baeol)-vld t"vj, &ygw, f
"rEK'ry#qwdudusi baeol-vld t"vj, f&ygbl/
b&m;ofu]"rEK'ry#qwdudusi fbaew/
obmOuawud]bdle bdlé)-vbm ac:wm aw&rhyl/
]a, m*d)-vldac:wm vUaw&rhil r[kwfgbl b&m;/

bdle bdléqdm]ob&m0#flu&b;u v&vjrmuf
atmifubpmaeol-usi fbaeol)-vld t"vj, &ygw, f b&m;/

123/ vuPmyldfw&mrxldl

'gallumi fy&rwepm&ll tpol/fpol/fjri&? orkvd
opin&ll taumifyfy: tjri&yg yxZOCEmrba&m? t&d m
cEmrnyg tepitcsuf tewatcsufym;ygbl/
tm;vll obm0w&m;csnf jzpfygw, f
tvm;wyl 'lué&aumu&wml jzpfvmysvfm obm0

w&m;om jzpfwtwuf 'lu@jzpfu rylyifgbt/ jzpfvsi f
 ysufwm "rvmw&m;? ajymi fvr&w/ obm0jzpp0f edmr
 w&m;vbrifgw, f obm0"rjzpfv edmrw&m; [m y, f&v&
 w/ tyl mwaw&m;aw& jzpfgw, f b&m;oi onyifobm0
 w&m;udrv&eEib/ dy&e&ef jy&ao;wmy? ar&wm [m
 aozt wuf jzpfgw, f 'g 'lu@ [kwfgbt/

wynfwmvdi onarf-ao'lu@k&atmi fy#dvwf
 tusi&w& on&el usi&ellwum [m t&xufom;w&pf&lu)
 vly&ellwum& wlygw, f

v-rar&-rt&raoatmi f b&m;oi f&wmi f rvy&idfg
 bt? igw&vly&idv, f 'gallumi f b&m;oi f&uf igw&di yd
 awmfv, fvd&q&e& usygw, f

udma*gw&nudb&m;oi fu vrt&rem-raobtwf
 td&u r&hi f&pv&v&pf&f&awmi f&id&wm n&un&f&si f&ar&v&si f
 aor&u us&f&oy/ raord t&bi em&f&aw&u r&v&kluyf
 b&m;/

'gawf [mobm0w&m;yg? edmrw&m;yg? tx&tqef
 'lu@r [kwfgbt/ raord vbm;aw&udb, f&id&umi f&atmi f
 1/2&f&e&pr, f v&lavmuudb, f&id& t&ud&atmi f&cr&fom
 atmi f&li&f&cr&fatmi f b, f&apmi f&1/2&u&r, f&q&id&mul&om
 b&m;oi f&u&ly&rfw, f&id&mul&wynfwmvdi 1/2&f&1/2&f&u)

oabmaygu&m; zlvktyfgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f orkwopne! y&rwopnaw&ll t½cht m½hwg
 tay: vuPma&; wi f si f]' lu*ppf- udr&Edvltwuf
 Al' b&m; oif nejsw! vuPma&; wi &rnif tm½[m-
]v&Eut;w! ukbults; aLumi jzpw! tritrawG
 &ll jy&yE; jzpf&yf&lv! Oyg' geuE'm} - uobm
 vuPma&; wi f ½&rnif]½yemr fr&ocj&}- tjzpf wynlwmf
 em;vnf oabm
 aygu f yjw, f

onf Oyg' geuE'm jzpw! ta, mi f qmif r&vuyf&ll
 ½y f emr fr&ocj& uobm t½cht m½kt jzpf&m; Nyð tepvuPm?
 'luvuPm? tewvuPm? tobvuPmawG wi f&rnif
 jzpf yjw, f b&m;/

onf vuPmaw[m wpcudif si f w pEG fi vppif
 yg vldtm; vudri Edfgw, f ysupdmjri f si f tolrusvm?
 qldg; wmu w pkyfvnfy!

onf ysupd)- tolrus-qldg; vuPm ok&yldjri f
 vm[m pu&kw&szG ftjzpf tun f wev! tjzpf rv&yw!
 tjzpf wudjri vm r[kvfygvm;/

'gallumi fuadvomallumi jzpw' lu^o-omvsi fajymi fv/ Eibv/ ObmOw&m; jzpwgw, f rajymi fv/Eibv/ obmOw&m; r[kwfgb/ 'gallumi ft&d opim<1/2ctm/1/2zpw' tritray: vu^Pma&;okyg; tjri omvsi f razmufijef r&fuev/]'lu^oppfuldjyrti jzpwgw, f

'gallumi faq;orm;awmfvmurti]tyi ftw&t chryidf aq;ruibES f &moiyidf aq;ruibES f awazmryidf aq;ruibf ES f-tp1/2v/ uld f q;ynmt& orm;aqmi yk f w&vd Al'enf us MbVm&diokr widf&i faq;ynm&ll aqmi yk jzpw/]vu^Pmryidf aq;ruibES f-aqmi yk f ae&mrthi ausZi1/2s f MbVm&diokr widf&i faq;ynm1/2s f q&mbud) O&e&ftmi eu-

]vu^Pmryidf w&m;rxibES f-vb

aqmi yk f jyl&m;ygw, f

]vu^Pmyidfi f/si f Oyg'geu^oEmulidif

Oyg'geu^oEmulidifi f/si f O#6lyg;uEbf

O#6lyg; Eibesi f/si fr*1/2pfg; uldyidf) -ponjizif

]rZily#y' g vly&yf-uld

oyl&d obawm fumi f q&mt 1/2s ef ausZi1/2s fq&mbud

rm;uld fm; urfuoaftmi fau;allumesi fgawmlv, f b&m;/

124/ r*1/2ft; vsiftyuqldg; k& tunfwefu^Pmxi f

t|s| b&m;?

v&E|t;w| ub|k|u|f|;aw&M|umi|f|jzpfw| tr|tr|raw&|
v|y&y|e|jzpf&y|jzpfw| Oyg' geu|Em|uld|t|z|b|k|m;|N|D| r*|f|y|e|y|o;|awm|
b|ma|w|G| aw|&|r|v|;

wyn|f|w|mf|Oy|r|may;|c|w| z|b|o|r|m;|wn|f|L| b|o|m| Oyg' ge
u|E|nt|jzpf|u|l| t|z|b|k|m;|N|D| r*|f|y|e|y|o;|&|a|t|m|i|f|b|&m;/

te|E|a|u|s|Z|f|o|a|w|m|f|u|m|i|f|q|&|m|a|u|m|i|f|o|r|m;|a|u|m|i|f|
u|wyn|f|w|mf|z|b|v|z|p|a|f|ew| z|b|o|r|m;|b|o|&|jzpf|u|f|e|y|k|
t|a|e|t|x|m;|u|d|j|y|g|w, |f

t|v|s|i|f|v|a|u|m|i|f|o|e|l| r|w|w|l| c|E|m|u|d|&| n|t|c|s|N|D|
a|&m*|g|o|b|ew|l| b|O|y|s|u|p|D|v|m|w|l| t|jzpf| z|c|t|w|u|f|a|i|f|&&|a|t|m|i|f|
r|b|o|m;|c|s|i|f|a|q|f|s|d|Z|e|b|o|m;|o|r|D|-r|w|f|a|q|f|s|m;|u|d|e|n|f|r|c|p|e|y|
'|l|u|y;|a|e|w|l| b|O|q|k|g;|v|m|w|l| t|jzpf|]|i|g;|c|h|r|w|p|a|f|u|m|i|a|l|u|m|i|f|
w|p|a|f|v|s|N|y|f|-|q|b|v|d|w|yn|f|w|mf|v|p|f, |m|u|a|l|u|m|i|f|&y|f|a|u|g|j|
]z|b|o|r|m;|t|y|f|jzpf-'|l|u|y;|a|e|w|l| z|b|o| t|o|k|r|u|s|w|l|t|jzpf|w|l|
z|b|o|r|m;|&| t|jyp|f|m'| b|O|a|w|l|u|d|j|r|i|f|t|m|i|f|q|h|r|y|g|w, |f|b|&m;/

z|b|o|r|m;|jzpf|mawm|l| , |c|i|b|O|a|u|m|i|f|w|e|f|u| z|z|t|r|w|f|
c|p|u|s;t|m;|u|s|e|l|u|w|l| v|a|w|u| t|c|k|w|[|i|f|i|e|l|w|a|w|f|x|g|

OldfDef/wfs jypvifewl tjzpf Oldflu0fewl tjzpf
 udvifufu rbom;csi fr;m;a&m ud&y6/2fiom;awfufg
 vawmoawm rwdpEldfwmw/ tjzpf udvifufu rbom;
 csi fawfufg zcbm; trezcbm; tb? zcbm;nþ zcbm;
 tpfuzcbm; tpf-zcbm; nþ-ponjizifvawmutoidf
 tOdfu jypvifidfy, w/ tjzpfawudjyly/ wynfwmfñ
 jzpfewl zzmw/fy(Oyg' geuEm)uldrjirifitmi f jyygw, f

uldñi wpuð fwmflu@jzpfavmuab:? &Z('@)
 ab:? "r@b; oifewmud½\$ fyygw, f uldñiwifufu
 uldESjyafewl vaww udvawdefusi&yfau vawfufg
 b, qd/ ab;tr&rd Oy' a0gqdw&efto; b; f Oyo*¾
 qd/ p&vqif&H tz&H jzpfewmud½\$ fyygw, f uld fvyw/
 raumi fwtñu& uldESfvuG vbm; avmuBud wpcñmud
 'luay;ay&wud½\$ fyygw, f b&m;/

t"duawm/]zkOyg' geuEm}&ll ysupaewltjzpf
 (tep)? qd;g;awewltjzpf ('lu)? ohr&wltjzpf(tewa)? b0
 puqkwZ; fb0tusnfvefawewltjzpf(tob) vuPmawG
 uldwynfwmfoH*ÓPfay: ay:atmi f ob[kvf z&ll
 tó m' uae z&lltm' E0uldrjirifitmi f jyygw, f

zktEm&aewl wynlwmfvnf zktltjypawulud
uld EEmel uld EllwDefusif tjzpfawt ay:rn jyeqijicif
p0fpm;vmygw, f obwmfumi f q&morm; vrfnfejyo
qlrwtwof zktEm&aewl wynlwmfvnf]zdyg' geuEm}uld
r*1/25fg;el y0;rsn;y0;rsn;ly0 qijicifloyfgw, f b&m;/

r*1/25fg;el y0;rsn;ly0 qijicifloyfv, fqlm- rdd
cEmrsjzpfewl tajmctjyktaeqqlw/ aumi frcicicetmi f
wnafqmu&m;&rnlf olvr*1/2pwl uld Eud fl-Elwfl-pd/fl
awg orn&lv;romblvm;,-ponjizif ornely rormuld
Ebf, DCEbf, Dly0 qijicily0 rormwuld, ly0 ormatmi f
ajym-jyk-aewmyg b&m;/

oluldijicifvmu ynmr*1/2f qijiciflzbukpm;-
Eklum;-pd/fm;ae&wmu orm"d*1/2f olv-orm"elynm
olwefwifjzpfygw, f onfvlqijicifvltcgrn ig-
umrtjriel ajmcykcae-aewvmv;? 1/2ytjriel ajmcykcae-
aewvmv;? t1/2ytjriel ajym-jyk-ae aewvmv;-vldtpel
Epyg;N atmi f qijicifewm[m orlnynmyg/ taumif
tqld aumifusd-qlypf orn-rom qijicifvm[m
orlnynmyg/

zksjzpfewl wynlwmfl tajmctjyktaeawulud

onfvdqijci f qijci waf ud lullul z d v c m; si f d v y c w l
raumi f w j y & y f w & l rorm w l t j z p e d j r i j r i f m y g w, f
z d t a y: v n f t j y p f n f j r i f m y g w, f z d b o b 0 u d p u f
q l w f 1/2 b n d a i l v m y g w, f e a e o p f w, f a c: & r v m: y g y l
z d b 0 u a e v e w e s i f m y g w, f

'g[m o b e l y n m t j y e f v e f b u d e f s m; p a u s i y b i: r s m;
v l b & v m w l p d f k m: a u m i f (o r m o r m ') j z p f g w, f] o l m e l o
w d 0 a o e t 0 a u a y g o r m ') t j z p f m v m y g /

o n f v e l o b e l y n m v e f w i n f o o l v r p i l l u, f s i f
y n m e h q: ? y n m r p i l l u, f s i f o b e h q: / o l v r j y n l f s i f
y n m e l z n f y n m r j y n l f s i f o b e l z n f m v d r v m o l b u d e f
r s m; p a u y b i: r s m; v l d & v m w l] z d b 0 u v e w e s i f v, f - q l w l
] o r m o r m ' t p d f k m: a u m i f u d & j c i f j z p f g w, f b k m: /

o n f v d o l v - o r m ' e y n m u d o l v e f w i f b u d e f s m;
p a u s i y b i: a w m l] z t o y g ' g e u e m } & l y s u f b - q k o g; - o k r & -
t u s n f w e w l t e p i v u p m - ' l u v u p m - t e w a v u p m -
t o b v u p m a w l u d j r i w l t c g z d t j y p (t m ' e 0) a w l u d i w l
o h 0 * o p f & v m y g w, f o h 0 * & v m a w m l z t o y g ' g e u e m
t a y: y s i f r e f i d a i 0 1/2 b n p u f q l w l e a e o p f j z p f m y g ?

ohr&? tunfweFsvmudawwriqijcigjw, f 'gallumiF
 odwri fom; [m vlvmuBuD tlvwm? vlvmuBuD emae
 wm? vlvmuBuD aoaewmujdi fvlvlvmuBuD& tlvqcd
 tunfweFsewmuLb, fvdvfatmifjylji&rvf-qkdv
 tjri& vlvmuBuD uefmatmif vlvmuBuD ½ b&EUD
 x&atmif&n½G lfyD omreflaw&ufjri f wvvtjzpfOw&d
 rEó "r® &zld]Aka'g aAma", \$ lrawin armap, \$ waPíO
 wma&, \$-vldBuLQg;lyD avmx&lv&m;½svvm r [kvfgvm;
 b&m;/

vltld oem?vao?& [efaw&wlvldawmx&lv, qldv
 Al Oi Eudb&m; oifjyeaf [mvm raw&lygbt/ vlawG tldm-
 emvm-aowm? orP& [efaw&udwlvifynfily&f r iflyfe
 wlyk&lvfj 'gaw&udawwhejri fe&rn jzpfjgw, f 'gallumiF
 v&ll Zmw/dZ&m-r&P r&atmifrwvm; qdEld&umi f 'gawG
 [m obmOw&m;? edmrw&m;awG jzpa&umi f o&lvmfvlv
 on&onk " ½ svwnjfw&lv; [m vlaw&ll uhl&u&em? u&h&oawG
 rjzpf&atmifon&ljzpa&umi f tptO) yuw&jzpfv& tEob,
 u&lvomudowwvlynmudol x&G f&zmufjri f&mvvnl umr
 ½lyg½lyu&lvomawG wi flur&jyn&f&ew& vlvmuBuDr&n ol
 w&m;a [m vldjzpfjrvm; vldtBu&jzpf&vm r [kvfgvm; b&m;/

'gallumiF wyn&lvwm&lv m v&ll Zmw&v&Z&m-Asn''d

r&Pudy, EibzBukpm;aellUwm[m Ak b&m;ofi fwmif
rvydw/ tvyfwudbukuluylyf tm;xkwfellUwmawG
jzpfvdrublcxiij) Oi fvdew/ ylvawvldoem;pzG f
'lu@owdGawG jzpaellUwm r[kwfgvm; b&m;/

pa/vudtm/vpfa&mwvnrfr xi m:w/ y&rw- orx
om"dm olvr, Of olvrygawm/ r*1/5fg; rjnygbt/
tm&rPlyezihpsmeuld jzpafrfyg/ b, fvdisi'usi f olvud
BudEfsn; pfiyfr; vld&vmrnf vuPlyezihpsmeuldjzpafrw/]
]olvom"duawm/ jzpafrfr r[kwfgbt/ onforxorm" d
u 1/2v1/2si f 1/2jzpfyuf emr 1/2si f emrjzpfyufud od/
OdmP6dud ay;rnyg/ OdmP6dm ynm r[kwfgbt/
ynmqldm taumi fctquludEbf, 06jdi w/ qijci OPfg/
vuPlyezihpsme[m , xmbwOPfr*fnm?zlvfnmud
ay:ygw, f tm&rPlyezihpsme[m tbdmP6ud ay:ygw, f
*d/vquawm/]tmumoynwf-ud tm/2lykw/ 1/2yemrf
1/2bnfnfr[kwf r1/2bnfnfr[kwv/ ae0onmemonm
, we pvkvml/2jpsmejygl b&m;/

125/ yA&0jonEk6 wd bOPf

t 1/2s b&m;?

tp0uld tjejeje f txykyf qijci f gw, f oloyf gw, f

or mork' jzpfnl n000, h'n aAm' di ttmufn
armi pi lu, ay;w/ jrur f bolytci frn xlcif ig-w&m;r&
rcsif on f e&mu rxblqy? ob0uld tjejeje f v&f&f
oloyfm [m y#poryj' fudqijci f gw, f b&m;/

or Pa* gwr [m o&jy&yel jzp&ya f wuld, clvur f d
ob&mu f ewl b0uae i, p0f orsvrdw/ t%& d t jzpb0
aygi f ajrmujfm; p0uld tjejeje bloyf d o jzpfy b0aw [m
jy&yur 0#& lumi f jzp&wmuld aocmCe yldfyldfcm;jcm;
ojdi b'n; ygw, f on f d jye qijci f wltcg or'n 29Epfv
t&pfwclm;&w/ umrua vom txlaw 6Epfv t&pf
ywcclm;c&w/ 1/2y/2yuavom txlaw jzpfv/ Oyg' geu Em
b0awud jri f gw, f on f jzpa w b m lumi f jzp&wmuld
vnf jye qijci f gw, f on f cg jy&y lumi f jzp&ya w
jzp&wmuld jri jye f gw, f 'g [m y#poryj' f ur 0# fudqijci f
wmyl jzpf gw, f

ob0aemu lumi fudjye p0f m; & i f o&clw/ umr
1/2y/2yb0aw [m jy&yur 0#& lumi f t jzp&wm jzpa lumi f!
jy lwmr 1/2 r i fon b0 t jz p& r [kva lumi f 1/2 f s fvi fvi f

&yjzpfv' tpoyg'geuEmaw[m 'lu@tjzpfaw c, awtjtzpf
jri jye fygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f Oyg'geuEmaw&ll tjzpeftysuEjti fv'
pkwyygw t bOPac: 'Abu@bomPud nOfnf Hfi
&cygw, f 'gallumi f Oygju0#EldaocmCe ydfcm;oidi fvm
[m pkwyygwOPac: 'Abu@OPf jzpfygw, f 'ge'
Orfomv&fvb], 'g[a0---, avm c, H ypö meh ta0'D-
vld 'kvd *gxmel p&fkl reom0'gef ut:jyefygw, f b&m;
oü f m Ow&Elo "re' avmull dcrfallumi f w&m;&awm'
r, fvdqxufrfyd tm;wufmygw, f

wynfwm&nf b&m;& [Ehrm;udtwk H) z&brm;
b0&ll tjzpfawld pOfom;witcg vaumi fbo yüuEmuae
z&brm;b0 pa&mu'v' tjzpf(Zmv)uldjri fygw, f Zmvdld
jri fvmel' tbnf Zmvdjzpf m vaumi fbo yüuEm pkv&ld
z&brm;b0 Oyg'geuEmZmvdOyyw&b0uld&jci fygw, f
aemuf onftjzpf pkw'v' onf&uf zpsvmw' tjzpfawld
tjzpfvpc'ri fvdif tbnftjzpf pkv&ldif qu'vldif aemuf
tjzpfvpc'k xyjzpfvldie' pkvjti fvdif Zmvdjzpfac:w'
Oyyw&b0uldif fvdif jzpfmygw, f pkvedOyyw&b0uld
jri f

wm[m pkwlygwÓPfjzpfjgw, f b&m;/

]pkw|udaow, f|dr, bi|f|bt/ a|vsmw, f|d
t''q|, f|q|w, f wpb0uaewpb0 a|vsmjci f jzpfj
w, f vaumi f|b0uae z|orm; b0uda|vsmwmi? wpf|yf
aomu|v| z|orm; b0uae a|vsm|d|E|f|y|f|omu|v| z|d
orm; b0 t|z|p|f|mu|v|m pon|f|y|l| b&m;/ a|b0e| aemuf
b0? b0csi f|y|v|m[m y#d|Edrn|f|gw, f

'guldZmw|d| m y#d|a|E|v|m; v|d|pp|p|v|t|c|g|r|i wi|f|y|y|l|
r, f 'gallumi f|y|u|u#|E|d|y|d|f|m; jri f|i f|pkwlygwÓP(Og)
'Abu|ÓP|f|jci f jzpfjgw, f wpquv|n|f|ny| z|d|y|y|w|b0
Zmw|d| &i|f|m|f|i|f|e|l| a[mi f|E|f|y|s|u|p|d|rl]Z&m|r&P}-u|q|
jri|f|gw, f b&m;/

127/ tmo|u|, tbdmPf

orPa*gwr[m Oyg'geu|Em|jzpa|lumi f ur0#|E|d|
tue|f|pi|f|i| f|by|A|E|q|om|E|ó| w|d|bdm|O|E| Oyg'geu|Em|aw|G|
&|l| t|z|p|f|y|s|j|z|p|v|l| Oyg|u|u#|E|d|tue|f|pi|f|i|v|l| 'Abu|f|t|bd
nm|P|E|d|y|aemuf qxuf|k|r|y|d| tm; wuf|m|y|d| y#p|b|ny|l|' f
t|E|k|y|#|d|lud|t|y|e|y|e|f|v|e|f|e|f|q|i|f|i|&i|f| on|Oyg'geu|Em|
tx|k|aw|E|d|jzn|k|w|z|den|f|r|faw|y|gw, f b&m;/

umrç'lyg/ly Oyg' geuEm t xlaw&ll Zmwtdpjpapwll
 umr'lyg/ly tEb, uavomawudtallumi fOguEwug
 awvdrvmel onfEb, uavom a&aomujfp&i fawud
 r*fv;yg;el wpjfpfwpjfp olwbi fdrwltcg r[mouu
 &mZf 103cEpf uqefjynfel rdoumf mrf tuf uqef
 vjynfumf 1&uEuf t½Pwuffi uavomtxlawg
 tm;vHjyN) tmoU,© tbdmPud&ygw, f ornoarH'd
 toOPk;u&G fazmuoN) Ow&dEó "rEud&½Gw, f
 'gallumi f ornoarK' b&m;ofi [m], 'g[aO---
 Ody, Hwcdvdm&aoeth&at mO Nobmo, rEAvuEh
 vdwvd *gxmuldpdv&hwiifreomO' gefut:½tu Orft
 omudomvdEw&vmEyg]taeuZmwvdoom&H} tpcwV
 OpomO' gefuld&ruEw, fr[kvfygvm; b&m;/

b&m;ofi [m onfceduply) y&eHjyKw tced
 45E\$fywfvH uavomaEsnif&Hawg jzn&xm;wV
]tElyg' geuEm} jzpfvV uavomtxlawg jzn&xm;wV
 tjlxnf cEmeb&m;/

128/ awOZ&rs0w&dEó "rEud&½Gw

'gallumi f odwri fom;uae a*gwrAk' tjpzfyabmi f
 vm[m y#poryj' v&m;awmf jzpfygw, f 'gallumi f y&eHjyKw

omEk6 wd bdmPf 'Apult bdmPe' tmo6, tbd
nmPfwud&wm[m 0w&dEk6 "r6ud&wmjzpfygw, f
'gallumi f b&m;oi f m oLudoAlmVbc:vsif r6;allumi fel
oLud]aw0Z]-vbc:rs r6ef, jzpaLumi f t*0py&AZCud
a[mclwm jzpfygw, f

b&m;oi 6nfwm onfaw0Z]t odidr&vsif b, 6m
0urs t&d mrjzpfygb? 0w&dEk6 "r6udroyt/ onf
yk' dtm aw0Z]OPf &atmi fvnf y#a0" qLudlyd
oy&doawm fumi &ll r6y&fyfa[mlum;wmuld o' r6 0e
vlyfvl y&awmaCmovlyfgrs y#d6rlyj' 6' oemud
t&aumufed em;vn&ygr, f em;vnvltwdf txykyf
a0ze6loyjicif a, meabmreodum&jylyd onf' oem"r6
y[efulday:vi 6p&ygr, f w&m;&ly[efuld zrfnyd qdvsif
onfv&m;uld uld fhu si b jicif "r6EK" r6y#qwid vlyfvsif
aw0Z]t o6P&lyd %6m;jzlpifjzmi f w6l t&d mtjzpfud
qdr&mu fgr, f b&m;/

129/ b&m;oi 6nf' 6yk 6vf

b&m;oi 6ntjzpfudunf/sif b&m;oi 6nf 'kw6
tBudf ar6z6jicif (0g)]%6 6ef&ajrmujicif jzpfvmyg/

yXr odwri fom; udr, fwmf rm, mu arczb; clygw, f touf

35Epf xdor Pa* gwr&, f dumar 1/2y/2yv itjzpf usi f n f
ae&mu y#poryj' v&m; awm f d q i j c i f d a e m u f] o r m v & m;
awm f u o r m o r k ' t j z p f w p z e f a r c z b ; a y ; v d u j c i f
jzpf gw, f

' gallumi f b&m; o f i d o k ' g ' e r i f e l ' r , f w m f m , m
w d i a r c z b ; a y ; w m r [l w b l] o r m v & m ; a w m f u o m a r c z b ;
a y ; j c i f j z p f g w , f

' gallumi f t o z i f o d u a e y X r q l a y u f w m j z p f d b b & m ;
o f i u o b m v s i f a v m u r n i] t b u d q n - j z p f v , f d o r m
o r k ' o p e t n y p o 1/2 a o v a w m r n i [k l u y p o u d a j y m v m r n i
a & m ? t * l w & e d m , f t | e g w f r [m o * f a o & u b k w f n
a o & u y p o u d a j y m v t a j y m r n a & m a w l & r n i j z p f g w , f b & m ; /
o n f o r m v & m ; a w m f m o r m o r k ' j z p a p ? y a p u A k ' ' j z p a p ?
t * o m o u j z p a p ? r [m o m o u a w j z p a p ? b , & [E h
u b q d j z p a p ? b , o m o u u b b q d j z p a p ? y k z o f a e t & d
, m t j z p f d w w & m ; j z p f g w , f t 1/2 c h m 1/2 o p b e h f e l o d l
t q i f s i f a w m l u b c i f u n y r , f o d l t o d i a w m l y # p o r y j ' f
t & i f c w t & d o p n a v ; y g ; t o d j z p f g w , f t & d o p n
a v ; y g ; t o d i d r & o r l 1/2 o m ; j z l p i j i f f w w t & d m t j z p f d

b, br0 ra&muEldfgbt b&m;/

wynfwmfOyrmuldquwifjygr, f
 zkmvallumi f jzpa fewl ul dilt clb0 Oyg' geuEm&ll
]b0y[efudr*4/26yg;el y0;rm;zeawml zkbm;b0&ll Oyj'
 eD, ? tm' e0udjia wml onzkbm;b0tay: o&0*ÓPf
 jzpf z&lltm' e0udjri f) zOyg' geuEmudysi frlefñ Dai 0
 puqkwf&wml e&ÓPjzpf) z&lltmv, jzwf) wynfwmf
 zkbm;b0uae v&wcsi fmygw, f

onftcg oyl&dq&maumi &ll n&llm;csuft& rb
 om;csi frsm;u wynfwmfudzjzwaq;½ll wi&ay;ygw, f
 onf&el z&lltjyafwudqijci qijci f) jaocsi froygap
 z&llp&wml b, f&wmlr0 tpf&awmlbt q&ll/ Bulld&wmlbE&chf
 p&v(fr*pd)j&el z&lltjywfcsi f wynfwmf jzwf/dufvm[m
]vaumi fb0} jye&ygw, f b&m;/

on&0[m z&llp&wml Oyg' geftp&u v&wui fo&w;w
]tElyg' geuEm} jzpfygw, f tElyg' geuEm &wml[m z&llEk
 o, u&lvomud b, f&wmlr0 jyefjzpa&wmlw/ll
 orlap&y[me&ll y, f&ll &wmljzpfygw, f ajym&vsi f
 tElyg' geuEm &wml[m tpf&awmlw/ll tjzlxnf tarar&w
 tpf&Eml? rlvvtjzpf(Og) tw&ud fpp&v; r[kvfygvm;/
 'gayr/ Bulld&wml rx&llci f&llwml r[kw&awmlbt?

tytAaAulca [mly? r*lvokfñ *g&OeY eOjwulca [mvmlyg/
 onfualvomtxlawaudjznEidvntf [m r*1/2pfg;yñ;rsm;
 w! enfygy! b&m;/

'gallumi f wynlwm&ll twiuld fñ tyypinfjzpf
 vmuyfaw! tewjzpfw!]zOyg' gefav; uññ;wm [m rv
 uldftElyg' geuEnjzpfw! tjlxnftjzpfudwynlwmfjye&
 wmyg/ onftcgrñ wynlwmEimrñ t&yftarmi fvnf
 ajymi froñ;ygbt/? tom;ta&mi fvnf ajymi froñ;ygbt/
 aolyDrS wynlwmuld ð zdlu&wmvnf r [wfygbt/
 p&fñf&donmñf&dl! ypl&vvpf!rO uld f;:rñ wynl
 awmuld fñ tallu;tanfjzpf vmuyfaw! z&rm;bOav;
 b, fwmrS jyefjzpfawm!w! tjzpe! zdlu© c&ylf dfoñ;jci f
 jzpfjgw, f b&m;/

wynlwm&ll z&rm;Zmwdc&ylf dfygyl! c!PmZmwel
 wwl!tjzpfy/ z&Zmwduel!jzpf!dz&rm;bOuldb, fwmrO
 jyef&awmlygbt/ eweljedyeA&Ogwel wwl!tjzpfy/ z&rm;
 bO aemi b, fwmrO jyefjzpfawm!w! tlyv&vjci!el v&wf
 ajrmu&vmyg? tulyO&wv!w! tjzpfy/ aemi uldb, fwmrO
 z&Zw&ld jyefusi p&mrvalwm!w! tjzpfy? z&lyw&ouf&ld

b, fida&mu&w, frobl? zaf) Ni dfoi;ygw, f zdb0
 ckyli df ½y&df&ygw, f zdlu&w ckyli dfoi;w/ zld
 'lu&am" uldqldf&mu&fygw, f zdu&vom[m vr[kvf
 avawm/ zdlu&kyli dfwm[m tewicEm ckyli dfjicif
 jzpfygw, f

wynfwmf onfwi;fw[m zdu&vom
 tjzpf wijclwmyg/

onfe&mr& umrtub&fu&vomaw& umr
 ub&fu&vomaw& ½y/½y u&vomaw&ld
 tpm;x&ly) tv&wl qijci&yg, f

bm&vom p&eov&ldm o&atmi& ul&z&fyf
 ul&v&uld&tsi&batmi&f&qijci&yg, f ul&z&fyf&dsi&
 ul&j&y&ul&batmi&f&qijci&ly) jy&y&ll talumi&f&f&tEb,
 u&vom&tjrp&ld&w&az&er, f jzpfygw, f

131/ r*½z&yg; ul&f&ly&

t½si&b&m;?

onf&dr*½z&yg; y&v&dvu&P&xi&w&t&od&ld&Em
 t½& n&un&atmi&f&b&m;/

wynf&wm&ll z&dyg' geu&Em&tay: r*½z&yg;

y0;witcg z0brm;b0[m uldVtwufvnf raumi f? uld0
xplyfawl rbaqfkbm;csi f? Zed-om;orlawG twufvnf
raumi f? r0vq0b* f[aw0Y twae &yfulufus;½h-
lrbhlrbm;awG twufvnf raumi f? ajym&vsi favmuvl0m;
awG twufvg raumi fapw! yu0aewl0tjzpfjri fawml
tepvuPm xifgw, f

wquvvnfrfryl uld0 z0brm;b0[m vaumi f
b0uae yu0pvmvmjzpfawml e*dvvaumi f;0vldtaumi f
bufra&muafwml wppxuvpp b0tajctae q00g;o
xufq00g;vmvmudjri fawml 'lu0vuPm xifgw, f
uld0 yu0p0q00g;wmjri fawml onz0brm;b0&ll
q00g;vsvl tajctae[m MumavMumav tokrus?
okr&wltjzpflda&muafv jri fawml tplot&ctokrusw!
tevuPm xifgw, fb&m;/

wquvvnfrfryl onz0brm;b0 tjzpf m vMum;xl
rwd0b0v! tjzpf v0m;aw0u atmESvhemwltjzpfallumi f
onb0&ll ½pufkwzG ftajctaejzpfv! tunfweb0
tobvuPmudjri fgw, fb&m;/

on0bm&vuPmaw[m wpc0xifvsi f u0fw!

vuPmoll&yfvl wlykifvnfxi f gw, f vuPmwpcfk
 xilifrs aemufvuPmwpcfk xiivm r[kwfgbt/ vuPm
 tm;vlludwpcquvfnf jri f gw, f vuPmwpcfk jri v, f
 qkrsi f) usevluPmawfudwygnf jri f gw, f tm;vll
 [m zcbrm;b0qkvl]Oyg'geuEm} wprkwnfud½axmi f
 ajymi f jri v mawG jzpf gw, f

teplqlm]twlvmem*w yplyEl-qkvl tcafuld
 jii fy, vl ½axmi f g/ 'luu]lvvm&dH Og oclrdge! [dH
 Og yPvlOg}-qkvl ya, m*uldjii fy, vl ½axmi f g/ tewu
]tZvlOg A[tj Og e!, H'a& oElu Og}- qkvl Xmeuld
 jii fy, vl ½axmi f g/ tep'lu@tewiqvl b&m;ofu
 Oyg'geuEmuldumv-Xme-ya, m* ½axmi f vluae cEintzpf
 uldjii fy, vl tjri e½kld tewavuPokwfn a[mjci f
 jzpf gw, f 'guldwi f y&vsi f tvEufb;yg, f aemi f
 tallumi f qlsi f vml aqGaEfyg, f b&m;/

wynlvwmf Oyrmay;clvl zcbrm;b0 zcOyg'geuEm
 [m zcqlvl Oyg'geif pl ualvo0#fur0#f0qju0#fvg
 txykyf &pfwf&pfwlyf) jzpfmwvl rdvufysuEielwvl
 ruEiop(Og) cEiopfvldqkhw, f r*½f f g; yd;w, f
 qlm 'lu@&d opm xclvl]Oyg'geuEm}-uld t½ch tm½
 xm;ly) vuPma&onyg;el ½y; jci f jzpf gw, f

onafwm/ wynfwm/nf uld ftjzpf uld f&mu&fe
wlb0 jzpfvl zcbm; b0qlw/]Oyg' geuEm}uldwatmi f&lyd
t]guld]' lu}- tjzpf t½ctm/½e&mrñ xm;lyd vuPmwif
½lvmyg-vldqcsi fvmyg/

onēnfwl tjcm;uavom tpaaw&Lumi f jzpf&w/ Oyg' geuEmawuld n f onftwidf wpcsi f obd[kwf o
abmw&m aygi fpylyd jri f tmi f ½vsi fon Oyg' geuEmawuld
ydfvdfcm;jcm; jri lyd talLumi fuavomawuldaemuqññ
olçorm" dymuay;w/ r* fymel y, fwekd fñ
jzpfygw, f buk&ljznfv, fqlvm wpx&hcsi fuljti lyd
wpx&hcsi fuljzn&
wmyg b&m;/ wpcñfvn, f buk&ktm; vldjznfv b&ygbt
b&m;/

132/ Ow&Lumi f ½efwmxuf0#&Lumi f ½efoif

' gallumi f tpa Oyg' geuEmawuld wynfwmq&mrsm; u
ql&paew/ tOwuld Oymay; ygw, f ta&mi f wq&km; w/ tOw
jzlel Oymay; ygw, f yef&vmurñ ta&mi f 12&mi f

owfsvfgw, f Nbumoavmur61/2W/ ta&mi ftm;vHud
onf2a&mi el jc, Eibfgw, f/doo&ygw, f

onafev avmudtm/2Lumr*IPfudpu6qkwf/bbomraPç
&[ef-&aoy/lyd ta&mi f2a&mi el bowfsvfkm;w/ OwaMumi f
uae 1/2efxUlyd ze&npeftOwfuldOwfg orxOg6 em
bmOemudtm;xkvfelUwm b&mitmabm*us]O#Mumi fu
1/2efvm [kvfg&lv;}-vblpppUunbiygw, f b&m;/

b&m;oi fu OwaMumi fae 1/2efrxUfidfygbl/
b&m;oi fvu&ufu a/2Oyidrfi orPqld/ &[efaw[m
ta&mi fr&rdwqilUygw, f Owfvmuvnf tr&rdæ
rnyg/ aemuylid r**v, fawUdyb/ lyd 1/2S fmeEmuldouef
cylidmydaemuf oneremtwidf clyfyOwqi&r, fqlyd
, aekuvlidf OwfvmlUwmvldoo&ygw, f avmop6lopzk
awU tvG &Ekdsv/ ze&npefa&mi f tjyama&mi f
teuf&mi fawG

ukrnf cUfykUw, f/dwynhfwmf rsv6m;c&ygw, f
' gallumi f b&m;oi fvu, Uid1/2efxUddfvwm umr
&m*? 1/2y&m*? t1/2y&m* qld/ qldnf tpeftxi fawUae
pilu, f tmi fow6ilyd 1/2efxUddfvmyg/ onqldnawG
uldteufumufsi f tpefUunf si f umrokvdumEla, m*

qld/ umr&m*jzpfv/ umrtpeftax? twiudrxmEla, m*
qld/ 1/2y/2y&m*jzpfv/ twatpeftax? onEppéf jzpfjgw, f
b&m;/

avmuellunif/si f umravmu? 1/2yavmu? t1/2yavm
uqld/ y, &rnlfpefxldv/ avmuoljy;yg/ Ar bomoi f
trm;plu oabluw/ tajcdy&rwppoxldv/ odj&avmu?
tajcdhwaygi fplxm;w/ orkvdppoxldv/ owavmu? owå
wldvnr&m lbumoqld/ avmuoljy; r[kwfjgbl/ umr
1/2y/2yavmuoljy;uldbwDg tjzpf& aumuf/si f31bb0?
31bbm? 31bbwDgud&ygr, f qld&m* ta&mitjrie
Munif/si f 31a&mi jzpfjgr, f

on31a&mi f bmlumi jzpfm&ovbqldm Munif/si f
txufi aznjfxm;wltwidf qld&nfuavo0#ftallumi fcl
vnjfw/ ualvo0#fure0#Dgju0#qld/ 0#6lyg; tquf
rjwfw&pfwfwfnd&vmw/bwDgb0? owDgvt&if
1/2r;apw/ 31bbm; 31bb0ta&mi fawg jzpfjgw, f onf
owDgta&mi fawg ulwfygrs e*ldvtjzla&mi ftxnfuldye&rfi
jzpfjgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f 'luvnrfl hom ualvomqld&npew/

Oyg' geuEm (Og) tewicEm txnb0uaeulwvbrvtxnf
 tElyg' geuEm(Og) twicEm rvtjzLxnB0 jyefvn&½&itmi f
]O#mumi u ½&fxujciff)-onbm Al' uay;w/]ob&m0¥
 'luawm armpewm, ? ouv0¥ 'lu©eð &P? eAieó
 opid&Pwm, }- [laom wpcwvnaom]'lu©eð&m"}-
 qkmbfud&rfi jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f qdnef qdnp&km;w/ tjzLxnif0wEud
 qcm;em;vn&ygR, f tjzLxnif0wE twardfyúuEm?
 qdnu uavom? qdnp&it0wE Oyg' geuEm jzpfgw, f
 'gallumi f0#mumi fudefygrs umr&m*? ½&yg/½&y&m* qdnefawg
 phew/ 31a&mi jc, ãom 31b&bm;b0? umrtp½&w/ v
 oHavmu? umrokv'dumEla, m* -
 twaúvrxmEla, m* tpefawú v&wãjrmu f w/ v
 tjzla&mi ftwicEmud jyefvn&½&w/]oEla&lc}-ud
 &rfijzpfgw, f b&m;/

133/ owogvuPnjri fvi foum, 'pplif

t½&f b&m;?

r*1/70; vldow0g&ll obm&vuPmxi fwm/ bmawG
jzpf/mrv/ Lun&atmi fg/

onf/dr*1/6/0; vldow0g&llbbm&vuPmuldri v/
tcg zdbm; b0qdl/ 0yg' geuEmuldrvuld f yúuEmuae
uym; pñ wyfty&ki&f jri fgawmlv, f on0yg' geuEm
[m twául f [kwfót (0g) ig-r [kwfgbt? tewicEm?
wyg; cEm(y&cEm) jzpfeygw, f

wynfwmfñ zdp&llumi fvmjzpfewtEm (0g) vñ
vmuyfiew/ y&ypñf? ya, m*ypñf? vluduylyb
'lu&y: aew/ tCypñf-ponjzif awm40xu]uld f [kwf
w/ tewátjri f25yg; vñvsi fonfzdbm; b0? zdbw0g?
zdmwdjzpf [m tolrú? tvum; tjzpf tEpf&stumtwd
jzpfw/ uyfg; tjzpf/djri fgw, f

]tjzpf- [m vlr [kwfvtwuf eow&eyk* w-
eEwel ey&ó-eZDç-ponf w/lyg wygnf jri fgw, f
onf/di fwm/ zdbm; b0 0yg' geuEmuldi g(tw&t)jzpf w/
twá (0g) ouñ, ' dñnf ufygw, f onfzdbw0gtjzpf
[m u&vomutallumi f/vd jzpfvmuldri v/ twuftallumi f
u&w/OP&y: awm/ tallumi fr 1/2 d w/ ta [wlu0g'
ed wrpñ' ddrijzpfygb/ tallumi f/vb m jy&yjzpf&w, f/d

jylaeawml polv rcllvltcg aygu fcl&mu ½ESfl&wm
yg/ tLum;tjri f tbdm0fyguv, ftxi f&mulUwmyg/
wu, f' luttppitr fclwml rjri luygb/ ualvontxhud
rjzn fcluygb/ txhudjzn fcl f jye fclv dclgyj b&m/

134/ odmolygyy

t½s b&m?

r*½pfg;uldb, fclv;wmv/ tao;polfavlvmygl
r, f

wynlvwmf r*½pfg;el ywbulv onpma&lv fcl
vnf ajymcl ygw, f on f ½sem;rlnvnf cPcP
ajymcl ygw, f on f clvi fywm [m r*½pfg; [m
Al' b&m;ol & t"di tusi f

y#g' g jzpfcl/ 'gr f;vsi f b&lv&m;uldtod; -tusi fcl;
ygr, f 'gallumi f r*½pfg;uden f cl ½axmi f cl
t½s b&m;uldjri fpcsi f ygw, f wynlvwm fcl d ausZl½s cl&m
Bubu r*½pfg;tjri f cl f mapcsi f cl f vclay;clven f twid
bu f ygi fcl jri f w f tmi f txy f kyf wi f jaejci f yj zpfy
w, f

r*½pfg;cl a½pfg;jzpfcl/ tjri f rlvme! tub rlv
wmu t"clnu f r*½pfg; t"clmod f jzpfygw, f tv, f

uldpiu, featmif lujynfeatmifynme! jyeppvmyg/

'g[m olvud]y{;-wmygy! y{;wm[m rnatmijyk
wmyg? bmoemygy! olvud;wm[m ornir*¼Cudy{;wmyl
b&m;/

]olvudbmoemxblw, f/bbnfcwffib, f
orSrrsvf luygb!? olvry{;vkrnf b, f
orSvnf w&mr&luwm jzpfgw, f/

onfid]olv}-udy{;&r&f rodsi fwm b, y{;rvl
ayg! tclvdolvudqijicifynme! y{;vlduld ftajm-
uld ftjyk-uld ftaeu olfay: rormclvmqlksi fuld f&f
ul;rd/muldOeCly) avmi fyef aemi fjlawmlygb;vldoEphf
csty) rv&Eul;ratmif uld ftajm-uld ftjyk-uld ftaeuld
clcf&ftmif wnfqmu&r{ jzpfgw, f

'g[m olvudynme! tjyefv&faq;ausmly) y{;wm
ygy! olv rpiu, f/sifynme!q;? ynm rpiu, f/sif
olve!q;yg/ olv rjynf/sifynme!b&favmi! ynmrjynf
vsifolve!b&favmi fyg/ olvynm[m ig;xef½u fgy!
cf&ygb!? q&mbudoci fmi fwi fwuok b&fEld&ll tajme!
ajm&vsif E&fMhaygi frS wpfMnnaom p& fwm&lu fymy

b&m;/

[r*%f6fg;]{ m bmoemxldifwml]oW}- [m bmoem
 xldifgw, f onfiaeY Al bmoemOifwlu]oW}- uldbmoem
 vldrjri bl %yq/2yudldifwml orxEdó emuldm bmoem
 xifellwml jzpfgw, f]ypofpafofvdß- vbm jrpési fyd
 aq;enfoyd azmēnfum; uldbdV aq;q&mvdjzpfelluyg
 w, f

136/ tajmornatmi f usi yhyk uof

oW [m tusi f w f A [p&d = r*usi yhyk jci f]& tp
 jzpfvlehe&llwtg;0 jzpfgw, f ovrñ b&m; oū f vñ
 wpDeLwpD) pwiqubG fvm tojzpaLumi foygw, f
 arfcg puav; [m vlv muxLudil bēY pOifmygw, f 'g
 allumi forñOgpmudyXrqll a [mcygw, f orñOgpmrñ
 rlm;
 rajym? ulefracsñ? Murnfxrfrajym? tzi frajymxdusi fvm [m
 a/ñi bV Og&vdi y/ %gao;w, f b&m; oū f onftusi fud
 omoemyrñ tusi f vldow f swfgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi fmoemw f t&d opñtjri eY y#g' gtaeY

usi vdpm&viov xduftmi f apmi f? apmi f/uf jznlnf
ay;&rnlf olvtjzpf rom;rajym/Wvifu r&eufvrajym?
pum;ajcmu&efri tajctjrp& r&euf tusk&si foemvd
onjzpp remvd onjzpp ajymzd jznlnfapmi f apmi f
a/nu&riud n&um;cygw, f

tvm;wl ulefracm/ru opnfvlnhgw&tmi f
ohhgwfl rujym;atmi f tapitpyajymz&pci&i f&atmi f
ajymzd]tElyOga' g}-vknfaumi f?]or*geh waygolacg}-
vknfaumif nejcygw, f Murfxrrajym/ru oEpf&d
atmi ajym? tr&xq;hajym ponf&nfaumi f? tzsi f
rajymb] "ret&najym? tE&ajym? "ret&nd umrocv&um
E&, m*pef-tw&urxmE&, m*tp&ef v&v&tmi ajym ponif
pm&viov jznlnfz&nejc&w olv&v&w&w& trsm;Bud 1/2
ygw, f b&m;/

' gallumi f
]orn&gpm[m c&ajym&vsi fromv&m rajymzd
trsm; tusk&v&m apwemaumi f& ajymz&pyg
w, f/

' gallumi f romaw&vd tjri fawm&vsi f ajymq&dr&

ygr, f 'grs/vmuuldapmi v/zu&m a&mufigw, f 'grs
 onfOgpm rnfjgw, f a&iElwfd/afewm onfOgpm rnfjg
 bt/ b&mlv&m; [m onfvisi forf? romvisi frpljzpfjgw, f
 'gallumi fa&iElwfd/f Oplyd/Esi vvm [m onfOgpmqld/ olv
 uEr*¼fidusi &mira&muyl rphr*¼<pjzpf/dolvr½&h
 a&muvtwuf tml½ludw&fue&fzmuypfv½ ½yg½ytp&frfi
 wu&sd/afeygr, f

ajymoivm ajym& rajymoivm rajym&sonf
 Ogpm rnfjgw, f

'gallumi f, ae'l Oplyd/Esi f&ellwvm [m O&rd/ADwk
 tml½r½&vml olvznlg&f&m a&muфа&mufuld'uld f
 jyepp&oi f&elluygyl 'gallumi for&ogpmqldm]tajym&f)-
 vm jzpfjgw, f

137/ tjylbr&atmi fusi y&ylt uof

qufyd b&m;ol v&m;awm&fw [m tpO&usy? wpf
 qif&uf wpgif &i&isu&f&i&isu&fg jri v&vujfi v&vufvm
 jzpf/dlvqu&g &&;vr&allumi frfi tajym&f qu&g ½&wif
 ru ru&f-vufajc-acgijponfuld&um, e&vnf quf
 o&g fl ½&ao;w, f

onuld f jylaw& rfi oloufow&ld o&lyd&pnf

ray;bl b, vchfer, bljyiftm/awudvefeut;ui;
rvdipm;zk didomoemytusi jzpvw! Og&vion jzpaumi f
oawmfwtwuf olubnqfqb olud toufnatmi f
usefma&;aumi fatmi f apmi f/duzb] tElyCmawm? ygw
armau@ oDa&}-ponft qHtray;cygw, f

wynfwmf MbOg' ygwarmufm]ygwarmau@
oD&}-udonf/dem;vnfgw, f MbOg' ygwarmubnf
t&d mizpaww! jA [@p&d tusi EudtEpcyf [mlum;wmjzpfvd
b&m;ou vudf vufudf xm;&jcif jzpfgw, f 'gallumi f
MbOg' ygwarmubnf] tyg, fb;rs uifao;apaom b&m;
ou ftqHtr}-xuf

]0#flu@b&ab;u uifao;apaom b&m;

ou ftqHtrawmf-vb

wynfwmf ch ygw, b&m;/

'gallumi f] oAygyó tu&P]-onfyguldumrtuk
okrvpckwnf t&r, biygbt/]ubvmulovH Z []-
vba [mawmf xm;wmu umrtjrijzpvw! umrokvdumEa, m
*tpéfel udfElw fESvhe! ajym-jyk-aew! ubkdf tubkdf
tm;vH! 1/2yg1/2y tjrijzpvw! twaudrxmEa, m*tpéfel
ud fElw fESvhe! ajymcylcaew! ubkdf tubkdf m;vH [m

]ygy)-xbrfgw, f onf]ygy)-uld, vfm 'lue&m" jzpfq
w, f t&d "r® jzpfqgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f]ygwarmu®oD&oV}onf oCtztltpnf
Nrlhapzld&n%g; f [mw! Oel, oV r [kwfgbt/ vjzpa?
omraPjzpa? & [efjzpa? b, f r®/fqldusi v®;vsi f
te&d tjzpeae (Og) yxZOfjri eae t&d tjzpeaday:w!
]t&d oV(Og)"r®oV}-uldb&m;o f a [mawmfci f jzpfq
w, f 'gul]ygw+twel armu®oD&oV}-vld, lvsif
toulidjicifrs tx|v®fjrmuv! Og&v® oVwvpg;om
&ygr, f

b&m;oli fu onbVud t"oVmodi®tjzpf
a [mvmjzpfvld

]oltoufowcif tpykw! umr®ygy- [l
aom avmulu®w® tx|x®fjrmu®lumi f
avmukv&moV(Og) "r®oV xbrfg, f b&m;/

onfi]oltoufowef qlwm t"du]v)-uld
a [mvmjg/ vldwfsi fowci f vbwfowb]zpfoww!
a0'emaumi fu xybwsif vdxybwe! 0#oVhygvnifv
owfD#flu®b&mvnfi jzpfq, fontjyiftowv!

oel edpy&ntoidftoid? oelqupyaewl vtoidftoidfu
 uvshfm;ace! vbwob&mvncvwm urh(oiduplyd) , ael
 tce&kdjzpfecvldur(hu) rli drcrjzpfawm aw&ygr, f
 'g bmb&lumi jzpfvmvbksif]tjykrorm}-vldjzpfq
 w, f olldoitoufidrxq;bl toukshatmi f rapmi f
 a/shufvldq/maw&ygr, f vl[m uldvtoufidtcpqlyg/
 tworh ayrl ewqj/

'gallumi f ygPmwqjvma0&rPelwifu touk
 t&htwm;? touk tapmi vt a/shufjzpf aq;0g;uldb&m;
 oif u clyk/cif jzpfqgw, f

Oehfawmfsh rplnzDgqlyd) aq;rule! rajmygbl?
]aq;ulyd) toufarcel)-vbm ajymclvmyg/

'gallumi f Orfvw;w& [efuldud fwmvldfoemjy(plyd)
 vLufma&e! vtoufiduld fwmvldfoemjy apmi v/shuf
 clvmuldwynh fwmvldvduemusi b&ygr, f b&m;/

tvm;wl]t' Eln'gema0&rP&dxdrnf omoemy
 tusi b m jzpfvld b&m;oif m pm&vldvtjzpf olypnf
 r, ld G&atmi f olypnf wlyh;vmatmi fapmi fzldapmi v/shuf
 zdjyif oelvuG vbm;awlvldapmi v/shufzld }Umwwp&d?

avmuw p&d ?]Ówumeúö o*fa [m}-ponf
rdvfaqusi f w f ponafwg a [mlum; clygw, f

onlfji f Opüypin f w yb; allumi f 0 | meortü gel vlv
Bukyrf tm; xkw f naz d d tm & uörü gel ud f lyf efud
ruqatmi f wlvu featmi f pmi f / suz d uv m Pröwme f
vlyf ef yw bou w l togn m / s f tww y n m / s f um, -
ÓPvlyb m; rdv fumi faq a umi fawg ½ d or Z d d me f
t0iet xuf E d f e b h o d d (b w f u a f ; q b h o d d)
ponaf [mcl
jci f jzpf gw, f b & m; /

onf w d f v d u e m u s i b h v s i f , a e A k b m o m a w g
tub d r f h j y m a e l l u w l a & v l y f e f a r g l a & ; v l y f e f p o n f
a w e y l v l y f l y f , a e A k b m o m a w g o r f t m z d v b a j y m a e l l u w l
u e a f m i f u l e d , f p d r y k a & ; v l y f e f a w e y l v l y f l y f o r t g a v ;
y g : e l v l y f s i f O p i n p y b ; w l v u f h j z p f g w , f r v l y f s i f
r w d v u f g b l / r v l y f s i f b , f t w d f u l l q d m u r s O p i n p i n f
a y ; r h r [k w f g b l / u d f l y f s v l y w l u t a v m u f t u k a y ; r h
j z p f g w , f b & m; /

onfnfw-
]umarorppm& a0&rP d r h a, mufref

rn, f fbn ob;vmjci f rjylatmi f x d m y &
'g&ulldapi k&fci fom jzpfv/d0g&v/dv
(0g)omoemyo/v om jzpfjgw, f

]umr}-ulda, musfrer t&efupit x d m , lvisf
t" d v usi fbn, & m ra&mu f ygbt/ t&d mo/vjzpfatmi f
umrud0w&umrtm/vludt&, bi f jgw, f tqif-to&
te&t&om-tx&daw&w&yg/ on f x h n re f ra, musfrw&
o d goup&h&m? t&u f op m? r t, p f k l b a q; 0g; aw& pon f
wp&fygi f w n f yg 0 i l j d jzpfjgw, f

'gallumi f]umaror p h p m & m a 0 & r P d uld
]tm/vjgyg; umr* P v & m aw&v d v f v f e i t;
ut; r v d i p m e j - v b & m; o l fa [mawm f w m y g b & m;/

'g [m umrocv d i t p e f u l d y, v m jzpfjgw, f jzn f
qn f p & m t jzpf tm/vludwe z o f e f w i d f o l y d olve z d av m f
twid f to l y l c i f jzpfjgw, f 'gr f o m o E k jzpfjgw, f
on d E k on f umr/vy g/v y t p e f x d r v l t j r i e l 0 w k umrud
o l a q m i j c i jzpfv d a v m u l u v v a j r m u f p w l w i f w d f & m i d
j c i f t p p f jzpfjgw, f

umr/vy g/v y w P b u v v a j r m u f e w l a v m u k w & m
t p p f jzpfjgw, f on f v d t p e f v v b h a q m i j c i f [m

[eʃefrit&m uld ʃe [eʃm; trit&maʋ [m] pʀitnZD }-
jzpaʃeygʀ, f

'gallumi f orʃitnZD? rpihtnZDaw [m vlyfefaʋt
ay: rrwntʃ vʃll um, uH OpulHraemuHqld/ ulblyg;
orʃit? romrl ay:wnʃgw, f b&m;/

139/ t nZD-t&onfraemuH

'gallumi f uld f b&m;w/ y [eʃwidf 1/3 ʃeʃewm
tmZDoabmyg/ uld ʃeae orʃivsi forʃitnZDyg? uld ʃeae
romvsi f rpihtnZDyg/ vʃqldm olʃay: uld ʃi f i b&m;w/ʃ
tjri fwidf tjri f t buH tajym-tjyK-tae? Bukʃm;-Eldum;-
pʃd/ʃm;wwʃgw, f

olvnf uld ʃenʃwyyʃ uld ʃeay: oʃri f i b&m;w/ʃ
widf tajym-tjyK-taeʃ wlyeʃuqldm jzpaʃgw, f tck
t&aumuʃw/ʃ]tmZD } &ll t& [m] raemuH jzpaʃgw, f 'grʃm
b&m;oʃ ʃ [mw/ʃ olv [m avmukv&moʃvawʃ jzpaʃ/bum
, uH OpulHraemuHqld/ uld fElwʃEʃw/ʃ , Oʃuʃzldqldm
rʃeʃeygʀ, f b&m;/

orʃitnZD uld touʃrʃOrfaʃumi f jzpaʃw/ʃ um, uH

wmawey ½s befeoldorsu fW ruEtrrt&m? ol[efef
uae odygw, f onfvdæwm[m oW½s befl tmZDyg
b&m;/

tvm;wlygy| ay;urfæwV&W [efefæetxm; [m
ay;ZirfZbu fW l Nunf ay;csi fV| pum;awajym? bmulay;&
rvf-b, blulay;&rvf-b, ffcely;&rvf-b, fvaly;&rvf
ponf buhwæawm ay;urfvS' gefoW ruEfae ruEtr
xm;eY ud æe [efefyg/

½ytusif tm;xkvwæol ykvdorm;-orxorm;awG
vnf owW ruEfaersuEtrxm;eY ud æe [efefwudlunif
visfnf ykvdorm;tjzpf orxusi btitzpf jri Edfgw, f
tvm;wl avmurfi ½yemrqlwm r½svr½sdowDgr½di g-
or½d tm;vW [m jzplfysufvmcsrfyl]bmrQ r½d|}qkdY
' ó eel ½s befeoldolyg;pyu bmrtrajmayrY orsuEfae
ruEtrxm;eY ol[efefwudpovæ| oæ&ygw, f

'gawW [m umrvttjzpf ½s befeawmawW ½yvtjzpf
½s befeawmawW t½yvtjzpf ½s befeawmawWudpovæ| bW
tjzpfawlygy|

'gallumi f tmZD&Wt& [m]raemuH jzpfygw, f

onw! tajm- tjk- taee! ½s befsi forntmZDyg? rorw!
 tajm- tjk- taee! ½s befsi frpntmZD jzpfgw, f onf
 tmZD- t&[m raemu jzpfw! rw&m; vci w! pd/fmjzpfw!
 tbZn? oLubEldvdi fxujfcsi w! zuvduqdpd/fpd/qd
 Asyg'? pd/qpd/qmawjzpfvm rochdvw! arm[rpn' qd
 aw&E, Dfsi frpntmZDjzpfw! oLub; urfcsi few! oLub
 jznqay; aeci w! pd/ftebZn? oltuLubew! oLumi f
 uLubaqmi ½Luf;csi few! tAsyg'? onf/pd/fk; aumi f
 aw& jzpfatmi f trs; trsEldvdi; aew! ynm onf' qdve!
 , Dfsi forntmZDjzpfgw, f b&m;/

onEael rpnZD udt&amu fELLuwm vuEuf
 tqpf tom; - t&ufvqld! ig; rLuda&mi ft0, fjkvmvbl
 oabLuygw, f t*vw&f yUueqdwffygw! txufu ypnf
 ig; rLudDygoum vLta&mi ft0, frjykoibl- vLba [mvm yg?
 t] ga½si vmmuldb&m; oLfu onfntmZD vLba [mvm r [kvfg
 bl/

vuEufqdm vbm; e! r'uld tE&m, fjkvmvsi fum
 u& Zdtqpf t&ufqdm aq; 0g; tjzpf tom; qldm tm [m&
 tjzpf aq; 0g; tjzpf vLlyvltcgrsn; ½&wfgw, f 'gaw&ll
 weZd r&ndr ta&mi ft0, f yfcsi frpntmZD rjzpfEldvdi/
 vLta&mi ft0, f vLvmr fawm! tdf rlyftwuf v&si

azay:jci f[m 'lu'jzpfyr' jynveqmtjzpf a&mi f0, vvm
uleftjzpf&mi f0, vvmawlvuawm/ vlubujzpfapwltwuf
rjyktym r&fgw, f b&m;/

ta&mi ft0, f/lyfef[mvnf tmZD t&raumueid
ygb/ r*1/2fg;[m ppvfnf&donmvnf&w/ wpf/it0
avmufud ay:riom vnfewltwuftqj a&mi f0, fawc
[m tmZD t&raumuf&lygb/

vay:rjzpfv' rsuEbaersuEbxm;pw/ y[efaet
xm; 1/2 def(ZD)om tmZD t&aumuf&lygw, f 'galumif
, ael onftmZD t&aumufewmudA&ll t&d opitjriE
Eid, Dlyd]raemu]-t&udaumu bi&lumif wiijyic f
jzpfqgw, f

**140/ olvlywbulyd awmi flh0 pnyi fEPftlyfusi f
q&mawmf b' EÅÓPEhvuf& tjrif**

yctwid? awmi flh0 pnyi fEPftlyf y&d wphoi f
wldif y'me em, uq&mawmf yXryefqV&P&? y&d wdbm
oemvuf& tausif omoe"Z&ly0& "r&d? 'lCedim,
bmPu? ygvz&? r[m*E0gpuy@d-pw/ omoem/ b<
*lP&law&xm;w/ awmi flh0 r[m*Em/2q&mawmf t1/2Zeum

bob&ll vufwawmi fozpW b' Eā ÓPElvuf& q&m
 awmfEpfq; q, ajmufirfaerfi wynfwmf&ll oyl&dobwmf
 aumi f q&mt½ fudyazmfvofcu ovelwbulif) t½ f
 ÓPEmbdruhf& tjri fildazmfjvbw, f

]__ tbnfwmf-ODyUefu 'umbUwblbV
 talumi f ajymci fvmu]obV}qlvm ygvplum
 vW onfgVplum; vWubteuf "yij, fyeVbdf
 vWsi f]ausnufwmi jaygAsm/]ausnufwmi f
 qlV t"yij, k&lv, f

ob=ob-obmqqlvm]ausnufwmi f/
 tbn]ausnufwmi feY wWtjzpEubV)As/
]ausnufwmi fWlvw} b, fVQ mVnfqlvmf
]ausnufwmi f[m cbeFrlvm? wnfvlvm/
 vrfn tbnfVd tcllcef wnfqmu&f&r,
 r, f jzpf&ud]obV}/ tcllcefVlvnf
 lVdofap&b/ tcllclwnfqmu&f&r, f
 tjzpf&ubV/ tbnfVd tcllcl wnf
 aqmu&f&r, f mu bmvV-vbVsi f]ajym
 qVjygf]OpU]aygAsm/ 'umbUwblajymvsi f
 tbnfuld fDpUhw[maumi fr&cll tmi f
 wnfqmu&f&wV tajymt qVwGjzpf&r, f

aumi frēCēCēl tmi fwnf qmuf kmw| t jyktr|
r|awG jzp&r, f aumi frēCēCēl tmi f cēCēl e
&r, f taetxēl f wG jzp&r, f aumi frēCēCēl
atmi fwnf qmuf kmw| tajymt qēl t jyktr|
taetxēl f wG jzp&r|/

' um| u| w| l| tajymt qēl ' um| u| w| l| t jyk
tr? taetxēl f p m v| l y m & v s i f w n l | 0 g p n?
urē| t m Z D } v l h c : w m a y g l

] 0 g p n } q l d m u] t a j y m t q ē l] u r ē | } q l d m
u] t j y k t r | ?] t m Z D } q l d m u] t a e t x ē l f a y g l
t o u r s f e x l f ? & y f w n f / t b n f t a j y m t q ē l
t j y k t r | t a e t x ē l f w G a u m i f r ē C ē C ē l a e a p r l
[m] o l v } y / i g ; y g ; a j y m a j y m ? 1 / 2 f g ; a j y m a j y m ?
q, f g ; a j y m a j y m a y g A s n / b m a j y m a j y m - t r & ē
a w n l | o l v } q l d m [m v l l t a j y m t q ē l t j y k
t r ? t a e t x ē l f w G a u m i f r ē C ē C ē l a e r l a w [m
] o l v } /

t b n f a u m i f r ē C ē C ē l e w | t a j y m t q ē l t
j y k t r | t a e t x ē l f w G y s u f v m [m] o l v y s u f v m
y) / a u m i f r ē C ē C ē l t m i f x m 1 / 2 r, f t a j y m t q ē l
t j y k t r | t a e t x ē l f w G j y n p l e w m [m o l v

jyn[~~h~~ewm] tJgawG jyn[~~h~~ewm[m]o]v[~~s~~d
wm]yJ}

]____)-tjyif o]vuk]aygufajymuf
usnwmel ywbulj) umrokvdnEk, m*
tpéfx] uDilj]awm]zpf? twaúdrxmEk
a, m*tpéfq]w&m;v&f/s]zpf o]vuk]
aygufajymufsnallumi f}-
q&mawmÓPEinvufn&u aznjfygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f]t"o]vodun]-jzpf] tm'j] [p&d o]v
q]m]aumi f&e]d]tmifwn&f]qmu f&m;w] tajymtq]d
tjy]ktr]-taetx]d]zpf]gw, f]on]m]gpm? orn]ur]E] orn]
tmZD} jzpf]gw, f

'gallumi f t]s]ÓPEinvufn&q&mawm]m o]vq]m
bmv]-v]x]d]zmu]d]i]d]n]w]t]w]ufon]t]jri]f]d]z]f]z]m]f]y;
w] obusZ]t]s]f]udatmu]f]g]t]w]d]f] ausZ]t]q]y]f]yg]V]d]j]x]m]el
y]a]Z]m]C]y]gw, f

]o]v]ú]i] o]v]awm]Ó]w]n]? o]v]u]m]f]r]do]A]A]g/
E'H ax&e o*]w]d]ta[m] axa&e o*]w]d]
]t[#]igon]f] o]v]#]o]v]u]d]o]v]awm]= o]v]t]j]z]pf

Ówā =ywfweyeyōlō / ol#olw&m;uld &umrd=
apmi f/ūEidfm\ / £' #p t jzpbñfñm;/ axa&e=t½s f
ÓPrax&ES f o* lwd=aygi fq&jci fallumi jzpfvmaom
tjzpfefjzpfñ /

axa&e=t½s ÓPEs f o* lweaygi fq&jci fonf
ta[m = xIQefauzeyZ; fumi fāypl)-vd q&mawmūd f
wldf Orfomtm;&rf oljzpfūd urñfwī clygw, f b&m;/

141/ ewjA [m t jzpfawmi vlyd) t usi jfwēsi v/si farxlef
i, jzpf

olvnphijci felywbulyd) wynñvmf Odld'vuf
wefu odvmu ukayguafymuēsm; jci fallumi vñfāumi f?
vmbf tñt &ñ aqñ ud ft *f? touñmumi vñfāumi f?
arxlef, f 7yg;allumi vñfāumi f? aum"(truf&ljci f)?
Oyem[(&ñi sñzljci f)? ru@aus;Zl;uefjci f)?
yVmo(*Pñyñljci f)? rm, m(uld ft jypññuG jci f)?
oma|, s(twlyljci f)?Eó m
(olwpg;remvñdi f)?rp&d (uld ñññDevñdi f)? rme(trñ;uld
t&ñaeel txi&m; jci f)? twdñe(rmeñxmi jci f)? cuñef
jci f? om&rç (cñyçs, jci f)? r' (rmeñ pjci f)? ym' (w&m;arñ

jci f)-tp%abm ualvomrsm; vēfut:jci f-tp%abm ualvomrsm; vsi f olvrwnf olvnphtw, f/d
olvgw, f

tjcm;tallumi fsm; rppof/vj/ arxlef, f7yg:elywf
oulf) aemuqj owirarxlef, e ywoulyf) wynlvwmf
ppoflygw, f t*lvlygvalvmf owiegw r[m&n0*f
arxleoanm*okwfh b&m;olū fūdzmPlāomPpPōu
jrwfomtusifjA[p&d) rušrayguf raygufusm;wm
b, f/d; ar:wltcg arxlef, f7yg:uldb&m;olū fa[mv
tcg aemuqjarxlef, fūl

]igonfoljziVnfaumi? lclclhom tusif
jziVnfaumi? pjrwfomtusijzifvnf
aumi f xi f&aomewf rxif&aomewfjzp&
vN)-vlēwjA[mjtjzpfūldawmi v om, mī
usi v si fjrwfomtusif ušlyguafjymufsm;
jci f)zpnf Zmw(zpici f)-Z&m(&i)ci f)-r&P
(ysujci f)-aomu(plāolūci f)-y&af 0(i lū;&
jci f)-'lu(ūld qj &jci f)-a' greó (Eš/vrom
, m&jci f)? Oyg, mo(jyi pnylye&jci f) [lom
qi &taygi frs rvwv-vd
b&m;olū fa[mavmfclygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f jrwa f omtusi t p o lvudsi t mri 'geuld
 t" dlvq d r tmi f bud m' gejp r tmi f vsvi f r? on f r d
 r [kw b l aem u b 0 b 0aumi fav ; & z d ew j A [m b 0 & z b & n p f
 vsvi f b & m ; o u i & l t x u f u n e j f y c u f u d l o w & m d i f y g /
 t v m ; w l w m 0 w o m e w f m ; b 0 ? w o d m e w f m ; b 0 & n p f
 N y ? y ' y & r j z p r t m i f j l j r w a f o m t u s i f w u l d u s i f o ; c l w l
 A k p m a y & d w f v d l w t e f k d w l b e f w e d u d l w l q & m a w m f
 B u d r s n ? b e f a w m f u d r s n ; [m b & m ; o u i & l p u m ; u l d v d r e m & m
 r u s w l t w u f o l v u s t a y g u a j y m u f u s n ; N y d o l v e r j y n f b l
 a w e q d m b & m ; o u i f e j f y c u e l w d u n l e i d y g w , f b & m ; /

'gallumi f jrwa f omtusi t p \ aumi f c i f t m ' d i
 v m P j z p w l t " d l v o d i m u l d j z n l u s i t m r i] a u m i f r e c i d f
 c l w l E l w k t a j y m o r m 0 g p m ? a u m i f r e c i d e l w l u l d k t j y k
 o r m u r e l p a l k t a e u l d e [e f e l s b e f l o r m t m z d j z p f
 a t m i f u s i b k z d v d i y f y g w , f b & m ; /

142/ olr&yf&ldivmi f tcefvdrh r*1/2pfg;usi v/w

ajccEpfzu&q;vsi f wpzu&lpzuf tjeftv&f
ywfq;rS 1/2Ebw/acsan&fwg pilu, bvd

Jobvulphme! tjeftv&fywvdifq;aum
lyd r, dr, lcfid&wb&ul&n&fqu&vm
[m t&dr* &Lupb] bma0wA! uclvlyfewm
yg)/

orw&b& aqmu&vn&ldivme! usevlt&pd&fyid
jzpw ynm&brm" d m wqu&vn& vnfgw, f r*1/4clm
puf&ly/ wpfg;ul&usi v&f(0g) wpfg;ul&vsi fuev&lep
yg;v& wqu&vn& vnfgw, f avmu&avmukw&m
cfaeygbt/avmuk&ldiv& rphir*1/4v&vfg; y&vsi fue&lepfg;
v& wqu&vn& vnfgw, f &yfaeygbt/ avmukw&m&xldif
w& orir*1/4v&vfg; y&vsi v&n&f use&lepfg;v& wqu&vn&
vnfgw, f wpe&m&m&r&h &yfaeygbt/ olr 1/2ch tm&v
olr*1/4fg/ tm&v&tsi fawm! u&rygw, f b&m;/

olr*1/4v&vfg;yg;ul&usi v&ldivme! owd&opw& owd
y|mev&m; jzply& v&E&v&ly&cl&w tub&kr&uld&oc&awmi fyef
aemi f&j&awm&bt ql&zw&f rjzpa&ow&w& tub&kr&f rjzpa&tmi f
rjzpa&ow&w& r*1/4pfg; usi v&v&w& ub&kr&f rjzpa&tmi f jzply&

r*^{1/2}awudwyl;atmif usi y; aewm[m ory⁰ mef O&d
 jzpfy, f owd|me⁰ory⁰me⁰ owdO&d -ynm[m qE-
 pd/f p^{1/2} E 'y' awudzpfy) EalE&rfxblafygw, f
 'gallumi fowd|w' aAmZi' Eudjzpfy) r*⁰P Eudjzpf
 ygw, f 'gallumi f r*^{1/2}vpy; usi y; vsi f aAm' d u w&m;
 tm;v¹ pufm wpquvfvnfvnfdtm;v¹ynp; r;
 jzpfy
 w, f

onr*^{1/2}awudusi y;&mr; arwolvfm]wcdp&H
 edaE⁰ o, maem , mO wmo Ovrat'g}-q&km;ovd
 b, f*^{1/2}vpy;uldrq&y; xbfvsmif b, E&dmyx
 jzpfy usi y; Elygw, f writcef y) usi y;&rvnf
 r[kvfbl/ ajymawm, fdpof ulvfvme' uld y ajym
 onr-rormci y) onratmijym? tefwajym? cpsi fbf
 rapwawajym? clbmomajym? tEfwajymvsiformogom
 usi y;om;yy? ajymajymorl ub& qbvay!

tvm;wl uld fajc-vufy;wif uld allumi fb, f
 oluld aofrep&bl? rxdrifep&bl? uld vnf[l
 aom tallumi fallumi folwyg; tay: v&f; r^{1/2} bl oitouf
 obd; oit^{1/2}ulcapmi f/ sufy;wm? olynf ravnyg;bl

wy;atmi f oEaEclif atmi f apmi f /su f un d u ly;wm
onwltjlawy/ tcef qid ae&mwidrn usi f dygw, f
jlylorl ubl& qd vlyl b&:/

on f tajm tjk on fatmi f umvra 1/2? ae&ma' o
ra 1/2? ya, m*ra 1/2? usi f evsif x b&ll ruEaers uEixm?
ud f efrt&? N un yly vly; yw[m on faewltwuf
vaw f upon wi f v, aeygw, f 1/2 f aeygw, f on fae
[m on wltaejzpvw on t m zD jzpf gw, f on ftwidf
vwidf tajm t jk tae on f o; vsi f vavmuBud N d f
cr f r n r[kvfgvm; b&:/

on d vodif jzn f d w m [m b&: o f v d t ma0
edi* P a w m f jz p v w rajm r r j y k r r u h d O P a w m e l a 0 z e l y?
O P a w m e m u f t p 0 f u v w tajm- t j k - t a e j z p v, f
q d y] o A l u m, u n d P y A f r h O P m E l y & O w l o A l o p l u r i f
O P y A f r h O P m E l y & O w l o A l r a e m u n d P y A f r h O P m
E l y & O w l - u d t w l u s i f v m j z p f g w, f

on f d o d i f j z n f u s i f v m e l y n m o d i f q d y O P f
t q i f j c i f m o v u d a x m u f y; a e y g w, f y n m e l d v w
p m & v o v o n o m t & d m o v j z p f g w, f

]ynnef, 06] a/ni 7/ni w/ olaw[m
Og&w/ol/jzpfygw, f Og&w/ol/cn/fzn/visi f
te&d/ol/jzn/vm jzpfygw, f-b&m;/

'gallumi f ÓP f emufvdw/ tajym-tjy/t-aeawg
[m rphr*1/2zpfyf? avmu0*1/2wGjzpfygw, f avmu0vdw/
rphr*1/2w&ll tni/2[m uad/vome/wuzp/w umrtm/2 1/2
tm/2tt/2y tm/2w/yg/ tm/2llg;yg; umrtm/2kl jrkyf/smwmu
umrwPñudjzpfyly) umr' k'wvdtyg, f v;b/bm;b0e/ly
tyg, fvmu? umrokwvdvewb0e/ly umrokwawmuuld
jzpfygyw, f 1/2yfemrfynwf/2ytm/2u 1/2ywPñudjzpfyly)
1/2yb0e/2yavmuuldjzpfygyw, f 1/2yf/2semrf/2digr/2d
or/2dbmr/2d)-, w/ tmumoynwft/2ytm/2u t/2yw
Pñudjzpfyly) t/2yb0e/ly t/2yavmuuldjzpfygyw, f
]avmukv&mxvdw/ orñ*1/2ll t/2ctm/2wG
[m Oyg'geuEnjzpfw/ umr-1/2y-t/2y b0e/ly
avmu awyg)/

t]gawlu]'lu@ppfawyg/ 1/2yfemr/2dtt/2ckm;visi f
1/2yb0xyl qdlygr, f 1/2yf/2semrf/2dbmr/2d/2 tmumould
t/2ckm;visi f t/2yb0xyl qdlygr, f b0v/wajrmu&f;
twuf usi/vm[m b0vnfwa&f;xyl jye&mu&feygr, f

'gallumi f b o e h v mu j z p f w / Oyg' geu Em & ll y l e f o P m e j z p f w /
xi f f i ; w i t j z p f o w d g u l d * 1 / 2 f y g ; e l 1 / 2 y i ; a w m i r S o & ll o b m &
v u P m u l d i f f i j z p f g w , f b & m ; /

143/ ow d g u l r S t & d m j z p f

'gallumi f u l u b o r b l o # E u d o g y w , f
O # E u b o r s i f O # f v n f w / o b & m u l d o g y w , f
O # f o b & m u l d o r s i f O # f v n f w / o b & m a l l u m i j z p f w /
ow d g u l d o g y w , f ow d g u l d o r s i f ow d g & ll w n & m
b i a v m u e l ow d g & ll b o u d o g y w , f

o n f i d o l b o w d g t a y : r * 1 / 2 f i ; r o m t b n f w d g
& ll o b m & v u P m u l d j r i f g w , f ow d g u l d i f s i f o b m &
v u P m u l d r i f w , f v l b o r h y g / o n f w d g u l d i f b o w d g
j z p a l l u m i f a w l u d y , w i t c g o n f w d g r j z p f m u l d j o w d g
v b l w f s u l w f w , f - v l a j y m l u w m j z p f g w , f w & p i e f w /
t a u m i f w d g a w l u d v i u c l w f w , f l o l m o w f v m j z p f l d v e f
u l ; & m u s y g w , f ow f w d g u l f v a y : r i w i f e l y l o w f s i f
w A Z t E b , u a l v o m u e f c g ow f i t j z p f O # f l u o b & m x l
v n f e r f i j z p f g w , f b & m ; /

tck vay:ri ub|ul|ri; wcm&p&pf txykyf/nf
 v|z|p|v| ow|D|guawm| olubw|v|d|f|s| f onb|w|D|g
 pm;ckm;&mu v|w|fg|, f onb|w|D|gallumi f v|f|y|æ|w|
 o|D|f|k|y|D|e|f|d| v|w|fg|, f umr|½|y|g|½|y ualv|om|aw|æ|
 ½|y|æ|w| 'u|æ|w|ud|D|e|f|k|y|D|e|f|d|z|p|f| b|&m; o|f| a| [mxm;yg
 w, f onb|w|D|g|&ll| z|f|pm;ckm;wm|uae v|w|f|t|mi|f|on|f
 ow|D|g|ul|d|ub| f|ri|½|t|mi|fy, f|&n;wm|jz|p|f|v|d|ub|æ|b|t|pp|E|d
 ok|w|bi|&m| us|ygw, f 'gr|S| o|&|a|umi|f|y|b|ygw, f on|f|v|d|
 ok|w|bi|E|d|v|d|ub|E|m, u|H|Op|u|H|raem|u|l|t, O|f|u|s|b|ud|
 , O|f|u|s|o|f|w|]½|&m; jz|p|f|f|f|w|b|ud|t|&d|m|-v|b|ac:yg
 w, f]ok|E|v|d|nf ac:ygw, f b|&m;/

144/ w|p|f, mu|v|n|f|om|½|s|f|r®|v|d

'gallumi f aomwmyef ou'g*grf|tem*grf&[E|h
 q|d|mu obw|E|d|v| ow|D|g|aw|ay: r|wn|f|y|D| ½|&m;jz|p|f|
 j|ri|f|w|b|&ll| t|q|it|w|e|ft|z|p|f|ow|f|w|ay:w| t|q|it|w|e|f|y|g?
 t|g|aw|[m w|&m;r| [kw|fg|b|t/ w|&m;t|pp|E|]or|f|*f-|yg/
 or|f|*b|nf|]w|&m;} jz|p|f|ygw, f|]r®| r|ny|ygw, f b|&m;/

]w|&m;-q|d|m "r®|q|if|ou|f|m|w|my|g/ "r®|æ| "&|
 "&|uae "&m;=w|&m; jz|p|f|m|w|my|g/]aq|mi|f|y|f|om|t|&m|-

vdt"qj, f 1/2jw, f 'galLumi F rormvmudaqmi f fivm;
]orm)-wmudqmi f fivm; qvsi f to 0 P f b l tm; vlu
]orm)-ul aqmi f, f ajzyg, f

'galLumi F

]aqmi f yw r e p p u]orm)-yg/

quf lvi f]orm r *fyg?]orm r *1/4fyg/ on r p b on f
r *1/2fyg; on f]"r r nfygw, f on r l q e u s i b u f r p h' d d
pon [m] t"r r j z p f g w, f "r o n f t e 0 Z f y g? t"r l m
om 0 Z f y g/ "r o n f u m r c 1/2 y c t 1/2 y t j r i f w e l j r i w l t a j y m-
t j y k - t a e a w G r [l w b l o n f j r i f w e l v w w l t a j y m-
t j y k - t a e a w f y g/

'galLumi F

"r o n f 1/2 o m ; j z l p i j r i f r w j c i f j z p f g w, f

t"r o n f r 1/2 o m ; - r j z l p i f r j r i f r w j c i f j z p f g w, f

b&m;/

avmurfi ud vwp0wnf 1/2sew, fqlduygpldaumi f
wm ajm-vlyfaeonf jzpa? raumi fwm ajm-vlyfaeonf
jzpa b, bl wpo wpa, mufid xcdaprivj

onfwm| t"r[®]ld/mrS r^{1/2}dm]r[®]-rv|q|bt/ 'g
 allumi forⁿ]"r[®]-r^{1/2}q|bt/ v|s rv|q|
 'gallumi fwpfe&mw nfrⁿ wp[®]ownf aely[®]
 wpcⁿ1/2krⁿ wpp[®]ownfaeol aw[m]"r[®]-
 r^{1/2}q|bt/

'gallumi f]"r[®]- onfv|wp[®]ES fvp[®] quq|w|e&m
 rⁿom v|dyv| oabmw&m; jzpfy^gw, f v| ob[kvfywf
 Oefusi four^{1/2}bourⁿ quq|H r^{1/2}drⁿ t"r[®]mvnf rvd
 "r[®]mvnf rvd|bt? ajym&vsif orⁿ]"r[®]-1/2&mr[®]v|dwm|
]"r[®]-r^{1/2}dif jzpfy^gw, f "r[®]r^{1/2}bvdorⁿ t"r[®]vnf
 r^{1/2}q|bt/ orⁿ oawp[®]uv|v|baumi f-raumi f! awmf
 rawmf oi froi f a0ze[cm;wwv| todmPfr^{1/2}dm|
 arⁿui puav; tod w[®]paⁿfrⁿ; < t[®]al mu[®]om 1/2ey^gw, f
 b&m;/

145/ "rnfom r*145fg; onfvbuqll&; vrfzpf
t½s b&m;?

'gallumi f vbm;wp0elvp00 quq&mrñ t"rªawg
r½pzd nñwftqiajapzd]"rªonf r½zpf vtyfmyg
w, f vlyñ;rzpñ tajym-tjy/-tae aumif-raumif!
reçrref tuzpfrjzpf çjcm;ly0 }orneç rom} çjcm;
vmygw, f

'gallumi forñ*145fg; vrfallumi f [n] vbm;
N dçrfa&; vrfj jzpfygw, f r*145fg; udrñ
rptirçb) ajymvsi fvbquqll&; vrfallumi f zpf
ygw, f

vbm;awg wp0elvp00 quqllwm b, fchfel
quqlluov/avmurñ vi[m wp0wpa, muvñfaew!
owgrçd r[kw0] tptreç aewwñ owgrçy/ vi
owgwpfçwnfom tptreç aewwñ? oltud udf
tuzqmi fww/bowgavmurñ vi[m tm;tenfçll
jzpfyr! ÓPynmtuqllç twvutxçfum;qll jzpfy
w, f

'gallumi fvi[m vESVnf quq&w, f ywDefusi f
 elvnf quq&ygw, f vi[m vESVquq&w/itcgrñ oltay:
 rñ uld jri fwtwidf onmtrjlyl? tbnjri f&m; rsvf&m;
 wltwidf Bulbnfwf&w, f rñ;onjz&p&? r&bnjz&p&
 uld jri fwtwidf) oLud Bulwfwf&w, f Bulwltwidfvnf
 oLudajmwwf&w, f Bulwltwidfvnf oltay: jylwfwf&
 w, f Bulw/ajmwl-jylwltwidf) uld rñ oltay:quq&w
 uld ðe[ef&m;u ay:ayguf ½s ðe&eygw, f oLudwltwidf
 oltay: uld jri f&m;ovd oLudlyelw tajm-tjyl-tae
 [eje&tsnf quq&wewfwf&w, f

146/ avmulbpimwfwf& avmulw& mopimwfwf& r&Eldf

vi[m ol ajmcyjcaewltwidf Bulqbm;wwfwf&w, f
 ow&km;wwfwf&w, f pol&km;wwfwf&w, f ornvsi formw
 tjri ftBull tajm-tvlyftae? Bulqbm;-Eldum;-pol&km;awG
 wpquvvnf r&yfem; jzpf&w, f rormvsi frommw
 tjri ftBull tajm-tvlyftae? Bulqbm;-Eldum;-pol&km;awG
 wquvvnf r&yfem; jzpf&w, f ornvsi form^{*}1f rorm
 vsi f rpn^{*}1f/g/

'gtm;vll [m r*1/2pfg;ygyl/ tjriqlm 'dd tluH
 qlm ouyl onEpyf m qijciOPjzpfvdynmr*1/4f
 jzpfgw, f orwlynmu "rOPfg? rormwlynmu
 aumuſpOPfau&m#diy/ tajymu Ogpm? tjyku urE
 taeu tmZD/ onEkyf m aumi fceda tmi fwnafqmuf
 &wmjzpfvdovr*1/4wG jzpfgw, f Bukpm;rbqlm O&d
 (tmvmy)? Etlum;rbqlm owdp&km;rbqlm orm'd onf
 o&yf m olvubud&fsm;pbv;vljzpfmwvl p&fep&fkm;
 jzpfvdorm"d*1/4wG jzpfgw, f umrtpe? twjzpfvl
 1/2yg/2ytp&fvwvvlvrf qlksiforr*1/4f tpefwpcck Nd
 uylfew, qlksifrprr*1/4f jzpfgw, f

onfr*1/2pfg; vbm;aw&ll quq&;vrfallumi f
 [m tprtyldfwpc pvnvme! usefprtyldawG tquf
 rjwfvnvl pufvlyl wpquvnf vnfgw, f 'gallumi f
 avmul*fvnfsi fnf tqufjywf wquvnf vnfg
 w, f avmukw&mr*fvnfsi fnf tqufjywf wpquf
 wnf vnfgw, f onfjzpfvdavmul*fvpvldf avmuk
 w&mr*fvpvldf rvnfgbt/ avmulbpwvpg; vnfsi f
 opnav;yg;vll avmuljzpf wpquvnf qufvnffsyyl/
 avmukw&mopwvpg; vnfsi fnf opnav;yg;vll avm
 ukw&mtjzpf wpquvnf qufvnffsyyl/

'gallumi f avmubpnu wpyid? avmukv&mopnu
wpyidf rvnfjgbt/

'gallumi f , ael wynlwmvldodvld' lu@pnel
ork , -opnu avmubpni? r*@pnel ea&mi' opni [m avm
ukv&mopniqlv/ tajym [m r&EdE; fr/ajbt/ avmubpni
&ll ½axmiEu (Og) t½ctm½wv orkvzpfvUmrel'y&rw-
jzpfv/ ½yg½yawvyg/ avmukv&mopnijzpfv/ t&d opni&ll
½axmi(Og) t½clu 'lu&dvv/ umrel'yg½y uadvomallumi f
jzpfv/ Oyg'geuEmawvyg/ ½axmi'csi f? t½ctm½tsi f ufyg
w, f b&m;/

'gallumi fr*½fjg; y&w, qldm r&ll tajym(OpluH
av;K)? tyj(um, ubK)? tae(raemubK) uldrorm
vsifonati f onaevsifbnonaewl tjpfr, kvf
avm&tmi f tlrhjwfova&m;(owd qijci f qijci fym)
Nv) tm;xkv(O&d ctmwmv) usi v&rm;aewm jzpfjgw, f

'gubAm'gud w&m;awel , DmUnkvsifowd| mef
(owd ory'ume(O&d)? E'g' f EajE? Akv f aAmZn f r*½f
tm;vH Oifgw, f

r*1/25fg; y0;rm;wm[m cymUnk/si folv-orm'd
ynmudbvefwi fusi y0;wm jzpfygw, f tm;xlwusi y0;w
tcg r*6lwtwbf-

]orm*6lrsi fvk/yf0;rel vlt p0wfyidf- ch
pm;-awBuHaqmi &efw0v0fr0 owjg|me0y0?
avmut p0w0g-ryg/um? rjzpf0;w0avmud
u0v0mt p0 'p0/00fw0 rjzpf0tmi f jzpl0y0
avmuu0v0mt p0 'p0/00fw0emi f jzpf0tmi f
ynme0wp0k0si f y, 0wfy, 0wf 00;&if
rjzpf0;w0 pm&0v0 0w0&m;00/aw0 jzpf0tmi f
jzpl0y0 pm&0v0 0w0&m;00/aw0 c0f0atmi fvnf
aqmu0j0i f jzpfygw, f

rplir*6lrsi for0m0waw0uld(0g)"r0w0uldow0w0f
00;ly0 t"r0w00c0f0atmi fwn0f0qmu00;0j0i f jzpfygw, f
orm*0 u0v0om t p0 p0/00fw0uldow0w00;
awm0 u0v0omaw0 ye0fjyw0fjw0f aovsi f umrp0 1/2yp0
t 1/2yp0 u v0w0fjrmu0f/ld tEkyg'geu0Emjzpl0y0 tajym- tjk-
tae r00r0 avmut p0fygw0 pm&0v0 0w0&m;00/aw00 x0f0f
xm;w0]Bud mrw0 jzpfeygt, f

'grsom uld f [kwv tewaEinjzpwv Oyg'geuEm
 tjzpwv? aysuqlaewv uld Eld ftppav; tElyg'geuEm
 (twuld) fudjefn jzpwv, f npr*yn; vsi fud f [kwv
 tewaEinjzpwv Oyg'geuEmcnf jyejyfaevld' luob&mu
 xulubpm; iely tbnf uavomn ob&mo*, u&h
 eply&i fepfeyr, f uld twuld av; aysuqlaewv
 quvuf aysuqlaeyr, f

'gallumi f

]orn*ynjicif m wynlwmv aysuql
 aewv]uld Eld (twuld) fudjefn&stmi f
 sazicif jzpwv, f

'gallumi f/nf-

]w&tm; xlvv, qlm rw&mwawG uld f
 uld f n rjzpf tmi kely? uld Eld ay:u tps
 allumi jzpwv rw&mcEm tjzpwv&awvld* f
 fgye y/n z, fny]uld Eld f uav; uld
 jyefn&stmi f jklyjicif- vld
 wynlwmf qlci ygw, f b&/

'gallumi f usi 0w0w&m;jznjci ftrjzpfw]0w&m;
 oB }onāfvmuudN drcsfātmi f wpenfajm&vsi f vbm;
 aw&ll b0N drcsfātmi f vbm;aw&ll b0 vNātmif avmu
 Budtā&mu ykvm atmi f avmuBudēae&mu usefvmvma
 tmi f avmuBudāoae&mu 1/2 befmatmi f avmuBudt
 unfvefe&mu om, mElyā fref vsvmatmifay;aqmi vV
 aqmi ftyfusi ftyvV]"r}-jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f rda&mu fāwV b0rñ vbm;wdf-vbm;
 wdfurd b0&ll usi 0w0w&m;ud tm;vlyndātmi fznjci
 Eidfōm rdomru rdēs fqupyfēolrsm;? ajm&vsi f
 vbm;tm;vN]A[Ze [vlm, ? A[Zeokg, ? avmum
 Elurñ, }-jzpfw vlvmuBud N drcsfygr, f

vlvmuBud[m pāf vNāf-ud f vNāf-trlvNāf
 qāv b0vNāf&ygr, fb&m;/ onfvud 0w&m;jynpātmi f
 jznjci rōm]ud vud vudjeyv nāw 1/2 ci f jzpfgw, f b&m;/

tce f(6)

ur f f a w m

(rva aom r f)

tcef(6)

ur(1) dcrfa&w&m

147/ orvrfp06n6m vlvmuN dcrfa&w&m

t½s b&m?

b&m;oi f m orvrfp ÓPÉud&wm[m]orvrfp-
 wprfHudxG fazmu6jdi jci f jzpfygw, f 'galumi f]orvrfpAK"
 orvrfp}-&, fvdtyaZm6&wm jzpfygw, f on6rvrfp b&m;
 oi fu ay;csi fvY qvmbÉvnf orvrfpY tjri ftBuH
 tajm-tjyK-tae? buqbm;-EduLm;-pov&m;eY vlvmuBuHud
 tvsiÉZD vlvmuBuH tpttyH;jzpfZD vlvmuBuHud
 at;csrfaeapZD vlvmuBuHudNi dcrsf-om, m-vSy-
 ½s befeatmi fapmi fLunK apmi v½suZDjzpfygw, f b&m;/

onfe&mrH q&mbu00pka tmi fo?p?t? "rmp&d?
 ba t)&ll ur(1) , aerNi dcrfwmtay: tjriÉdwijy
 yg&ap-

]vbm;rs; rNi dcrfLionfH vbm; tcisf
 csif ud fElwFES/H oHyg;wZi fvÉÉt;Lu
 onfults;allumi f jzpfyonf ud fElwFES/H
 oHyg; vÉÉt;rtYbdf Ni dfgu vbm;t;vH

**N dcr&rn6m jzpfyonf orin *Yfv&m; y6r
rn;u ualvoml dfi ultsm;vnf ule6qk&
rn6m jzpfyonf}**

b&m;od f w&m;awmfem;vH[m vlavmuBud tpb
ty6;jzpfzdcrfomzdat;li dcrfomzdnf aw&rn jzpfy
w, f onfjzpzdwufvavmu&ll toiftyi 0i (Human
Society Membership)jzpfw/ v6m;wp0csi f0&ll tjriftBuH
tajym-tjk-tae? Buk6m;-Eklum;-p0v&m;awG tHJ orinzd
wpenftm;jzifwp0csi f0&ll]usi 0w0w&m;0&ll}-awG (0g)
]pm&v0&ll}-awG jynfeapzbn6faewmcsnf aw&R&fyg/

]pm&v0&ll? usi 0w0w&m;0&ll}awG jznUsi 0w, f
qk6m uldf bmtvlyf/lyfeov/ b, b0 a&mu0feov/
tbnfvlyf6 uld fElwFES/H orinatmijfK usi jci f (0g)
]uld 0vlyudornfeatmifjzn0aejci;f jzpfyw, fb&m;/

uld fqq&mb0a&mu0fevsi f q&mUsi 0w0w&m;eH
jyn0atmijznf uld fwynb0 a&mu0fevsi fwynUsi 0wf
0w&m;uldjyn0atmijznf uld frbb0 a&mu0fevsi frb
usi 0w0w&m; ulH0atmijfK om;ordb0a&mu0fevsi f om;
ordusi 0wfwpyg;r0 rcd 0 fapeH usi 0w0w&m; wpyg;yg;

ckl G fvmel q&mjzpfvsi f q&myg&mZdi usygr, f wynjzpf
 vsi fwynfyg&mZdi usygr, f q&mtjzpfq&mb0 usqH-
 aoqHob;yr, f wynftjzpfwynlB0 usqH-aoqHob;
 ygr, f rbelbm;ordaw&nf tvm;wlygy/ usi Dwfwpfyg;
 yg;ckl G fof;wme! rbyg&mZdi? om;ordyg&mZdi usygr, f
 rbtjzpf om;ordtjzpfu usqHlygr, f

tvm;wl tdfn jzpa? ausni frbjzpa? toiftzlf
 jzpa? tpktrufbjzpa? &yfzn-lrke, fc%dfwidf-EldfH
 ponfbjzpa? tlycylb0 a&muafevsifttlycylawG
 tay: em, uusi DwfOw&m;eh&m? rbusi DwfOw&m;eh&m?
 q&mlusi DwfOw&m;eh&m? acqifaqmi usi DwfOw&m;eh&m?
 tpdousi DwfOw&m;eh&m jynlS tlycyltjzpf tlycyl
 b0 ylyygr, f tlycylbawu tlycyltjzpf emlygr
 r, f wpyg;yg;ckl G fvmel tlycylbaw&ll qeusi fluid
 c&nyD tlycylb0uae q&nyD tlycyl yg&mZdi usygr, f
 b&m;/

xehfwlygy/ uld ft tlycylb0 a&muafevsif Oyrm
 tdfn tdbltbm;b0? ausni frn ausni foausni fom;b0?
 toiftzlf toifoltoifom;b0? tpktrufwfrn tpk
 truom;b0? &yfzn %ob%om;b0? Nrkc%dfwidf-EldfH

awfñ wifojynöm;b0rñ a&mu&fævsi f uld f&mu&fæw/

ae&m&ll b0usi f w f w a&m;aw f u d j y n f m e a t m i f j z n f q d & r, f

jzpfygw, f w p f y g ; y g ; r j y n f m v m e / t o f f i t d b m ; b 0 y g & m z d i

u s y d t d b m ; b 0 u q w / h y g r , f a u s n i f r i q k s i f a u s n i f o m ;

b 0 u q w / h y g r , f t v m ; w l t o i f t z b m ; b 0 ? & y b / h i o m ;

b 0 ? w i d e i d f b m ; b 0 a w f u a e y g & m z d i u s y d q w / h y g r , f

onfiduld f w a m ; o l v r a u s y e f v m [m] r v y b i f

w m v l y w /] ' u & } - t r j z p f / b u d t i o m r u ? u l d e y w b u i f y d

u d e q u q & o u l j t c u f t d t l u y f w n f ! j z p a p y g w , f

o n f t j z p [m] ' u } - t j z p f y g /

o n a f w m / u l d f v m o e f w a m ; y s u f u l u f i [m] u l d t i o m

r u u d e q u f y f e o a w t j y i f a v m u v l o m ; a w f u l j u l d f

r b u d y i ; - p o l f b u d y i ;] e A [Z e [d l m , } j z p a p l y d ? u l d f c r f

o m - p o l f c r f o n j i c i f] e A [Z e o k g , - u k r n f j z p a p y g w , f

u l d f l i d c r f - p o l f l i d c r f w / w p e n f a j m & v s i f p o l f v l b l i

w t j z p f b 0 r v l l w / t j z p f] e a v m u m e l u r i i , } - t j z p a w l u d

a & m u a f y g w , f ' g a w t e m ; v l i] u } c r n f j z p f y g w , f b & m ; /

o n f t j z p a w [m] v l u l w / u m r o k v d i m t p e ; j z p v l

t m / l v l u p m ; v s i j z p a p ? t w a u d r x m e l a , m * t p e ; j z p v l

t m / l u d w e f z , f a / h i f e f a e v s i j z p a p v i t j z p e u y g & m z d i

usw/ vltjzpfuae qWlygr, f umr' k'vwdjzpfw/ vl &bm?
 vlw&paief vlydri? vlt0&u, fomvnfauimi f' umr
 ok'wvdjzpfw/ ykZ0f? vewbm;awvnfauimi f' ½ygl½ybl
 om;jzpfw/ vA [fawvnfauimi f jzpfgr, f onftjzpfawg
 [m umruadvom? ½yuadvom? t½yuadvomawg 0pdaevid
]' lu&}-tjzpfawvsnfygy' 'lu&vsnfygy) b&m;/

'gallumi f] usi 0w0w&mjzn0jci f] q0d/] 0w&mo0v }
 -ul lynn0p0jci f] m ud f0i onf0w/ tjri ftbu0 tajm-
 tjyk-tae? bu 0p0m;-E 00lum;-p0v f&m; jzpfaeapv 0
 umrokvdim
 Ela, m*tp&fuvnf v0v&feyg0y0 ½ygl½y0p&f0q0d/ twiud
 rxmEla, m*tp&fuvnf v0v&feyg0y0 'gallumi favmu0lyg;
 u v0v&fjrmu&few' avmulw&mtjzpf a&mu&feyg0y0 b&m;/

]avmulw&mq0d0m avmu+0w&jzpfv0lumr-
 ½y-t½y avmu0lyg;xu0f0i f0w0v/ tajm-
 tjyk-taeawg} r [kvfygv0m;/

avmu0lyg;tjri f0 v0v&fjrmu0v/ tajm-tjyk-
 taeawg jzpfgr, f avmulu v0v&fjrmu0v/ v&m? avmu
 v&v&m; jzpfgr, f avmuq0d/ umr½ygl½y tjri fawg

vH00Dfqr/sewlv&m; jzpfjgw, f

'gallumi f avmulu vlvajrmu&f&w&m;jzpvw/ rZid
y#g' g tv, fvrfsi f0fjzpf orit usi jzpvw/]pm&v&v< }
-ud usi f&f;p&mtjzpf b&m;oU eu olv&m;0Drna [mvm
jzpfjgw, f

"rplumrn r*1/2yg;tjzpf y#poryj' f oemawmf
y#avmra' oemvrtjzpf r*lvokvfn usi f&f;p&m r*lv
w&m; 38yg;tjzpf arwlvokvfn arwlv&f usi f 15yg;tjzpf
o'javmOg' okvfn vbm;wp0csi fp&ll ud fquq&f;b0
tvldf (rb b0 a&mu&fevsi fr b0w&m;pon) usi f&f;p&m
0w&m;olvaw&tjzpf pV&m [lavmOg' okvfn ulkyg;, Of
auszD tp/2onjzif b&m;oU &ll w&m;awmfvldf [m uld f
tajym-tj;k-taeaw&onizel velvcsi f apmi fuhn&xmuyll
z&ld/]pm&v&v< }ulbm t0DrI nejq&rdvm jzpfjgw, f
b&m;/

'gawvudonfael Al bmomOiftrm;pk em;vnaellu
wmu r*lvokv arwlvokv o'javmOg' okvfn vldlavmuD
ta&rQ-txi&mully? uavoma&m*g tjrpjywfipw/
aomu&f;jzpvw/ azme&nfum;aq; r*lvokv arwlvokvud
tdfvuf*lvme' avmu r*lvupawfn 1/2w&f&w&f 1/2&f;
vdaq;tjzpfm okelluygw, f 'gawvudavmukv&mw&m;

tppfef rolyygbt/

tzte*xldrivev/ raemr, jynfivefwim; uldf
vufxj a&muafewmuldausucbvxfif pefp/ovif
ausuevWV/ 1/2y/1/2ytusi fvwuldvezk;aelUwv[m b&m;
oU t'd&n1/2; csufidem;rvnvma&m? ul;ppfaymuaf
wma&m? uld fvy&yel uljzpf&yudcEimt1/2 n&unif
wma&m? ajm&vsi f 1/2lyeWV/ e&P?usi fvwuldpeuteb
tppxfi/lyd , ael Al bomoi fawg tm;v1/2vldi ofyldf
usi f0;aelUvidv&vmuBud rli dcrfcrrom, m 'lu&wg
v1/2csmvldi/lyd? avmuBud y&r fywvjzpf A&ay&lyafewmyg
b&m;/

v&vmuBud rwdvuf rBudy0;wm? v&vmuBud
crfomoku a0;oxu&0;awem? v&vmuBudwp&vld
]ornitusi jzpw/ jA [p&v&m;awg qv&0Dlyd w&pniefusi f
jzpw/]tmBudol Eib&mpm;0g'} onfuael x&fum;aeVbur0
avmuBud rli dcrfvm&ll vu&on&unifsi f]rorrm/ }
q&ld/muldaw&lygr, f

onf]rorrm/ }bm&Lumi f jzpf&ov&v&si f]orm/ }
jzpw/]ornvrvp0f ay muafevljzpfygw, f onforvrvp0f
aymu&vci f [m]AR b&m;oU t' ur0g' tppel t&dopin

av;yg; w&m;tpf aysnu#evldqldm xi#;ygw, f
 b&m;oi f [mwV w&m;awmawwulunf;si f uld f
 ElwFES;H olyg;vH OZ;ok [Zjzpzdwpenftm;zi f oly#Ee
 OZly#Ejzpzdw clyajm&vsi f ulblyg;jzpfV] tajym-tjyk-tae
 orn#B-a [mvmawwcnf aww&rslyg b&m;/

148/ r*lvvnf ur# dcrfa&w&m;

'gallumi fr*lvolkv r*lvmw&m; 38yg;u wpyg;yg;
 uldAl t'mabm*us usi y#;vsi f usewB7yg;vH wquvvnf
 usi y# jzpygr, f t"djzpfV Amvwpf;uld avmutp;lyk
 wV tZlwauld fElwFES;H trn#;qldm 'lu#dyldfcm;od/mel
 'lu#dyldfcm;ol#d vhd;uldqnfuyfl rjylvm [m 'lu^o
 jzpaLumi fuld, f vhd;lygi f v#rnlf 'lu#yq;lvwma&m?
 vhd;allumi f 'lu#yq;allumi f y#;wma&m wvdeufjzpyg
 w, f

b&m;oi fu "r#uyOweowwfn usi y#;p&m tjzpf
 r*#y#yg;uldr*lvolkvfn vwidem;vn Eldtmi f 3*yg;txd
 clyjywmjzpygw, f 'gallumi f "r#umulyi fr*lvolkv
 [mvnf "rtjri &ly# urwfwvorn;vd]"r#bd, }-
 w&m;tjzpfowwv;icif c&wm jzpygw, f b&m;/

'galLumi f] tao0em p Amvme]-wpf0vfnf[m t&d
 optiav;yg;xJ Oi ffgw, f]Amv}-q0v/ ulqkultfi; ulysufH
 nLud' lu0dyldfcm; o0d0vme1 on0w/ tajym-tjk-tae
 jzpfw/]twi0nyP00 udjykw[m r*345fg; on0vrf
 avmukv&mvrf r[kvfgvm;/

r*lvmw&m;awmf0y/ yaAb uwylnwm-q0muda&S
 b0uaumi f0ukvi jyi qiqi0 , aeAl'bmomavG t&aumuf
 aeluygw, f wu, fwm/ b, 00qu0qu0qH nLduy&
 avatmi f rx00d0&avatmi f ud v0ajym-tjk-taeaw0ud
 bu0ukvi wif jyi qiqi0 on0aeatmi fvl usi fcm;wm
 ygy/ yaAb uwylnwmud t&aumufsi f]]ud 0ukwG
 aumi faatmi f0ukvi jyi qifi aumi fvm}}uldt&aumu&rf
 jzpfwgw, f

uev/ r*lv35yg;vnf tvm;wl t&d optiav;yg;
 xJ Oi fvmcsnfygy/ 'galLumi f on0vrfp0udvdi0m usi 0k&
 rn0usi 00jzpfw/ r*lvmw&m; 38yg;uldvdi0m usi 0kE0k/si f
 rausyfaw00 jynk/0r0fy0? qj0raw00 tunsfwe0ew/
 ur0havmu00[m N0d0c0r0fvmr, f jzpfwgw, f

, aeLur0havmu00 qj0aomi f0e0aewm[m r00?

q&norm;? aq&f r&f q tp&w/oausz;udrod&abuldf
%lrfyuf ESu&Eci f' ud v&w/ twp&f&euev&bl&w
r*lvowfu jyn&faewmuljylyi f&om Ni d&cr f&om, mrfi
jzpf&gw, f b&w;/

149/ arw&vnf ur&w d&cr f&w&w&

tvm;wl wp&tu&wvp& v&w;wl]arw&vnf&
usi f&of15y&g; }uld&bl&emusi b&rn&f&ks i fw&sp&nef&w; v&wvp&
uld&wp& pm;usuf&k t&Eid&usi v&wtjzpf&uae v&w&ajrmul&f&
arw&ne&w&f&fx&w;wl at;cr&f& i f&ef Ni d&cr f&w&ur&f&ud jzpf
vmy&f, f

b&w;od f m &[efi g&w ud f&rn&w& a' o&cl&w&ud
tqi f&w; qu&f& olt&cut&cl&udrod&ud v&w&uf&vmom&f&
uld f&w&mul&, ? , a&e&t&aj&me&bl&v&uf&qu&f&u&v&n&f&u
avp&df&uv&n&f w&dr&v&tw&uf a' o&cl&w&u qu&f&f&ae&v&d
r&at&mi f&aj&cm&f&f&it&rn&f&ce&f& armi f&xl&w&f&ld&O&g&ql&e&w&ud
p&e&f&aj&y;vm&a&Lumi f o&cl&w&f&yg&w, f

'gallumi f uld&e&qu&f&e&ob&aw&t&ay: b, f&ld&ld f
Elw&f&ES&w, O&f&us&od&f&r, f b, f&dr&w& tajm-tjy&

tae! quq&r, qldmudtcuif5cuel oim;ay;wm
arwiokw/jzpfy, f 'gvnf "rplumu r*4zpfy;ud
tus, clyd vldremusi yf;&riuda[njcif jzpfy, f

'gallumi f arwiokwu wu, fsi &rnlf]oau)-
uldem;vnf;si f]ohumi f lldw&f ud pf;Eibrvlyf, }-
jzpfawm]ohumi f ul f ul w' oltuclw' onfom"pld/f
xm;}-el tajym-tjyk-taeaw[m um, uarwa? Opularwa?
raemularwajzpf/bd;arwawcyf;arwa-tm;arwaww& jzpf/bd
vlabmi fvmubu Ni dcrfom, maprbi jzpfy, f b&m;/

ud luli f b, flubs aofpe;fwitjzpf ra&mu&f
witji f o lldw&f vmduld fsi fpmemlyd aqmi f&ufy;wmaw&
toun f f m f u e f m a t m i f a x m u y l u h l v m a w & y l d f
tvdwbl d p m u d o r o b l r, h r u o p m r a y s m u f
ryu&pblyd;vmatmi fapmi f&f u f v m a w & u n y l d p m i f
wmaw& tqi f c m ; r q u q l b l o u d ; a v ; p m ; p m ; q u q l v m
aw&pw' pm&v d i o v j z n l q d j y k u s i f r m v m [m u d f e l w f
E S / l o n f w l t a j y m - t j y k - t a e q l d / x m ; a r w a u a e ? y f ;
arwa jzpf/mvmyg/ onfuae tm;arwa jzpf to f ajymi f
of;rfyg b&m;/

arwinouθi fime! u|k|Pm-rk d|m-0ayuθiqldm
pufm wqufvnfvdyg jzpfθ;ygw, f arwinudbybyf
yθ;? arwinθrs u|k|Pmyθ;? rk d|myθ;? 0ayuθ; r [kwfgbt/
b, vvpfg;udyθ;? wvpg;ulθ;wme! ueθlyg; [m wpf
aygi fwnf ygθi fygw, f

okumi fufubjri fsi foludtjri qld jri fwmθirld
oauθ rjylawmlygbt? 0Zk-ok [k|vnf rjzpfwmygbt/
awm! 'lujzpfgr, f oauθjzpfvsi foljzpfgr, f 'luθ
y#pθryj' f nfrf! oku y#pθryj' f &yfrfqldwml
t&d opθav;yg;x| oθ fvi fθi fygw, f b&m;/

**150/]oaAbwin ta0&ma [mEA]-awGuld fW'blqD&mu f
&lv m;**

arwinudonfael]oaAbwin ta0&ma [mEA]-
ponf]vθpθsm;pθi owDg crfomud pθ/f θrθlygap}-
ponel tolvat;at;? qθs ifiθy Opθlvnfaumi?
raemuθlvnfaumif teEpθU0vmudykθwafellwmm uld yθ
warwin uld fW'blqD wu, f&mu&lv m;vθl pθpθl
tvθenθlygw, f

tr&y&awmi rrlu be&awmrlu&wpfjg;(0)*lPtrnf
 &6b) a&clvef a&wpcluf pavmi fvmuae a&vnfue&m
 oarwin&rlu&vfm te&plumOVmtulefy&E&0;w, f&g& oyd
 warwin oyl&yl&rl&f&w& a&mu&v&m;? arw&ntu&cl
 oyl&yl&rl&f&w& cl&m;&ovm;v&clou&dao&oc&mc&m p&pp&f&w&ml
 wu, fra&mu&f&g&bl\ tu&cl&v&nf&cl&m;&w, f&cl&raw&yl&g&bl
 b&m;/

wp&f&ox&bu&fu emrn&fu& be&awmrlu&wpfjg;ud
 tu&of&t&lu&y&cl a&mu&f&ew& ol umu]t&½& b&m;-]arwin
 "mw&f&m; v&lv&fy&yg& wyn&f&w&mf&cl& y&g&r, f-v&lav&nu&f&cl&m;
 awmi f&ye&f&v&f&w&cl& be&awmrlu&]oa&A&bw&in ta&0&ma[m
 E&g&-e&f 528o&g& f&cl&m? 561o&g& f&cl&m t&ce&f&oi& y&cl&v&f&cl&v&fm/

aem&v&f&p&f&u&E&f&u&um&v&cl&bn&f&um ausi&f&cl&mf
 awml be&awmrlu&]'um be&f&u&yl&v&arwin a&mu&f&cl&m;}-
 ar;awml]t&½& b&m; wyn&f&w&mf&r&bl&}-ajzygw, f be&awmrlu
 bu&u][m-igt&ce&f&v&cl&f& ri&cl& arwin&aw&g& y&cl&v&f&ew&m r&bl&
 vm;} xy&f&r;awml]t&½& b&m; y&cl&v&ma&v&ml y&cl&v&f& wyn&f&w&mf&cl
 ra&mu&f&cl&xi&f&gw, f r&bl&bl&m;}-v&lav&nu&f&gw, f 'ge&f
 be&awmrlu& q&g&w, f]be&f&u& ay;ay&f& 'um&cl&fu

i, fvmukl 'gallumi f ra&mu fvmaygl- vldqjgw, f b&m;/
 'guldppblunf/si f]oaAA owinta0&ma[mEj]-uld
 b&m;oü f[mvm rjzpEib? omOubmod/ jzpEidfgw, f
 'gallumi fonf/erwin ylvmulAK ä[m olwefwfi raw&bl
 omOua&; y#ordr*fyj aw&rth jzpfygw, f 'gallumi f
]oaAbwin ta0&ma[mEj]-e! arwinyehf[m b&m;oü f
 ay:w! rZby#g' gusus arwinyehf jzpzdr/3jbt/

b&m;oü fy:w! arwinyehfu uldEm, ul#OpulH
 raemulldwpaizmi fvnfxm:w! Ozk-ok[Zenfawyg/ uld f
 ulwuld, Ofusatmi Ghrly) vlvmututuldvdcm:w!
 pol/3jbt um, ul#OpulHumi fe! EpEumumyWduhd aqmi f
 1/2ufy;wm? apmi flunfvmawcm xm;arwin? yör;arwin?
 tm;arwinawG jzpfygw, f

arwinuldwynfwmf q&mt/3fsm;u onf/dteuf
 zö fy;ygw, f

- Ä aumi fufufub arwin(y) pu? xmarwin
- Ä oltuLukolm arwin([olumrpö? yör;arwin
- Ä uld fvnf Orfom? olvnf 1/2Tf/Kapwm arwin?
 olvnf Orfom? uld fvnf 1/2Tf/K apwm arwin?
 (yPmrbm0 'ó e)/ tmarwin

'gallumi f ul f ul f elw f es v ollyg; vñ wajzmi f
wnf jzpa f tmi f m;wm? ul f ul w ul d, Of us a t mi f x m;
wm [m oh s;el rñ at mi f ewm? oh s; ul du h d ap mi f f u f
ap mi f w m [m ar w i t p p y g /

on f r w i n [m y g; p y e y l e w m? El w e u l w f e w m r d
r [k w b l u d u l o n f w l u b l y g; t r a w a l u m i f o r h i t e s p u f
t n d y r f c l w m a w e y p i n f o p i y u d k w m a w e o z e d o m;
r, m; v e f u t; c l w m a w e t p p u u i f q d a f e v d o h i a y s n i f f
c r f a j r h i t f r e f a e & y g w, f O r f a j r m u a e & y g w, f u d f b v n f
t v m; w l O r f a j r m u a e & y g w, f a y s n i f f c r f a j r h i t f r e f a e & y g
w, f ' g a w [m a r w i t u k a w y a y g l b k m; / o n f a e a w [m
B u d m r w a v; a w y a y g l b k m; /

ul e q l c u l u x r n l y d v r f v, f c g i f a v o u j f a e
w l u d f o l l d t a j y m t j y k t a e a w g r v y b l o n f w l t a j y m
t j y k t a e a w e l a e j y a w m l u d e b q u p y f e w l r b a q f e d
Z e d o m; r, m; w l v n f u l f u d y b h l y d v l d i e l l u y g w, f
u d f w o f e f u s i f v b m; a w l u v n f w p o b u p w p e m q d o v d
t w k l u d i f d a r w i e l a e l l u a w m l a v m u b u d n i d c r f a w m l
w m a y g l ' g [m o c y # g ' g r [k w f g v m; /

'gallumi f rdduld fElwfES/v ulblyg; tpefrN bl
ulblyg;aumi fatmi f usi f0;wm[m vlvmuBuDuldapmi f
a/2hujci f jzpfjgw, f b&m;oi &l-

]A[Ze [vlm, ? A[Ze okg, ? avmumEk
urth, }-qk/v

tqktruldvidemusi blyci f jzpfjgw, f
b&m;oi fuknf]"ryZm)-eY yaZmici f jzpfjgw, f
onfn uld fvbwY um, uhrwin-OpLahrwin-
raemuhrwinawG tm;vH uld fvb/bqd tule&mu fvmuld
'd jri fdygw, f b&m;/

]oaAbwin ta0&ma[mEly-vld]a[mEly-aw&bm
arwinv;vdrv, f o&umi fufuknf r/2i? oltuknf
vld/mvnf vu fwi rygawmY arwinppf[kwfvItwuf
arwintud b, fxi fgrv/

arwin[m jrpsiflydaq;ym 1/2aq;? vdaq; r[kwf
ygbt/ a&m*gtjrpjywfati fukwY azmfenfm;aq;ym aomuf
aq;jzpfjgw, f 1/21/2vdf/2eY uavoma&m*g raymu f ygbt?
aomufiq;eY pepfvusutS uavoma&m*g Zmwvdrjrpjywf
aymufnyg/

, ael vlbmi fvmuBdrn arwinw&m;rhvdrn of
rcrf jzpfewmudt 1/2S b&m;vnf oYom;yg/ 'gudwvdu

"& a, mq&mawmfudu onfidnefycygw, f
 Ä trsm;olig quf&m arwänygrs tqifijy/
 Ä odifolizm? jznEsiygvnf? arwäpftif ryö;
 vsif qeEusi äEäuf sulu/
 Ä &mx!*P&F t½&F Og? BuDrmygvnf? arwän
 pftif ryö; vsif qeEusi flefwüü/
 Ä pnföDpni? aygrsm; ygvnf? arwäpftif ryö;
 vsif qeEusi buöbm vlyfMü/
 Ä ½&ibnfsm? ½&ijm;vnf? arwäpftif uif
 piEö? c&fomrjynü/
 Ä arwäESM? tv&KäLumiF ½i f&Kunö? at;
 jrcg? aumi f&öeES f&m/

151/ jA [00 m&av;yg;eY b, f&öovl

arwänwnf[bom uld fElwFESM jzlpif Ö&usi
 ö&umi fuüf&ö-oltu&öyry umr½yq½yrtjri äw&el q&si f
 uld fvpüld f&w&sr&fomulöbm a½&½&ri jzlpif? vltrsm;&ll
 v&w&ajmu&ft;Ni d&sr&fomuda½&½&ri r [kw&wtw&uf arwän
 [m t&d opneY aygifiusi f&ygt, f

'gallumiF wynf&w&mf i, f, f t&pn&föü ölw&x!

uldoem; luli em? unhapmi fwww/ t jzpf m ES/lat; Nidf
wrijzpf/donf jzpfudjyef/bi f/blykwpof/AR jEkó wsklyf
w&m; xldfOglo emtm; xkwifors jyeflyvmtcg twá tusif
allumi f t&omr½dayy½s½jzpf&wmvdoabmaygufqjw, f
b&m;/

opinqd/m umrc½yq½y tjri p½rygw/] t&d opitjri f
el arwínuldw/du si yñ; ygrs vabmi fvmubud vfwajmuf
at; Nidf csrfomrel jynpññ jzpfqgw, f

' gallumi f t&d opinxbw/ jA [0q m&av;yg; qd/m
arwín? u½Pm? rk d/m? Oayumfyg/ onafv;yg; [m twidf
t½nf½dyñ; rsm; tyvmtwuf] tyñnm)-vkrnf trn&yg
w, f onafv;yg; uld t&d opinvrñfcsuettnd b, f/d
ae&rñv½;

, aeAR bmomOifwG oabwmu-

]oaAbwin ta0&ma [mERtAsmyZfia [mER telCm
a [mER obdtwínelly&q &ER]-qk/ vñpñsm; pñ owDg csrfom
uld pñf lrygap? Oyg' &eñb; uipiafO; Nidf at; luygap-
-qk/maww [arwín]?

JoaAbwin 'luinUEA}-vlt;sm;pn owDg qi&cyf
odf ui fi dLUygap-qd/mu]u½Pm)?

JoaAbwin , xmv'" orivalwm rnoDpEA}-vlt;sm;pn
owDg udlwme! jynLUygap-qd/mu]rk d/m)?

JoaAbwin urE um}-vlt;sm;pn owDg ulbmOpin
½dnfu]Oayum)-&, f vlt;sm;pn awm!]uld f uumi fvsi f
aumi faumi jzpf, f qd/d/yf/si f qd/d/zpf, f-vdyb;&m
uæygw, f b&m;/

onfirwi?u½Pmponafwudt&yq, fsuEbijeyb;
&w! 'dmz&Parwin-ponafwG]ElwE! yb;rsn;? p dE! yb;rsn;}-
ponafwG m jA [0Q m&E! jri]rwaomaejci f jyluwvm;vlt;ppf/si f
jA [P- [hom t& [wyl w&E! aejci frd r [wfgb!/
umrtjriE! ½wGpb;rsn;aevsif umr tae? ½ygytjriE! ½wGpb;rsn;aevsif
½ygytaeom jzpf/d avmudtaeawyl jzpfgr, f

'gallumi f jA [0Q m&}-taeud"rw- t&aumuf/si f jA [P]qd/m
umrygyudOdrE!y [meE!, w! r [*½jA [me!

umrc/2yg/2y [haom avmulygyuld orlapa y [meefy, fvY
]t&dJA [ʃ]-Epfk/2gw, f ygy y, fvmsi fvM/2yg/2y usi f
ouk/nf b&m;ou fu]JA [ʃ]-vdoHEE;fvmyg/

]JA [ʃ]-tppEiawmY uavom [bruld orlapa
y [meef y, fvY avmukv&mjzpfvY t& [wi*OP&Y)ol
ed &Pwzpfol]& [Eñ)udom b&m;ou fu]JA [ʃ] jAm [ʃ
P}-ponfac:allumi f a [mvm trsm;tjym; 1/2gw, f
'gallumi f]JA [ʃ]-qldm bmuldajymwmbqksif ygyjzpfvY
uavomawuldt ui f 1/2y, fvY)ol]& [Eñ)-udqkldm
yg b&m;/

'gallumi f jri f fvY)tae]JA [ʃ] m& jzpfvY arwii?
u/2Pm? rkldm? Oayum ponfv [m t& [wfvY) t&d
opinehewY taejzpfgr, f bmjzpfvY)qldmY]Oq m&}-
qldm]tae}-vd teuffw- 1/2eygw, f)Y)rs;)-qldY
]bmOem}-r [kvfgbt/]JA [ʃ] m& onf uavompi fvY
]t&d mfvY)tae}-om jzpfgw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f]JA [ʃ] m&taeularwiofvY b&m;ou fu
OZk- udlwfv ajzmi f fvY)tae? ol [Zl-ud (Ewfvifu
pvlES/lyg aumi f)ajzmi f fvY)tae-ponjzif 15cu [m
1/2bm;jzlp i ajzmi f rvfv)law&W]JA [ʃ] m&)ehewY

taey b aw G

yl jzpfygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi fja [0 0 m<taeulob, f abovl avlvmwf
 tcg vrb ulpd/owltm [m&qld/ talumi fw&m;av;yg;
 allumi f 'lu jzpfap Eibfygw, f uallumi jzpfv lu u v l v s i f
 pd/owltm [m&allumi jzpfv 'lu aw [m wpuld fwmf 'lu
 awom jzpfpygw, f wpuld fwmf ocawyl jzpfpygw, f
 uallumi jzpfv lu e! ocuawml yw defusi Eibj utpuy Ely
]ullu? b0' lu? 0#flu? -awG jzpfap Eibfygw, f

Oyrm tm; jizi f uld ful fusi v e, y, f fi pd/ f m; i, f
 aewm r b k s i f uld o m p d / q i f a e r, f yw defusi f/om;
 awuld' lu e jzpfpygb/ 'gallumi f pd/ allumi jzpfv 'lu e m
 wpuld fwmflu y g/ yw defusi Eidrulpuygb/ tv m; w l
 Ow l l u m i j z p f v ' l u v n f y l v s i a t ; a t m i f v l y a, m * e l
 j y l y i f s i f y g w, f t r m ; u l d u l d l u m i f ' l u e u l p u f a p y g
 b i / t m [m & ' l u e v n f t v m ; w l u l d e r o i v l t p m j z p f s i f
 u l d f p m ; b a e v d u f l y g y / o r m ; u l d ' l u e j z p e l y e f u l p u f a p
 y g b i / ' g a l l u m i f p d / f O w l t m [m & a l l u m i j z p f v ' l u a w u l d
 w p u l d f w m f l u o m j z p f v l d a 0 ' e m ' l u o m j z p f v t w l u f r * e l
 o m o w & r n f l u j - t a e e l b & m ; o u f a [m v m r [k w f y g b i
 b & m ; /

uallumi jzpw/ 'luawm/ uavom0p0w/ oitouf
 owf n0f0? oDp0rw&m, ? tm/ve0u: v0f0n0jym?
 uefac0?Elm0urf? twiftzi fajymonif ub0u0f; uysuf
 u0f0u0f0allumi fud f0wi fub; tel0efusi 0wug ud 0f
 py0r0 v0m;tm;v0ud x0d0f0m;ap&ygw, f ub0d0si f
 pl0d0fa0q; i0u;pw/ 'lu0w/jzpa0pygw, f u0umi f0si f
 aym0f0 0rfajrma0pygw, f onflu0 m a0'emvdu0rw&m;
 jzpygw, f onflu0ub0m b0m;00 u r*00w0&rnif0d0f0m;
 00rnf]'u0}-v0a[mawmf0cif jzpygw, f b0m;/

'gallumi farwinq0w/ jA[00 m&e/ taeu uallumi f
 r[kw0l p0d/f 0w0 tm[m&tallumi f0l 'lu0&mu0f crfom
 jzpx00faew0baw0f [kw0v/ ud 0f w0f0w0baw0t0ay:
 v0d0q0d0f0xm;bl 00umi fu0fu0b0? oit0u0v0d0 oit0ay:
 r0v0mp0d/f zu0q0E0p0u0f0p0d0f0r0b0 jzlp0v0p0f0m;av:e/
 or0w0t0ajym0tj0k0taee/ qu0q0v0m]arw0jA[00 m& }
 00ewm jzpygw, f

r*00pyg; y0r0m;ae0wm[m]jA[00 m&}-y/ jzpygw, f
 arw0[m y0rw0t0b0r0u]ta'go}-v0d0t0a0um0f
 ygw, f 'gallumi f a'goui0w/ jzlp0v0p0d0f0 u0v0d0y0f

r/b/ OrfajrmuOrfom jzpfewbabmyg/ jilpDevd/b/ onl&uf Bulyt; x&fum; aeapcsi f/dormwLud fElwfpd/e/ oUldcUt; tm; ay; jci f[m]rk v/mjA [00 m& }ejejci f jzpfy w, f b&m;/

Oayunfetaeuawml/ pol/Dwltm[m&allumiFr [kwbl]ultallumi fwpfy; allumi f ud elwefwzpfap? ud ftrmuedf yg; aeonf jzpfap? ud &uf Bulyt; x&fum; aeonjzpfap]ultf; }-udvef; r/budfu oBudfu b, f/bjyif r&awmhom trf; v&fu; aomyf/w/udrobl f jzpfom om; yijzpfy gap cpijci frefjci f ruelvudjci frygbl rygbl]]oly/aomult avsmuf jzpf&wmy)}- [k qijci ES/ko/ jci f onf]OayunfA [00 m& }-jzi fjejci f jzpfy w, f b&m;/

' gallumi f b&m;?& [Ehwk/dob&m0#flu@ae v&wf ajrmult/ jA [00 m& tae/ aev/baw[m-]ultrvsi fullquf OPfrvsi fOPe quf- qdovd]jA [00 m& "mwfrvsi f' mwfci fquf &rnjzpfy w, f

b&m;?& [Ehwk/ jA [00 m& taeud] wcsi f/ si f w& r, f- qdvt wdf azmfycw/ arwintae? u1/ Pmtae? rk v/mtae? Oayunfetaewt wdf aeon; vsi fwpcef ud f

E' g' fwpv) EajEjynpWme!]vWajrmuErfom}-ud
cPm;&rnf jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f arwii? u1/2Pm-pw! ja [00 m&ebm vl
wldf-vwldfaeEdf/si fur(0u) N dcrfaeygr, f onf/abEldf
atmifvra1/2? bmonra1/2? toufudi, f [? wldEldf
ra1/2? tom;ta&mi fa1/2? a, musf? refra1/2?]vbm;wldf-
ud &ll tajymtjyktaeawG orw! pm&vavawG
jznlnfae&r, f jzpfgw, f b&m;/

152/ ur(0u)N dcrfcsi f/si fpm&vav jznlnfluyg

t1/2s b&m;?

tvm;wl onfael usi fvev&m;jzpfv! pm&vav
awG ur(0u) ysudfaevdur(0avmuBu) rat;rcrfe!
ppfuf&hjymae&wmyg/ tunfweafewmyg/ rbusi fWf
om;orbusi fWpW! Ow&m;vawG yufufvrbuvnf
om;orbuypf om;orbuvnf rbuypel avmuBu
tunf
weafeygw, f avmuBu rN dcrfjzpfv'd' lu© jzpfgw, f

uld f0&ll Ow&m;vavudjynpWtmif usi f0;vsi f
avmuBu N dcrfom, mvdolc jzpfgr, f

b&m; oQi fu]avmumElurth, }-vld nējywm[m
 onr*¼ft usi jzpfw] uld fElw fESV hoklyg; ½kbm; jzlpif i f
 jrwd nēlUm;wm jzpfygw, f onfvd½kbm; jzlpif i f wzd
 wpDcsi fu uld fvmOeOw&m; uld f usy&erth jzpfygw, f
 Ow&m; rause f vsi f½kbm; jzlpif i f wbl jzpf r [kwfgbt/
 vlt usqmi f om ½kbm; jzlpif i f wbl jzpfud&rnyg/

'gallumi fpm&vobv jznEsi jEi f[m t&dr*Eldsi f
 yb;wmjzpfvmrdt&d opixl of vsi fav;yg;v hoi fth jzpfy
 w, f pm&vusi Owbv jznEsi jEi f[m rjzpf aeaqmi fuf
 &rn fvmOe f w]]Ow&m; oBv}-uld usi f v; aewlt wuf]jA [®
 OQ m&je! ae&musy)]onrvr f OF-usi f v; aejci f jzpfygw, f
 b&m;/

onfvdOw&m; oBv jznEsi f vltcg uld f eaww[m
 jA [® Q m& taejzpf vld yf ygw, f onf aeon om vbm;
 awft ay: r f w wquq lwmjzpf vld vnf uld f v d cr fom-
 uld f nfuld f v d cr fom? olvn f E f v d f v ef-uld f n f
 E f v d f v ef? olvnfuld f v d b0 vlt lld f n f uld f v d b0
 vlt lld avmubv d n d cr f ygt, f

'gallumi f avmubu wlvuflyf;-crfom-ni dcrf
vksif }pm&vob}-jzpfv/]usi fwbv(Og)Ow&mv}uld
jznfusi &f jzpfgw, f

rdvll Ovw&mvublvbfu jynfnlO
jznfdrbm urfvavmubunidcrfom, mfn
jzpfgw, f b&m;/

b&m;oü &ll t"di Oðwnesuf xm;wmu]A[Ze
[vlm, ? A[Ze otcg, ? avmunelurth, }-yg/ vlvavmubu
Budyf;wlvuf at:crfom, m? Ni dcrfzldtxltav;ay;
ygv, f vlvavmubu ysupatmif vbm;awg odqdvob;
atmif &nfg esuf vlvor½jbt/

vlvavmubu[m vlvwgpvoblvob Ebfupfif
zsvlvoblvfllvavmubu tlæwm? avmubu
emaewm? avmubu aoaewm? vlvavmubu ysup-qldg;-
olr& pufqvwz; jzpfvldavmubu tusnfweæwmu
b&m;oü jfjyifay;æwm jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f b&m;oü &ll w&m;awmfaw[m vlvwlv
pufyfwlvchusufyfwlvdvlyf;½s befl rhpw! ½yg½y
w&m;awjzpfv/ wfvld fwmcrfomt wlvuf r [kvfgbt/
uld elwug ud Es fplyæor0 vltm;v? ajym&vsif
]vlvavmubu} wpcv? vbm;xkwp&yf&ll Ni dcrf ptef

½S beFuDxñ;? crfomuldOðwnfvmyg/ um, u|umi f?
OpLu|umi f? raemu|umi fawel ½S beFv|fñ;awel v|vm
ubu|uld b&m; o| fwnf qmu f y; wmyg b&m;/

'guldb, f|di &rvb|ksif tēq| Oyrm Mun|si f
]o|C}-tz|tpnf jzpf gw, fon|C|tz|tpnfudxaxmi f
wm[m ud fElw fESv| ½|om;jzpi f|zmi fww| o|y|gE-
OZ|y|gEé tusi f w| umr ½|y|g|ytpfuy|l trēfud trēf
w|fow| Ó, y|gE tusi f w| vuēufu|df w|w|s fuf
ru|df vuēufv|v|k|; cs|m;ly|w| v|om;w|l acgi faqmi f
v|, O f usaw|zpa|pw| omr|y|gE tusi f w| y|n|p|w|
v|vmuaumi f u|uld, y|l qmi f u|fn|f v|y|fñ; ½S be f w|
½|om;jzpi f i| f w|w|]v|t|pp|f-av;awG (Og) t&d maw|ud
ar&x|kv f y;wm jzpf gw, f

'gallumi f o|C mawel wuG Ar b|om|o| f w|uld b&m;
o| f y;v|w| q|v|mb|f|zpf]obm&O¥' lu|vm armpewm, }?
]ouvO¥ 'lu° e| &P? e|ñeó op|d|&Pwm, }pw|
Ow&d|e|ó "rāw|ud tar f y;c|wmyg/

'guldtjri f ygrS ud |lumi f orsn; 'lu|a&mu f p
csi w| ud |lumi f orsn; t|p|ty|ñ; ccrfom jzpa|v|w| orñ
w|p|v|k|;]orñorm" & jzpf |y|ð avmuudapmi f ½|u|fñ

jzpfgw, f 'gallumi f b&m; o f m w p f g; oltay: tjri f s z d
 on f p d i t p c y d w p f g; oltay: p d f m; a u m i f] o m f
 om' d e l t x # v i f q u q z d n e j f w m j z p f g w, f b & m; /
 on f e l v i e t, m; t l u m; ? r b e b m; o r d t l u m; ?
 q & m e l w y n i f t l u m; ? r d f q t c s i f c s i f t l u m; ? a t m u q h
 p y, f m e l y g p i f s m t l u m; ? a e m u q h u r q a v m u b u d
 b m l u m i f r l i d f c r f r o m, m & o v l u n i f s i f u l d f t a j y m c
 t j y k t a e a w G] r o r m } - v b j d / m t a j z a y: r f i y g /

ajym&vsi f] u l d l e v l y f u l d o r m a t m i f r v l y l u v l d
 o l d m j z p f g w, f ' g a l l u m i f] u l d l e v l y f u l d o r m a t m i f l y c i f
 p m & d i o l v } - u d j z n l e y g r, f b & m; /

153/ tajrfu f v f v b v b m, b k m, uae ew b k m, jzpf

b k m; o i v b a c w f v n f o n a f e y r e d / x p f w r f y g /
 avmu bu d n i d c r f o l ' l u b u a w e y j n f e w l a v m u t e l
 avmu e m - a v m u a o j z p f / d t u n f w e f e w l a v m u u d j r i f y d
 o n a v m u u d n i d c r f / s b e a p z b A k t a v m i f v m o d w r i f
 o m; [m [m v l a v m u n i d c r f / s b e a p r n i f w & m; u l d] t 1/2 f
 i , E p O j z p f s u f r b E p y g; r s u e n f u q l r b r u a n u a f t m u f
 u c g l y d ? a v m x l u f w & m; 1/2 n } - w m y g /

' gallumi f

] t b i f o m ? x l d j o n f a e m u j z p f o m t c g u
 o l i , b m v s i j z p f o m t v e f n f e u f o m q l y i f
 1/2 b m a u m i f a o m t 1/2 E S y j n f o m ? y X r
 t 1/2 b m v s i j z p f s u f t v d / s l e f o m r b w d
 \ r s u e n f v d i j y n f o m r s u E b w d i f d m u
 u l e p o f q l l w q d w e l d , f z e n p e f u l e f o m
 t o w f v d i b l v f s u f t d e m a x m i f o m v l b m i f s
 t d e m r a x m i f o m & [e f a b m i u & [e f y k } - v d
 a A m " s h Z u r m & o k w f p l o p i u o k w p o n f f i z w c &

rsvC&ygw, f b&m;/

wynfiwmfodwri fom;awmx&ulfiD]orPa*gwr}
 -tjzpf w&m;½&vmudwifjw/yblu rZbedm, f wlu olwf
 awmfwmfsm; rsm; rñ b&m; oü &ll uld fvidf tajyme&b&m? puð
 jA [PylPö tajymudj xi f yvifjwmyg/
 b&m; oü f½&S a&; wV AK ObeV AK Oi ft | ux maw&ud
 r, l ygbt/

onf | ux maw& b&m; oü fidt l un f h t f
 l yD tr&f v&f maw&V ajr f u f r e f ru ajr f u f
 v d t f w m l v l u k t e l y D aumi f u i f & m u f e w l
 t w l u f] v b m ;] a * g w r A K } u a e e w b & m ; A K "
 (God Buddha) jz p b t ; y g w , f

on&fwmf wynfiwmf&ll vbm;acgi faqmi ftjzpf
 ES; Hom; eV OpaEfu&f hñ t l r h j w f a e & m a y ; x m ; w l] r [m v b m ;
 a * g w r A K } r [k v f w m l y g b t /

b&m; oü f m v b m ; t p p f g ? v m l d a j y m q l e a x l d f
 j y l h b t ; w m y g / a u m i f u i f r q e y g b t / w e d u k r n f a v m u d
 r s u f s h i n m ? p e l i r , y n m v d j r i f w l r [m y n m l 2 l u d y g /
 o p & m r s f o r t m ; v l t u e f m u d b o d l w w f n f r v l y g b t /

obozm]t&d opirav;yg}-yg?]'lu^o-wpculawm
tulef/ obogw, f ol[m 'lu^owbuljy) ÓPawmUd
ohyg;&w/ jawozj- vblolud bl ajymcygw, f

tdkwynfwmvboe&w/ Ak [m b, f/vbm;eS rwl
atmi fop&mtm;vudtulef/hoawwtjyif wedawjyaew/
ewf&m;jzpfv d aumi fui e/ e/efawm/ b, f/vbm;ur0
vdrfwtwuf vawel ui fumaeygw, f onfumi fui f
u ewf&m; [m b, f/vlyly) vbm;aw&ll tpttyfr?
vbm;aw&ll crfomoc? vbm;aw&ll ni dcr frulday;pf fEbyg/
rv/ b&m;/

b&m;ol[m wedculuqwgw, f emvElvbm;
au0#yPöu olrtñi wedd jyElv/ &[efwpyg; xm;zd
obudvifvnuvfm b&m;ofy, cygw, f b&m;olfvb
rnönf typy& mudobudcyfesi f talykwm "r^omyg/
onfawm/ vhoGfjykwjtjyif wedcul/ zeqijcif E'd
jym#ö m? twy&[mjicif a'oemjym#ö mqolm vlvmurñ
*Em&ym/šs faw/ pElr, ynm/šs faw/ wwfurfluw, f

'gallumi fonfawuld&[efwldm; cGjykvdi/si f
avmult vlylyfv, qly) vawGtjypvi zG f jzpf, f
'gallumi f cGfjykw jzpfv, f igb&m;onf tqlltrjzpfv/

tElmoeym#d muld clykw, f/b' Cedim, f au0¥okwfi
aw&ygw, f

weddyw/ ya@mvrax&fld tallumi fjiMy0?
&[efawudnf weddy& ynwv, f/body&gw, f 'g
allumi f b&m;ou [m ajray:u vbm;b&m;Ak yg/ tajm-
tjyK-tae wpaizmi vvn f%b/y jri f wv/y yk %/ f/b udyg/
, xn0g'D wxmum&D wxn0g'D , xum&D-yk %/ f/b udyg/
]i gajymovklyf igvly6vdrvyej-vpm;nd r [kwfgbt?
tajymeltvlyfnw/ rdy:u ewf b&m; r [kwfgbt/

'gallumi f]y&rw t b' r e b e f -vm b&m;ou fclep0g
ajrmufi? om0wjsnfted o&u0, sn0&ll o&ujzlyi fte rfi
a&r)tptkpl , ruyg#d m&d weddygw, f/b/m uav;
ukhudu , wvrpum;ajymw/ ylyi frm jzpgw, f b&m;ou f
[m orvde m Eib) Oehfynw/ci fudb, fwmf0 rjykgbt
b&m;/

154/ ½yg/yrusi bbb&m;ou f [mcl

awmxufmw/ orPa*gwr [m w&m;½snawm/

tmVm&&ao/ &mr0; 0' u &aoVudavmuq&mwily0
usi fdrvm uolep%yfnwedy, w ewb0]tmumo}

uld t½cht m½h | ½ly|aemu f ewabmynwf bmr½|b|
- qd|mu|dt m½h½w| tmu|dm, wepme|udt m½m& &aok|u
en½c|y|gw, f aemu q|b|bmr½|b|]-q|b| ewabmynw|ud
t m½h½w| wwd m½y|dm P|ud|]oE|rw|yP|varw|½w|
avmu|v½m;aw&| t x#f x|y|z|p|w| b0* q|b|w| ae0onmem
onm, wepme|ud0' u&aok|u &½c|y|y|gw, f b&m;/

'gallumi fony|k|w|f|w|ku aemu|ky|on|k|uf|y|d&
awm|v|d|w|&|e|b "r½w| orP a*gwr[m t½m½e|D' u
&aow|v|d|p|e|q|y| 0½a0vawm|r| 'u&m p&d tusi|f|w|ud
y|u0*|w|k| taxmu|f|y| 6E|p|usi|y|gw, f b&m;/

avmu|D|g|u|q|d|m aemu|ky|f|ob|e|usi|bu|e| rzuf
rci|f|on|q|u|f m v|r|p|l|a|ew|my|g/ v|r|p| 'gaw|y| tquf
rjyw|f|vn|f|ew|w|y|gw, f 'gallumi f 0½a0vawm|r| orP
a*gwr[m 6E|p|f|v|w| ½y|g|½y|tusi|f|w|ud|usi|E|mr|
wytusi|f|
jz|p|w| t0w|f|p|n|f|w|tusi|f| E|b|;oli, usi|f, e| rpi|e|p|m;?
aemu|q|h| u|d|f|pi|e|u|g| p|m;w| tusi|E|ae t|x|o|z|i|f|t|p|m|
|
aom ½y|e|ud, f q|d|d|w|p|f|w| qe|f|v|p|f|w| E|f|f|v|p|f|y|p|m;w|
½y|tusi|f|w|ud|usi|E|y|gw, f r[m'lu|e|E|ow|e| r[mo|
|
em'ok|w|f|r| M|un|k|s|i|f|aw|E|d|y|gw, f O|i|f|v|x|u|f|v|
|
aom ½y|e|ud|c|y|f|v|n|f|p|m|aw|E| m ½y|O|e|m*|jz|p|w| t½y|tusi|f|w|y|g/

'gallumi f oronk' ÓP fwm&vbw&m;00pa [mwl t cg
y, &rnlf pef t jzpf ½y/½y tusi 'Eud] twiudrxmEla, m*)-
vbnējyawmfjci f jzpf gw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f wynl fwm&L oyl&dobawmfumi f q&m
t ½s f nējw' b&m;ou fa [mwl r [mA [okwf *gx m15
jzpfv/

jyóHea&m 'u@v&mr ½y/H? ' dbe Og Óywd
wmechr0/ umrHA [Myó wk tyúuH0g? e [d
awe ol' áubvm 0' Eú]

*gx mud t | uxmtvdryg? teu& oubu f
jrefmjyefsi f

]½yfermf½y/½y, w&m;uú&? ½yfermfjzpfyfuf
jri f/su&dv/ b, fvmu f r svfy&r wópi?
yú; aonj m, w&m;r&yg}-v/ú] &rbyg/

onfgxm [m vbm;Ni dcrfa&; r [mor, okwé
wquvñf quvúif a [mawmfclw' Ni dcrfa&;okwé f
ajcmu&ku wpókwjzpfvdvú dcrfv&ajrmufel' ½abm;
jzlpifrijfwú' Ow&Eú "r®&úúwúfrusi &rnlf tusi fú;
rn; ul&A' b&m;ou fvrñe f&fwmfrcúwvúú&ygw, f b&m;/

155/ owdlvsi fvawfñ ½y½ytjzpfm;

t½s b&m;?

wynfwmf½y½ytusi t½tjpfwubonjzpf/bnf
avmufwi jfae&wmbkrsi fwmr*Pfm½wuw yi fvyef
vdi½½nydawmrs çpm;&wv/ ½y½ytusi u uld t½lwrf
xplyfeygw, f

Oyrm t½Zeloneiduld u p½fumu&wm;wltcg
oa&'d idus, us, z½vsi fuld u pmtlyf½m½k½ p½v½ f½y?
a&'d t½m½uld½y' ó eel a½ñi fv, f 'grs [kwf]a&'d bñ
q½m r½b½}q½d t½uld p½z½tjri e½y, f½d r½um;csi f, mi f
aqmi fv, f 'g-t½y' ó eyg/

'g Oyrmav; wpc½y/ v½vmurñ onf½uld f½p½f
oufv½ t½m½½y aw½vmvsi f½ytusi e½y a½ñi fv½ua½ñi f
t½ytusi e½y a½y;yefou a½y;yef? n½ d½cr f½ygbt/

txufu Oyrm t½q½ksi f uld f uld f½w½fES½ r
aumi fv½Zelone½ p½fumu&wv/ uld f uld f½w½fES½
aumi faevsi f p½fumu f½mvnf r½z½b½? ou t½f½oi f½d

pavsumu0awm/ ul d u orfvrfu jzpfvsi f Zetlonid
]pavsumuf-qd/ ualvome! d r i l y) oltay: jye0avsumuf
 p&mvnf rvd ob&' d lous, us, zt v si f 1/2yelvnf a/ai f
 p&mrvid t 1/2yelvnf aj;y;lef&m rvd a, meabmreodim&
 ES, hof faumi f e b v si f Zetlonel ud evnf quq&aj
 vnf ni d fcr fo; rfyg/ oluknf rli d ud vnf rli d
 jzpfbyg b&:/

'gallumi f 1/2y/2y tjriet usi f m vtay:ri tcef
 ra/2jzpfvdygw, f t 1/2yfm/2w/ jyo emay:vmvsi fonfm/2
 aw&J epoi f ul b i f c i f r 1/2y r' on f m/2w/ uae uif atmi f
 xlu f j;wm? r 1/2b!' ó eel azmul y) ve f j;wm[m rodid
 vel uif utapwmjzpfvd vli d fcr fa&;uldrwn f qmu Eib d l
 vli d fcr fa&;uld zu Eib v t usi jzpfvdy, &rnlit p e f t jzpf
 b&;oú fa[mclvm jzpfygw, f

'gallumi f t b r f o b x d w y d r n 1/2y b m;awG urñ
 16000x d t ou f s h v m? t 1/2y b m;awG urñ 84000x d t
 ou f s h v, q l d m v r n 1/2y g/2y j A [f t usi f v w G c l w & c u l y) ?
 or P d u f s h v m u d w i p m; ajmvm jzpfygw, f b&:/

(riva&aomrlur f)

156/ jyjó emuldbrrvrfel ajz½š fwm AR ttp0fvm
 onafe&mrš b&m; ođ ftq&:c&włtcgu jyjó emuld
 a½ni fylefnfrayj;? r½b; ' ó eełvnf racsrzsubl
 orfitaav;eł &i qđajz½š fwmuld0ymay;yg&ap/

aumonyñš frz&m;jzpfmrnlf rm*@bwłbrduld
 olzicim*@łPđ u b&m; ođ &ł tvlyftaur,tjzpf
 ay;typ0fu? b&m; ođ fu olud]rm&ewfi&ł t&wplwł
 ewłrławulwmi frwyfuł tv&qmi f&m;wł vlcEmuld f
 [m tyłfumi ył ajczm;ełwmi frwł]-ponfrm*@łPđ
 Zedarmi Ełudt&d m qđatmi fa [mclvmuld rm*@đ rz&m;
 avmif owłbrdu oludonf&ym&yłfvm; qđ tcl bif
 vsif b&m; ođ fduvłbm;aczd t mCmw xm;cygw, f

rm*@đ owłbrd [m aumonyñš f 0aweri &ł
 rz&m;jzpfył? b&m; ođ faumonyñš f&mučefš obq&čawg
 uldb&m; ođ qđ fcuawmł vrfqłvr fawłš tq&:cđfyg
 ygwfonafwml ½š fmeEmu b&m; ođ fud tq&:cđe&wł
 aumonyñš xłčzavmuf&m;ygw, f onafwml b&m;

oif u]onjyif n...aww... v...q...a&:aevsifa/zi yef
 ajy;&wab;u rvw...? jyó emuldjyó emjzpfv...e&mrbyl
 tavmfwidfaelyd ajz½s fvm taumi foqlyg? u&llvm clepf
 &uillumvsif wvrbn;vdf, f-qlyd ESvllol faumi foqly
 orwly taev;ey]olulvnf rzl olulvnf jyefc?
 oltrfi;udm obaltmif onfcheygw, f/

clep&uillumawml qblawg wvrbn;ygw, f b&m;oi f
 &ll crm*Pf yalwmi fvufmygw, f onfrfi b&m;oi fid
 wed... f [kvwly vbm;tjzpfjri &rni jzpfygw, f b&m;/

crmqlvm t&yf&hni ajymaeovd]cEp-rEldf onf
 c&jci feY Ni fat;wmr(s)}-qlwly ud vni jyefvni vlyeEldvly
 tm;r½b;vlyjefvlyvly onfjci frid r [kvfgbt/ wlyjef
 Eldvlyt i ftm;½suf avmuallumi faxmu&km;lyd jyefvlyjef
 wmvnf onfclvmr [kvfgbt/

tm½b;lyzpap? tm½b;umi fjzpap onftm½b;emufid
 aumu&umufyatmif onfyd vlydpm;rl rjyb? tm½b;lyd t
 avmfwidfoqlyd tm½b;lydEldf vlyj? tm½b;lydoudoltjyfp
 ujdif tmi f tclfy;wly tclfywlyjci fomvsif onfclwly crm
 *Pfjzpfygw, f oludjyefvlydts wmvnf r [kwf oqulyd
 qlydqm qm vlycsi fmatmifnf i lchelyd zay;wmvnf
 r [kwf oltrfi;jri f tmi f vrzclfy;ygw, f onfrfi;ud

o|y|y|E|d|t|mi|f|t|c|f|y|y|g|w|, f|v|r|f|z|f|y|y|g|w|, f|'g|[m
on|f|c|j|c|i|f|P|f|j|z|p|f|g|w|, f

tvm;wyl &mZl*kl rñ ½s a' 0' wf [m tZmwowfif
om;ud tyld fof fof flyd Adb m&ri fuld vlylulapcg
b&m;pi lyldif
vlyf, f tbulyl Ar b&m;oi fudaumufirmi fqi bwwf av;
orm;awel towclw mawG ratmijri fawnl emVm* Bqifid
t&uEularmi fuae q, fjc mufirmi fwlcllyd b&m;oi fud
teifidcllygw, f aemucl olCm*Pfcwltxd½s a' 0' wf
jylclwuld b&m;oi [m ½s a' 0' wEl oltay:&pfwafewl
uavomudclm;lyd onrtjriel jri cllygw, f ½s a' 0' wEld
csvgf rcygbt? oludz&vnf zfay;cllygbt;b&m;/

onjyó emawEld b&m;oi f½y' ó eel a½si yefci f
vnf rjyl t½y' ó eel zulyjri fvmvnf rjylt t½s wld
weZofef wld onrtjriel &i qldjz½s fcllygw, f jyó em
tm½udtréf wldjri cly &i qldlyd onfclwltwuf a' 0' wf
[m olt rñ;ol ocllyd v&Cgedrñ b&m;oi fudOefawmif
yefcllygw, f

b&m;oi &U onrtjriepOel jyó emajz½s fenf [m

a' O' w& &efbud tq; fty; tjpzpf tmCmwel aemu x yf
ravmuftmi fapb! N d&t; apob; wltjyif b&m; o! f&y; r&n
& mZi& k& jyn& f tZmwowfi fuyif ulu; qnfuyf m&
wm awEldfgw, f

onf/d rntjri& ajz& fenf[m aemu x yflu&y;
rnlf tq; fty; ab; (Side Effect) r&w jyo emajz& fenf
jzpf gw, f jyo emuld tjrpjy w& jz& fenfvnf jzpf gw, f
umrenf-lyg/lyenfel ajz& fvmaw[m wprfkt [kwf wprfkt
aemu qurvf jyo emawuld jzpf awl aq; r&w d jrp&si fty
ajz& fenfrm; jzpf gw, f

wynfwmf ay; c&w Dymrn& z& z& sz& bl z& sawm
z& q& u& c& e& f& z& j& e& w& v& a& m* g jyo emuld z& jypj i lly
z& j& w& v& n& f& e& l& rajz& fbl t m& e& muf jye f& l& u& p& m; w
z& k& y& f& w& e& l& umrocv d i e& n& f& e& l& n& faumi f? z& k& u& l& w i f r& f&
apw t w& u& r& x m e& n& f& e& l& n& faumi f ajz& fawm z& Eob,
r u e& f& w m l z& jyo emtjrpjy w b l u e& v& l v h a& ? u e& f& r m a&;
t p& w jyo emaygi f p l O i f& m a p w l ajz& fenfyg/ onf/d
ajz& fenfaw[m ta l l u m i f p l s i f z& Eob, z& a l u t y i f
jye f y g u f g r, f b& m;/

' gallumi f& y' o ejzpf w l t m l u a o; & m u l a l a i v d j c i f

'gallumi fy#luwffi wclbkwawffi ormywffg;uld
 trrfwi f[mxm;ly? wpcbbkwawffi onbomywaw[m
 'luw' lu@ lu? onb0&wm rpi fwy puqlwffp&m
 aumi fw, f onfjzpa[m OefkyOeyawg ponjzifa[m
 Mum;xm;wm aw&r, fjzpfgw, f

'gallumif ormywffg;uld trrfwi f[mwmqk/si f
 omOuaw&nf&m;w']omOubmod}-jzpf? puqlwffp
 zg jzpaumi f? 'luw' OefkyOeyjzpaumi f ponfa[mwm
 u]Ar'bmod} jzpaumi f dcm, &rnfjzpfgw, fb&m;/

tcef(7)

AK "r@rldf tuofavlmjicif

158/ AK "r@pfraysmuflumv

'gallumi f AK "r@rldf olawoe jytxm;wmuldwynif
awmf avlmcygw, f onfdavlmawmlyxroftg, emu
b&m;ou f te, €, ft&y&yfn a[mxm;w] a'oemawud
jyeply) tplawly) twnjyk jye f mluwm jzpygw, f 'g
allumi fyxroftg, em tlydn &mZlKd f&mu f mw] &[Eantcd
[m] igwld b&m;ou fsu f rfu f oi mlu;em;vnfxm;w]
twidf aqmi llur, f-vldqblwm jzpygw, f oabmu
b&m;ou fsu f rfu f emcl; oabmayguclw] onvrfud
ud em;vnobvdqu f vnullur, f te, €, ft&y&yfn
b&m;ou f [mclw] jye f shew] w&m;awud yefultoi f
oftg, emu jye b l u w m u k n f r q e l u s i b i ? O e l , r f i v n f
b&m;ynwfxm;w] twidf vld em o f r , f v l d q b l y g w , f

'kvd oftg, emusawmly b&m;ou f r y n w f x m ; w m u l d

(rlva&aomrllurf)

ynwv/ tvz [e f q a w & l Oeh fyo emudajz/zi fwm
jzpfygw, f onfkw d of g, emtxd "r u ru a o : y g b t /
on b f g, emrbi "r a w l u k n f p l a q m i f l u y g a o : w, f

Oehfu yXro f g, emrbi b & m : o d f y n w f m : w l t
widf Oeh f 150 y l 1/2 b : w, f l d o s y g w, f on f t c e k d
] t b r - q l m r a y : a o : y g b t / " r a c : w b w e l O e l u l o m
o f g, em w i f v m y g /

on f t c e f i] c k g E c k u x d r v l O e h f a w l u d j y i c s i f
w l o C m w p a f o m i f u a u m o r i n p i l y d f ' l v d o f g, em
w i f y g w, f o l w b e p f u d] r [m o l C d * E P f ? r v * E P f u d
a x & O g ' * E P f o l d * E P f u y g w, f a e m u y d f w w d o f g
, em w i v l t c e l u a w m l r v A k ' b m o m a x & O g ' u * E P f u a e
12 * E P f r [m o l C d * E P f u a e 6 * E P f t m : v l A k ' b m o m * E P f
B u d 18 * E P f u e l y g w, f * E P f i, f w l u a w m l a ' o t a v s m u f
j r e f m j n f i v d q & m u l w n l y d y o g & P m * E P f y g v a l w m l E P f
- p o n f j z p a e o v d r s m : j y m : a e r f y g y l b & m : /

' l v d o f g, em e l w w d o f g, em l u m : x l E p f 00 a u s n f
t w f t e d r s r i f a j y m i f r i f v l t j z p f s n : y g w, f * k w i r i f q u f
u a e a r m &, r i f q u f u d a j y m i f v m y g w, f A k ' o m o e m [m

aumov-Adbm&pwf {u&mZfi fawg vufkuply) Ak bm
omOi b&i fawg uluG cH jzpvWtjyf ZmwftpuWf tEd
jynfi Zmwft r 1/2 bl v<nurtay:rfyl wezdkm;quqWf
t, jzpvWtwuf trm;jynbl vxluvnf ulp;cygw, f
onafwmf ZmwftpuDrm;ly) v-w&paiefouef, Zf
yaZmFS jrifwv, f&blw, cijAm[P t, l[m acmi&kl
a&muly) vx&ll tulug c&wm enly) vmybylum yg;½r;
avawmf Ak bmomudtc&f vsi ftjrpEae Ekvyp&csi fvmuf
atmiftmCmw txm;c&lygw, f

'gulav&mcsi f&si f Ak acwf w&v&bl&m; tallumi fawg
rfa&m? jAm[PawQ m jA[mclw&fu arz&h;wmr [kvbl
yaP, Caw&ll a, mediom arz&h;Luobaw&lbkwa&wmftawmf
rm;rm;rfi b&m;ofi fu jAm[Paw&ll Zmpjfp&lda [mxm;wm
awf&fa&m? tEd bmoma&;orid? tEd taw&tac:oridf
awf&fa&m azmfy&xm;wmuldav&v&mEllygw, f b&m;/

159/ 'lwd oflg, ememuyfid AK w&m;xjedP t, lo&wf
of fcl

onafwmf jAm[PawQ m olvph&v&blw jAm[P
Og'Dif b&i fawg tmPm&vmwWtcg? Ak bmom[m jA[P
aw&ll tEd fcl&lygw, f onftcg Ak 'bmom& [efawg

tow&? Es f xkw&ygw, f Ak'bmom [efaw[m
]ornvrf0f-aynuvmluyl) jzpfvml vixktud raqmi Edf
 awmlwtwufrcd/bmom r&yfvn Edfvmlb' rdvdl rel/2p6
 t, qifv' t0wjZLowf *ef(ZeDg') dawuldtrj/&ygw, f
 onafvml *eDg' qdvm b&m; oifvufufu edP²
 em#ykvã t, l' urOg' Dsif wlygw, f taetpm;csifvnf
 rwdfr, dfyg/ 'gallumi fMumavml Ak' t, xl edP&Lurog'
 awg Oifvml, aeAk'bmomOifvml, bew' wpb0uae
 wpb0uld;wlt, ? a/2b0-aemu b0pwl wrv&ft, kwg
 Ak'bmom & [efawm&v&kl Oifvmlvld tEd bmoma&;
 oridfrsm;t& o&ygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f b, fvmufj ax&Og' t, l[m o#g, em
 6wefwif&m;vbpiU, fv, yajmajym onbrid taxmuf
 txm;rsn;t& Ak'Og' t, l tpp&J edP&kuufcs;
 ta&mc&wm b, br0 rjiif Edfvmlud t&doprav;yg?
 y#plorlyj' f
 a' oem? w&m; *P&vmlfyg;el wdupplunf;si fawEldfgw, f

'guldwynfwm& teE&usZi/2sfq&mbu&ll Ak'enf
 us MbV&diokraq;ynmq&njzpfv' q&mbuDOatmifi &ll
 e&okd tajzopfurfrfi-

]tvellum/snf ½ajynf sulm/?/snfsmallumi f
 aemi f/nfrmp8? qiyb&mo, f allunnizecfd
 , ck&bnf en/00j? uijm;v& r&ff&fnf-}vbl
 azmjfcygw, f 'gallumi fvedw/Ep2Oavmu f]rdwv, f-
 qd/ pum; [m raumi fwe&mr&oww tottEef jzpfyr
 , ael]rdwv, f-qd/m tv&fumi fw, fqdw tottEef
 jzpfewm [m teufsi f ajymi fyefgy] b&:/

tvm;wl b&;oü f w&;awm&fw [m or&ork " "
 pjzpf&f&aepld , ael&w&u&si f&pa&fyi f 2592Ep f ½&lyl
 b&;oü f [m lum;oe&bi&tsu&fw [m 'kvd ofg, emxd
 aumi f&e&id&elyd ta&mta&E&enfyg;lyd t&aumuf&fv
 rm;E&fo;w, f&daumu&su&E&lygw, f

'gallumi f 'kvd ofg, em aemu&f&rn b&mlv&;xl
 rn ta&mta&E&aw&gyvmv&demufyfof&g, em b, fvmuy
 txy&fy&vi&nf&q&ap? "r&pf&ud&rodri& Elw&vuf&m*
 t&aqmi&E&wmjzpf&ld&00j' ul&vmaw& "r&xl t"r&og' aw&
 w&lv&pd&ae ay:ay:xi&f&i&f&oi&fv&aw& rygb&-v&bb, f
 y&f&tmrc&E&lyg&ovl b&;&

onltjyi f b&;oü f w&;awm&fw u&dem;vnci f

(riva&;aomrlurf)

awml b, fvmuyl tm;xlwly jzlatmi fvmvofyi yefvmyl
 tzwvifjg, f acgi faygi fuawml b, fwmr0 jzlrh r[kwf
 ygbt/ onfvd t, hf;uldtm;xlwly fvmv[m 'luqif
 &yjzpfvbnft, hf;uldrusi bl tyfvmurS yalumi fw, f
 qdvmrscd b&m; oifa[mxm;wmvnf rzlbedum, fh
 t½S b&m; aw&rnyg b&m;/

161/ wwd ołg, emrñ y&rwł, l toł fcllyd

qulllyd wijy&vsi fax&Og' wwd ołg, emuld
 omoem235cEpfñ taomurif uluG wł ObZ0g' tEPfu
 Ołpłwifjgw, f 'kvd ołg, emel wwd ołg, emtMum;
 Al w&m;awmfwG onfvd ta&mc&vdrpi flU, jzpfv, f
 qld wwd ołg, em wilUwmyg/ r[mołCd*EPfuvnf
 emvEmrñ wwd ołg, em tlyGdf wilUjyefjgw, f

ax&Og' wwd ołg, em Ołpłwifw ObZ0g' tEPf
 qd/muvnf y&rwł, ludvučlygw, f uxmOwklud
 a&cł
 Mlygw, f ½S f[marm*3vqłwvčd rax&f uxmOwklud&;
 w, f dtdbrñdñ awlygw, f onfax&[m ObZE
 Og' tEP&ll tbutul jzpfjgw, f onfEPft, el rnwl
 &[efawmfwG towcllygw, f vlxUlygw, f

y&rw+bd&rpv/ 1/2y/2y pmeafwudqijcilybae
w, fb, bkwfirs ra[mcygbt/ y|meqijcilyd a&mijcnf
awmijcmu6; f vlvvmvnf ryg? ewafwuda&rdtptph
wedijm#d mijwvnf rygybt/ wedcbk/ tulypinfel
b&m;ou f w&m;awmfuld tultaxmu f v&1/2d r1/2gbt/
b&m;ou v&m;awm[m oe*tdwof hrtidfwvfwufr, k
, htmif tultaxmu f w& r vgbt/ wedclwbullyd
b&m;ou f vufc&umif txurfi wijnytylyd

b&m;ou f m vbm;Ak jzpvfwvfwufr w&m;wmawd
vsif vlybph ud luld ftm; ukyd &i qidjz1/2 f wvfmuld
wijygr, f

aZwOefumi ftebrfi wvdb&m;aw& ausmifaqmuf
z&e&m jlyfi feollum;&vdb&m;ou fu 1/2 ftmeEmuldphrf
dclfygw, f yaó'e'baumovri fudu vmbaig lyd c&ficy
wmjzpa&umif o&wltcg jonfyllwm roifvsm? wvdb
b&m;aw&udaZwOeft ebrfi ausmifaqmufvm rjykoib?
ausmifaqmu6; f jyel f yodfay;yg}-vdb1/2 ftmeEmuldapvfwv
aumovri fudxh tajymdclfygw, f b&i fu 1/2 ftmeEmuld
tawtrclgybt b&m;/

1/2 firm*1/2meulpvfwgw, f b&i fu tawtrclgybt/

1/2 firm*3/4 me on f we d t & m {w' * & x m; ol r [kvfgvm?
we d t b & i f u l w l v s i f & r f i a y g l' c a w m l' a w l c i f & y g b t /
we d t b l m E ' g j ? p o l f v j n p l w m y g ? q E - p o l f O & d -
y n m p w l' E ' g j' f w g j y n p l b b ; v d v c i v i t w i d f j y n p l b b ;
w m y g / a e m u f s o m & g l w m u d a p v i w j y e f g w , f b & i f u
t a w l r c l y g b t /

' g e l' a e m u f g h b & m ; o i f u d v i d f u a w m l' s b & i f u
t a w l r c l y b & m ; o i f u t a l l u m i f t u k e l w u g w & m a [m a w m l'
r s a z w o e f t e d r s n w o l b & m ; a u s m i f a q m u f c i f
& y f i d f o h ; w m y g / ' g u l l u n i f s i f b & m ; o i f m w e d t u d
t m ; r u d b l v o m ; l y b p h r w & m ; w m u d r c l b l o r i v r p o e l
a j z 1/2 f w w f v , f i d m a w l & y g t , f b & m ; /

162/ AR' bmonDi f w G t m ; u k v l' o l l u m ; r i f

t 1/2 s b & m ; ?

' g a l l u m i f A R' b m o m t r s m ; p l u , l u n f u k u g f t m ; x m ;
a e w l' o l l u m ; r i f e l y w b u l f y d w y n l f w m f q u a f v l w m y g w , f
b & m ; o i f u o p u y & A z h j z z d E p l u d v i d f a w m i f q l l y b r b
t a j z r a y ; E d b l i d f y l l u m a e w l t c g E E o l l u m ; r i f u O & Z e f
v u e u e l f i d c e f m ; w m o p u e l b & m ; y j r i & w , f i d w l

pVopi uokwffn ygaewm[m b&m; oí ð w&m; udc&r f&m
ruš "r®ldtmPmeł twi ft luyfvuðbłw t"yđ, f&muf
aeawmł onftjzp[m rjzpEłb; qłd/m wynłwmf ołoyf
rgłw, f

] "r®-qłd/m]tmPm}-&łtul rvqłb;/]tmPm}-
om tr&u rwdř, d&atmif}"r®-&ł tuludvđ/m yg/
'gallumi f]"r®-rjzpf/b] t"r®-awjzpf/bm]ri ft u(0g)
]tmPmpuř-vđyji f jzpf gw, f]orm]-w]"r® jzpf evsi f
omoem 'umup&m rvqłb;/ 'umuom omoem&łtulud
vđ/m yg/ omoem[m b&m; oí ð jylđw]Ekv&řu Ekv&ř
aeygły/ Elnlv&řaevid, ael umrtjri ðef ½ytjri ðef
t½ytjri ðef) ud(Elw&řpłw ulkyg; lurfaxm fel lwl
&[ef/š f/pwł obw&ł]omoemqłwł b&mit qłtr}-aw&ł
uifut&ejci f jzpf gw, f b&m;/

tv m; wyl pđheowł bđu oDr Aduffiy Ocyuyf
lyđ onEłd ðef[m a*gwre&włud ðe&, f vdy&dwa Ařyl
tv, fñ b&m; oí ð pđpřawmł ołum; ri fu raeEłbł
uuf, mi řqmi lyđ yOcyřw&m; włukłud uld jz wfs yO
cyřyl wlyđ pđheowł bđud vitřm; u armi fxłwř, f
qłd/m jrefmAR 'bomoi řřm; , Nlunřeygw, f

onfjzpfñ oldum;ri fu AlbmomawG, Munfawł
 xbl(qm&)atmufvłsvifbe;edv, fjzpfyvsufqm&atmuf
 bmjzpfvldvłvmvł wefłedvł ewbł;wpfy;yg;ud
 clifygawłvm;-vldwynłvmfi, f, fu tm;rvłdm;r&
 jzpfdygao;w, f

'gulłunłsvif oldum;ri fuldAl ebpyatmif twif
 t"r®, kvdvevł Zmwłr;fawł ołvłčfxm;wm awłrñ
 jzpfygw, fb&;/

wynłvmfoel;vnłxm;wmu bl&;ołfu onf
 jyó emuld oldum;ri tuelvnf rajzłsfygbł/ pđheowłd
 orłu vuñkłđ olupfłvłtcg bl&;ołfu pđhe
 ulxclifpłvłpum;vełvnf oluvm rvlyf;gbł? awmi f
 yełvł tołłEelvnf pđheuldzřay;ygbl/ orłvł tołł
 tEeljyó em ajyvnoł;atmi fb&;ołfymwmu]cpEł-
 onfupłdoiełg Ełđwnfołw, řvđqłdřygw, f

yđdofvvnf bl&;ołf ul orłvł tajym-tjyk-
 taeuldřvuwnfu Munłkłđcofuyvłbawł jzpfawłmł
 pđheowłđ vłupfłvłew, řvđmudofłw, f

b&m;olü cvnfrcs z&vnfrzbl avat;av;el
 wlyevltcg y&owü pdheowbrtay: tjypfi f mawml
 ½lw&swlr su f hawel Munlu ygw, f Elwüvnf
 jypfvi blawG xü f mrsijzpf ygw, f onftcg
 pdheowbr[m oltr; udobob; ygw, f tjypf½blud
 vlyü p&wm[m b, ör qdröf&jzplü &wmyg/ p&bl[m
 b, fwmfö rjynpü wwf gbt/ wpbuü avat;av;el
 wlyevltcg p&bl[m olarmi fwi f&m;orö tv[ó jzpf
 öf;awml [muü fawG ay:vmwwf ygw, f 'gallumi fyw f&m;
 wüld avsmöf;wmeü uy f&m;wlyöcsyvnf avmuüci f jzpf
 ygw, f

olüm;ri fu <uüf, mi f&qmifü) Buküldijzwfm
 r[kwf gbt/ onfid'r®cheü wyndü wmf jri ygw, b&m;/

163/ olüm;ri f&ü Zmpj f pf

'gallumi fouü) kw&, f blwmi fyü w f wmf f
 ae&may;xm;wü olüm;ri f&E? 'grf[kwf ouü qldm b, f
 obqldmudwynü wmf orü faw& f&f) vü f&f ygw, f

tEd jynf b&m;olü fyü f) a½SyaöoPD aö' acwü
 f&Eüduüwübmomeü f&E(Indra) öld[kwf ömü(Sakra)

ac:ygw, f a0'acwŋef/bygwacwŋ&muŋwŋŋl ygwu
 bmom eltwl Al'omoem[m x&f;um;ygw, f a*gwraŋ ū
 yguwbmomjzpfwŋ rm*"bmomuld450gywŋŋ toŋylā[m
 ygw, f ouivbmomuldtxuŋvef {u&MZŋwŋ jAm[P
 awŋ toŋylāygw, f yguwbmomuldoā|;oku, f uŋbŋf
 v, f yf oqiŋ&pwŋ trsm;jynōlvxlu oŋygw, f 'g
 allumi f b&m;ōŋ ū olv&m;awŋud venfpōwŋŋ ouiv
 bmomeŋ ra[mbl vŋsm;pōwŋŋ yguwbmomeŋŋ a[mvm
 jzpfygw, f

ouiv&ŋ EŋEudb&m;ōŋ ū yguwbmomeŋ EE?
 ouivdoŋEefcygw, f onŋEjEac: EE[m a0'acwŋ
 wŋŋvŋŋŋtmi f ppōg' ŋ ppō&aumi f jzpfygw, f tm&d ef
 wŋŋ olud tmumopd ppēwŋvŋpŋg;tjzpf uldŋ ŋlv
 b&m;ōŋ vŋŋwŋŋ a&muŋvŋŋt xŋŋ

jrefmjynŋŋ ppō&i fi ŋ&aumŋŋoawŋŋŋ ri ŋ&aumŋŋ
 ewŋ ppō&aumi f v*ŋftōŋoawŋŋŋ v*ŋftōŋewŋŋ, f ŋb
 onŋēkdvāwŋŋ yaZmfowmeŋ twlvlygŋŋ b&m;ōŋ vŋb
 acwŋ&muŋwŋŋŋ EEqŋŋŋ ouēwŋŋ m vlxktoŋŋ ppō&
 aumi ftjzpf tyāZmŋŋewŋftjzpfud&aeygŋŋŋ

aemufAl \ ur@g' tppfaymuvvltcg b&m; oGi fudtaxmuf
tultjzpf om0uawfu xnb6 fci f jzpaLumi f o&rfi
jzpfygw, f

' galLumi f

] b&mv&m; [m b, fmPmpufturSrvld
w&myg/"r@uf [m tmPmpufkufjri]fwvld
tmPmpufulrvjbl/orvrf'r [m tm
Pmpufulrvjbl? rormvrt "r@mvsi f
tmPmpuful vldyfgw, f-b&m;/

164/ b&mbmoem2ç500aemuyidf olum;omoem
[kv&lv/m;

' galLumi f b&m; oGi fu omoem5000 xm;clyb?
omoemEpf 2ç500ausrvsi f b&mbmoemuld olum;ri fu
apmi ½&nu fwmr sn jzpfvld] olum;omoem}-&, fvd
wynfwmvdi, f, fwnfu befawmfuawfu ajymvd
, l/mc&ygw, f wynfwmf b, fvmufsn; to6Puef
cbvl q&rsi f b&m;pmayawç zwçyr! touf5Epfvmuf
txdonftajymuld, Hewlefj b&m;/

touf5Epfaurvfi y&uwfomijefwç pzwf/m

awml todenfenfus, jyeFmvd, kacwFnd odyev, f
 , ck omoemE\$2500aumf/si fOdwid kacwfjyef&muF, fvd
 odyef&m/ 'gallumiF b&m; oibmoem E\$5000 xm;cl-
 rxm;cl edum, jrefnjyefwfb vdufswm tarmomtzwvif
 ygw, f b, fe&mrbrs rawl&ygbt b&m;/

'geF onbmoem5000tajymuldokawoepmvrfaWg
 ri rni; aznjyxm;rvm; 1/2awml t|uxmawuy a&;ovld
 ol [m;fzpf OifukOifnyl aznjyxm;ovld od&ygw, f
 olum;ri fuk/nf tvisi txi fudxm;awml]b&mbmoem
 2500aumf/si folum;omoema&mul50 raumi foly, faumi f
 ou, fvd, f-vdrsvf b&m;wmyg/ 'gayr! raumi folawG
 Budyu;crfomyD? aumi folawG rBudyu; tE600awml wynif
 awmlaeel]olum;ri fuawml raumi folu, faumi foly, f
 aely)-vdlolum;ri fuk/nf r, hwmblt b&m;/

'gallumiF b&mlv&m;tppawud 1/2awml t*fw&ygVd
 awml t|egwvfa*gwrD*f r[myZnywobwfb b&m;ol u
 ab&awmla*gwrBll awmi fyefallumiF b&mbmoemtWof
 rmvka*grawG Oif&muFmwvttwuf b&mltqhtr E\$1000
 ouvrfr/sfnfoksi f E\$500avmuy] ouvrfr/snEdawml
 r, f b&mlumiF/nfoksi f

refrowen f ½wlt duldobawg Esgu Eibvld
 oav;pyg;rn qpyfvlw aow|ol a&m*ge! zv|zlp|y) pyg;
 ysubvlduti fñi telusw! rúf dra&m*gusvlduti fysupd
 ovidrmw!kgrawg & [eftjzpe&svi f b&m;ol &] jA [p&d
 omoem] [m ½ñf i pñrn Eib-vld [mlUm;wm zw&ygw, f
 b&m;/

'guldrausey f bxy fñawm! ' Cedm, fñy&eñeowf
 -rñ ob' & [efuld

]orn *¼fsg;vrfp0f&v i gb&m;ol fomo
 emrñy/½v, f r*¼fsg;½v i gbmoemrñy
 aomvmye qldv yXr& [ef? ou' g*grf qlvY
 'kvd& [ef? tem*gr qldv wwd& [ef? t&
 [Eñqldv pwkw& [ef ½v, f] i gqñrwY r*¼f
 ½fsg; orñvrfp0f wdf i gwyn bñouawg
 vldemusi bñeor0 umvywf/ñ avmurñ
 & [Eñy kñw f w g r q d 6 0 Eib}]-vld
 a [mlUm;xm;wmuldaw&ygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f omoem Eñ5000 pum; b&m;y&eñeñj/cgeñ
 txdb, ñe&m rñs ra [maLumi f wynñwñfocñññ;ñy
]orn *¼f vrfj ulbm]"rw} tr&fusi vñ; aevsi f b&m;ol f

vnf uld v em; r; sz; aw; ae; n; y; "mw; y; ae; h; e; v; n; f; j; y; p; & m; / b; n; r; [kw; all; u; m; i; f; t; j; r; i; a; y; g; u; & y; g; w; , f; b; & m; /

'gallumi v] o m u m; o m o e m v n f r; / s u l u m i f; ? r d d i l u d m o n t a m i f j y k u s i v s i f u l d e u h u m i f r n f u l d e u h r o r m v s i f u l d e u b l o t n j z p a l u m i f; u l d e u l u d u l d o m z e f w n f e i d f g a l l u m i f w y n f w m f a l u j i m a r m i f c w f v d i e y g w , f b & m; /

'gallumi fa0' u r f v m o l u m; e j a [m * P e f w u l y k e m u u o g v r d i a o u q l j z w a y; v d a [m; n; y; d a c g i f z w o b v d t b n a c g i f u d e w b r t c e p a f , m u f v u q i e u r f v d o b u e f u s & w , f q o l m; ? o b u e f i b m a u m i p v m w , q l o w j r e f m v d l b p o a f b m i q u f t p [m [E j A m [P t , l a w g j z p a l u m i f o e h; v n f u l y; d o n t p a w g j y k w z d v e y g y; d ' g r o m ' p a l u m v [v ? o k v a u m v [v ? r k v a u m v [v u v v u i f y; d o n t j r i f e e i d a & m u f i n j z p y g w , b & m; /

165/ , aeAR'omoem tajctae

b&m; o i f u] E a r p o b ' ' o r m - 0 q a & , s t - - t & [a e a [d a v m u o } - & , f v d] o r m * e u d u s i y; a e o r o u m v y w f; h o n f a v m u r i n & [E a r q o v o f o t } - v d

(riva&aomrlurf)

y&AEU qqrŋ ob' y&AEU Uda [mavmŋ ob'`
 y&AEU & [efjy/cŋ fvmi fygw, f aemuŋ ŋom0utjzpf
 & [efjy/cŋ fy; ygw, f ob' & [ef [m ualvomulyeapwŋ
 O&d el b&m; oŋ fy; wɛn fɛl usi fŋ; vɔrvm rŋlurwi fŋyŋ
 & [Eŋjzpfv, f vɔrsvr fwi f&m; ygw, f

' gallumi f]orŋvrp0f raysmuŋ rŋumvyw fŋ
 AR ŋomoem qŋv b&mt qŋtr [m wɛn fɛyŋr, f]AR ŋomoel
 p&ŋ wɔwŋ- rŋv f qŋrnf umrtjri f ½yŋ/½ytjri ŋi ŋi vŋ
]orŋvrp0f wɔvŋ vɔwŋ ajm-jyŋ aem uvi f b&ŋomoem
 wɛn fŋygyŋ

]umr ½yŋ/½ytjri ŋ ajm-jyŋ aevsi f]rplivrf
 p0f jzpfvŋ wɔwŋ]AR ŋomoel p&ŋ vɔwŋ vɔ
 yg; pyŋ tjri f wŋ f vŋ baavmuŋ f tmi f vŋ
 qŋem uvnf AR ŋomoem aymuŋ f ŋŋr, f- b&m;/

' gallumi f, aebmoem uld oŋ0* ŌP&i bɛ fwm f wŋ
 q& mavmŋ ŋrsm; u vŋomoem tjzpf a&muŋ fely jzpaŋlumi f?
 q& m uŋ0a ½atmi ŋ]qŋ f b w AR b mom j tjzpf a&muŋ fely
 jzpaŋlumi f]ax &0g' tlv f p f rŋ AR b mom ŋi f wŋ oŋ0* &zd

aznifcygw, f [kvfgw, f , ael ausi fultunfisi fav;
 wbi afv mu6m 1/2yr) ausi f0ifrc0) qdfofw/Eduawml
 tkwf *awel <um;um;0i0if 1/2elluwm t1/2 f&m; owjgrd
 rfyg b&m;/

wynfwmf&ll oyll&doawmfumi f q&mt1/2 fu
 , aeAK bmom[m]tcAR bmom)-tjzpf a&mu&felyzpaMumi f
 el]tcjzpfewYAK"omoemulbrivrfp0ftEbjyefznkr, f-
 vdwynfwmf&ll db&m;ou f usZlawmf eEludjyefnfm
 qyzdud fwwEidv&e&mu ud f vlyud formatmi f
 vlyfuzd tqhtray;ygw, f

]bmMumi f , aeAK"omoem tcjzpfeygov)-vbl
 wynfwmf&ll av0ufvftcg q&mt1/2 fu-

]b&mlv&mawmf&ll]"r0)-teuf a&mu bJ
]a0g[m&w)-teufyJ , ae bmoemr6i teuf
 z0 f ewltw&lf AK"omoem[m]ormvrfp0f-
 ay:a&mu f vmbJ]y&rw-t&aumufbm t
 eufwz0 f ewltw&lf y&rw t b0r&f w&f h
 qd f&mu&rnlf] t 1/2yb0)-aw&ub&mu f evld
 jzpaMumi f)-
 1/2 f jyygw, f b&m;/

, ael b&m; oU f[mavmfiw' okw' r'aw&ku teuf
 t&raum uEidw' t&d ma0g[m& pum; wpfw' udb&m; oU f
 tjcm; wpa&mrbi teufva[mavmfiw' tjcm; t&d ma0g[m&
 el zv\$ lfy) "rw- teufaumub]]y&rwat&aumu f-el
 cnf t&aumu fawitwuf Ak &ll "r'pafymufv] onrfrf
 p0f-aymu lfy) 1/2yq/2yt0brw' y&rw- vrfp0u Ak "r'uid
 vfrfrkbi; wltwuf, aeAk "omoem[m] tcljy] usefwm'
 wltxda&mu&ji fjpfgw, f

onfckh y&rwqdw' obm0wudxn&km; w'
 twuf]"r'-qdw']velvcsif quq&mrbi onrfrjzpf-w'
 twuf] tEpf[kw'v' trbi] f-aw&xn&km; wme' wbaeygw, f

'gallumi f twiudrxmEa, m* tpe'fzpw' t"r'(0g)
 w&m; ve(0g) r'pntusi&kl a&mu&fejci f jzpfgw, f

'gallumi f onfcku y&rw[bom tEpf[kw'v'
 trbi fawudz, &kw'fy)] tEpfzpw' onrfrp0f-udjyel'fy)
 xnEid' tmi f] t&d ma0g[m&w } tjzpf] "rw } -a&mu&ftmi f
 teufzmfz' udb&m; a[mw&m; rsn; udkw' okw' Eavmrel
 ngy) teuz' v'v' w' yf y gallumi f wi jfyg&ap b&m; /

166/ t b d r a [m w , q l w / A R b m o w o k w a 1/2 s a y : y g

' g a l l u m i f

] b & m ; o u f] t b d r a q i j c i w l & w e m C & p l t o f

t b d r a [m w l w m o w o m & h e & m y @ l u r l m j

- p o n e l c h [m w l b & m a [m o l w j u d

w y n l i w m f r a w l o ; v d t 1/2 s b & m ; 1/2 s a w l w , q l k s i f
w y n l i w m f o g h & a p b & m ; /

a e m u f p d u v n f y & r w t b d r j z p w l 1/2 y g l y t u s i f
u d a v m u l t u s i f w j z p f / b l b & m ; o u f u t p e f w p e l t j z p f
y , d i f a e a w m l o y , d i f w l t u s i f u d o e p e p a e m a j y m r i
w l v m ; / p u m ; t & m a u m t a & ; t & m o i f x n l i j y m a e O d r i v m ; /
o n l i t j y i f v b m ; t j z p f t b d r a p w i e m & w l 1/2 s b & m ; g l l v m
u d f w m e u d e m e w a f w m r i b & m ; o u f a e b e p i v e f a e l w i d f
t b d r a [m w , q l w m b , d l w f f i y g y g o v l b & m ; /

a e m u l f y t b d r a u j y w l e w b u f v r f t & w l u f s i f
v j y n e p f v p e m [m w m o w o m w p a e l w p e u f 2 4 e m & j z p f / b
v j y n e 3 v [m w m o w o m r i 3 . 6 r e p j t c e f f i y / o n f
w m o w o m u 3 . 6 r e p a ; t w i f r i b u m o a v m u r i t j r e f

qlltolt vsi jzpw 3ruftolt vsi 3q) wpen&Dn ridfygi f
2c500Ee,fyl b&m;olifa[mv, f xm;ygO?]

t bdrncpufsv Muld3.6repftwifrn a[mv]Drn
vm; onlum;x] ononvtwifrn aepOf ajrmuEfrn
aepOqfchuly) taemwwftidfrn aebepeia&o;w, f/b
qgw, f

Al & "rOe, aw[m pa[muwnfuae wwd ofg
, emtxdElw&qmi fvw&rnjzpfygw, f Elw&qmi qblvml
bmPuaqmi fvw[m uld f&h xnEldv, f ar&evsi f&nf
uld u y&rw, vsi fy&rw, luddi&itmi f&nEldv, f
vldajymcsi fvmgy/ wwd ofg, emwifvml omoemE335
1/2eygly) b&mlv&m;aw[m edP?, l tofv&of ch&ygly)
'grs olw& t, hwm&ajA[Paw& tE&fif&w] b0uae
ou&om& &rnjzpfygw, f b&m;/

txufuwijycw] q&mbu)Datmi fi & -

]tv&lum&nf 1/2ajynf&ufym;?--} vufixu twidf
ygy? Epy&apa Mumanmi fvmeltr0 widfynEldfH v&h&awg
ysub0fvmeltr0 pum;[m t"y], q&Eusi buifxdteuf
ajymi fo&ovdt, aw[mvnf tv&v&ac&mf&mfzpeEldv, f
q&vmudq&hdif jzpfygw, f tr&E&atmi u urfwwvm

awmi f urfpyEdfS oEdf/myg/

' gallumi F

]urflunfcufur,foduK? urfodrcuf

urfnfuK/ urfwwfcufurfpfuK}-

vldynm/2dWG pum;xm;cLvmjzpfgw, f

wwd ofg, emtlyDrn ulvifudmudAr'omoemjK
apvIwvtcgrn wwd ofg, em wi&mrbygw! tbdh[m
vnf "r&mfxfhn ygOiclygw, f onbfg, emwif"r®
Oed, aw&twl 1/2 f [Eel t1/2 foCrdawldomoemjK&M
u ol[lfn Ar'omoem tjrp&ly gw, f

arm&, rifu&emuyid tEdjynlEd tpnfajnyd
olwpl igwplifel ppcifluygw, f aemuyid
tEd taemuf

yidfuldtpvmrft, 1/2w/ r*lv&lfawg tlypdlmygw, f
Ar'bom&[efawfuld owjzfwvxludlUawml tEd
awmi yidfel ol[lEd&[efawmfsm; ajy;vmluygw, f

' gallumi F tEd awmi yidfu Ar'omoem[m ol[lEd
ulclygw, f onlUm;xhn Ar'Og' *EPfulawg trsm;tjym;
jzpfmlyd "raw/vnf ta&ma&mtaEdaEdn jzpclygw, f

omoemE p450rñ ol [l& [efawlu olwDpñ/çw/

"rœd, ett bðwðl draysmufysuft ½ñfvñwñatmi fax&

Og' pwkvoñg, emtjzpf ayxuft u&mwiclygw, f onf

oñg, emrwifD ol [l&Erefñ oyeçuef b;el' oa&mbudçf

wab; Bullygw, f 'gallumi f & [efawmfawg tpmi wlyD

Al "rãwðdaqmi &rñ tçuftç½smvld ol [l&bmome/

& [efawmfawgçnf ayxuft u&mwivm jzpf gw, f

] olwfvñf çllaysufevbt bnðkwfvwld

 Ewfvñqmi &mw/ tvz [efawwldq&mwif

 lyD oif mu&w, f-vD

 rsvfvñfawg awlygw, f b&w/

'gallumi f wwd oñg, emu ygvñw/ b&w a [mqlçD

rsvfvñfwi fñw/ t bðñawg mru aemu&ç; t | uxmwg

ulç oñg, em wilygw, f 'gallumi f pwkvoñg, emrñ

ol [l&wlawg ygvñçif jzpf gw, f 'gawwld b&w; oñf

b, f vD [mçfvñ/ b&w; oñf Am' çvfy; çw, f tem*wb

ÓP f wme/ a [mçw, f çlyD o' goew/ a0zeççm; rjylwvñ/

Al bmomOif vlyefawg r, k, ðtmi f a&; mu-ajymu-a [mlu

awñwmy/ Al bmomOif wlvñf pmwv f w b&w; w pçl

çlyD , Munçawm/ b, çua&; a&;? olwmi f m; u a&; vsi f

awmi f ygValvm qkrsif b&m;a[mcsnf, hēluwm jzpfgw, f

' gallumi f jrefmijnfvvth; rfi b&m;Asn' vafy; xm; vld
hēlvw; wnluwm? b&i f w; luwmaw; aw&ny? b&m;Asn' vaf
ay; xm; vld hēlvw; ysupdm? b&i f w; eefusvm raw&ygb/
vixlud; vlvbmom&ll tx#fexgfpv/ b&m;oi&llm;
udlyd vix; lunātmifvluwm jzpfgw, f

] b&m;oi [m 450gyw&ll rZīh' oxlovh
jri facgif t&ijlyd ajcvsiū w&m; vnf
a[mvmuv&ld rZīh' otjyibufwp&sf
rQ ra&mu&ygb; }/

' gallumi f olwā' rāw&fi b&m;oi frZīh' otjyibuf
ulqmevvedāwēy <uw, qld/ rsvrfvldaw&rs r [kvfyg
bt/ ' gallumi f b&m;Asn' vafvld qldmaw&pplydRS , z&vlyf
ygw, f b&m;/

167/ ZmwuZmwafygi fawG b&m;ra [m

ax&Og' wwdēy pwkwōf;g, em lum;rfy/ b&m;
a[m Zmwu*gxmauw&uldZmwut | uxmtjzpf o[v& [ef

awmf wpg;u a&;om;vdiawm/ yji fVZmwfrfvdldm
pum;-pem;vnv/ uav;oli, fup? aocged zmaumuyf
aew/ vitlxdepbouluwm jzpgw, f uld fukuG fv/

Al' b&;oi fudZmwfdrf&mxm;awm/ o' g'tm;allumi f yjy/

Ep bouawm/vmayg/

o' g'veawm/ juGf-qbvd b&;oi fudb, brO
vdifrw/ Zmwfdrf&mxm;Ny/ ZmwuawfudcUawm/vm
yg/]o' g}-uld]ynm)-el' rxeEbfvdjzp&wmyg/

onfcaffi]onff)-qdv]ynm) aymuEg feavmuf
ygy/ wpa, mufup wpaqobvdZmwuyjiaw[m Al'
bmomOifavmurfiomru tjcm;bmomOifawG txdy
ygy/bawm/vnf yEbo;ygw, f

onjyjiaw&hfi Al' &U ó eawG [ehfenf onf
enfenygvdAR' ó euldzeO&mrfi tatmijfiGh enfvrf
jzpcygw, f onZmwuyjiaw[m urtEo, aeftxd
jyefewefygy/

onawm/ yji fku Zmwfdrf mvnf b&;t
avmi fawmfjzp&awm/vmyg/ 'gallumi f ty&OifZmwuyji f
awE/ arfuwnfu Bu/vmdu&w/ Al' bmomOifawG ES/om;
xhfi a/b0-aemuB0 t, lawE/ wrvEft, lawG ae&m, lu

ygw, f onfwm/ y#poryj' f m oib0t, e/ lwm jzp& wmyg b&m;/

b&m;oif u ylyid*gxmea [mly) t&d opinqldf atmi fjywmawulcZmwut | uxmq&mu ZmwfrZmwuluf awf qif) aemuq] opmujli ZmwawmEldaygi favNly)- qly)] [lvefu b, f'k'w'nf, ck igb&m; jzpfvNly) b, f'k'w'nf a' 0' wjzpfvNly)-ponel ZmwEldaygi fjayr' t&d opinqldf atmi fb, f'jsw, f'q'w' ig;&ml g;q, f'k'w' a&m? r [meq'w' f'ha&m wpyr f0 1/2srawlygbt/] opmujy ZmwawmEldaygi favonf-etsnf lyDoth;wmyg/

b, ZmwE b, b& b, ftr[m bmlLumi f bm opm0i fv, f'ld b&m;oif opmujywmuld azmfyxm;wm v'0r1/2lygbt/ trfta':tef okawoej/cw/ yeluwpmay oridf-rn onf'ldbmlLumi jzpw, f'q'w'udajcjcjrpf pf 1/2s fyxm;wm av'wm zw'oi'vgw, f b&m;/

' gallumi fwynfwmf ajymcygw, f ygvawf/ba&ly) ja [m' g-b&m;a [muq-qly)] r, k'si fri fubwf, f-qd vsi fwmiftaoomcb;ygf, fwynfwmfr, lygbt/ bmjzpf v'k'q'ldwml Zmwu(Zmwf'q'ldw ylyifg/

ylyi fñ w&paieua&m? opfi yefrmvawua&m?
ourfypnfawua&m pum;ajymrnyg/ onfvdpum;awg ajym
vmaw[m onylyi fu vdiemusifqmi p&m elvel 'ó euld
ay;rjzpfwtwuf tjyprf½jbt/ ylyi f m ylyi fgy/

Zmwu[mvnf onénfwl yhjymwmygy/ uld f
ElwFES/vraumi fw/ Zmwf/bd[m "r@of uidaazmifaerbyg?
b&m;oi f m "r@um, xdaíwml tbnfioief b&m;oi fw/ uld
uld fElwFES/vraumi foaw< of [yfaerbyg/ uld f
ElwFES/vraumi fw/ Zmwjzníuawml t"r@of fay:aerbyg/
'g[m ½s f '0' wfw/ uld fElwFES/vraumi fw/ ykfw&ll
toief [yfaerbyg/ 'guldb&m;oi fu "ret"rely t&d
opijydw, f Zmwafwmygi fvmuldwpae&mrñs ra[mcl
ygbt b&m;/

'guldzmwu|uxmurs]b, vlefub, ðu tck
bmvmjzpfvm}-qjbt twdelypleudvmqupyjfwmyg/
Zmwqclm ylyi fgy/ wu, t jzpf tenftuof ygayr! tEk
ynme! wefmqi f&m;wmyg/ ajym&vsif pma&q&mawg u
avmi f u&f&m;wmyg b&m;/

Zmwutm;vñ b&m;oi ð twd/f0awgclm b&m;
oi fvnf b, ðwa'rñs a[mclvm r½jbt b&m;/

wpck Oyrm jyygr, f o*Zmq&mawm fud a[mvl
 ykvl fud ykwfo; ylyi f 'gwu, vtjzpf vdxif svp&m/att mi f
 jyn f ldu vEN/itwpa, mu f l dZmw f l d f t&m x m;lyd ajym
 of; wmyg? ylyi q hawm f s tolrus vit v EN/itjzpf udobay;
 csi v l v d jzpf ay;wm r [kwfgvm;/

aemu ftjzpf f v p f l u d w i j f y g & a p /
 q & m l u d O b e a t m i f m & [e f a w k r h i x y f k u x y f
 jzpf v w d u q & m a w m f O p o p a i o m & u d r n f c O f u y c y g w, f
 o n q & m a w m f e m u f w p o b a j r m u f v l w d u q & m a w m f o k
 r * l v q & m a w m f x h x k D i O i j z p a t m i f c O f u y c y g w, f b l m l
 w & m ; a w f u d t p p f t r e b a t m i f a v k m c l y g w, f

tvm;wlyg/ vlyk f u b & m l v & m ; p m a y e l y w b u l f d
 O # b u m b l w l q & m l u d O b a & t a t m i f u d o m o e m a & ; O p o X m e
 n e f M u m ; a & ; r s ; c s k y (t N i d f p m ;)
 O p v a r m i (e l d f h a w m f u m i p D i f [m i f)
 & l v r f n e f e l x k D i O i f c O f u y c y g w, f & k d d O f u y f v m
 r [k w b l]] A k - t e l f h u s z i & s f } - q l d l A k p m a y r s v f r f O i f
 p m t l y e y]] a x & O g ' t k w f p f } - q l d l A k p m a y a u m i f a w G x e f

atmifvtifm;-aitufm;-tBuOPtifm;el tultnáy;
clygw, f

onltjyiflb^olaq;ynmeVnf q&mbu0pa&atmi f
uldq&mbu0 O&eftmiú ubay;clygw, f q&mbu0pa&t
atmifuç f&çged wp&uffi q&mbu0 O&eftmiú olsm
r&sfwlyjó emvpcudat;ygw, f tbnjyó emu-

]q&mbu0 OpaX;vld&wly]&[Elnelyk^k^&trsm;
pmtly&ku]]q&mawm0bolv &xm;vrfuldjzvwlytcg
&xm;ut&elvmwm/ q&mawm&ll olvorm"dlw&ll
p&ftm;aw&llumi f q&mawmte&rbn wlu&y&bn;ygw, f]vld
a&xm;ygw, f'g[m vuf&bn wu, jzp&ldygrvm;/
u&em&nf o<to&cs'mwlaA')t"dl&ly b&xm;ygw, f
on&fwmly ti&em&bn;(ta&pb&fti)ft&llumi f o&xm;ygw, f
&xm;[m t&elvmwmjzpa&eavmly &yf&si f wlu&el b&dl&lyvly
ae&mr&swif&yfa&el&lygbl/ b&dl&lyvlytcg &xm;tav;çf
we&fygi frsm;p&ll aly;vln;vmd&lyt&el&llumi f ul&fygi fajrmuf
jrm;p&bn vdb&bn;ly&rs &yfgr, f tu, fom b&dl&lyvly&e&m
r&bn f wlu&el &y&el&lyv, f q&ksif&xm;acgi f wlu&ldaemufiuyf
vsuf&ymwly w&awlu Oif&qmi&ly &xm;p&ç&don&awg
aoausysuf&lygr, f ly&awm&vnf q&mawm0bolv [m
arw&sfu&ly&Pm&sfzpa&fwmly on&f&ly t&lyzpc&lygrvm;ç

Nylawml owDgawfudw&a[majym u, crwzlvlyfefvmoef
 u &leao;awml oltoufunfnf &xm;vmaewlef
 &xm;vrfay:rn tv[ó taodygrvm;ç &xm;ujdi fsi f
 ta0;BuDuae a&si Eibfgw, f tu, f &xm;ulyvVEFM
 wefd q&mawmfñ &w, q&ksi fnf w&aw&vrfacmlyb
 v&w&lu&mu&fnud&dbq&mawm&u &yv&lyp&fn r[kwfg
 bt/ onf&w;wm roifg&bt/ 'gudq&mbu&D&X;vib&u
 wu, Y&jzp&u&w&v&da&wm&vm;ç wqil&um;el a&wm&vm;ç
 q&mbu&(O&â&tmi f b, f&doabm&ygov)-&S f&yay;y&}-
 v&dq&mbu&D&e&tmi&u awmi f&yev&w&t&cg q&mbu&O&â&tmi f
 u &S f&y&zd&av&mi f&mu&ae x&zi&fi&fi q&mbu&D&X;vib&u
 ("r&mp&d)a&mu&f&mygw, f

onf&gr&fi q&mbu&D O&â&tmi&u]u&f&ul tawm&f/
 O&e&tmi f& pmt&f&w& um, u&S&f&u&f&v&id&u& ar;y&gawm&f
 -q&mbu& aym&w&t&cg? q&mbu&D O&e&tmi&u q&mbu&O&â&tmi f
 u&ar&w&t&w&f tao;p&v&ar&jre&fygw, f

on&f&w&ml q&mbu&D O&X;vib&u ("r&mp&d)u]]u&f&ef
 atmi f&...'guawm&f pmz&w&v&w&baw&g y&v&un&fn&b 'g&p&f&y&f;
 atmi fu&av&mi&u&f&w&may&g&Am/ 'gr&v&nf&zw&si&p&v&u& ay&guf
 r&nr [kw&f&rn;}}-v&id&u&om;om;y&j&y&e&f&v&id&fygw, f 'gall&umi f

onfvd; ralmuif q&m0&eatmi f m q&mbu00aX; vldf
("mp&d)udonfekdav; pm; vsu&gw, f

'gallumi f usaemfaeel' Al'ey ywbu f/jzpa? Al &ll
wynbmours; e' ywbu f/jzpa owlvaw&ll tallumif
t&mtwylvdm; uda&; om; onf & [efynm&slvynm&sm; [m
ud' Eud' fwtjzpf ysufw' uda&; om; wmxuf wqi llum;
pum; e' jzpa? a&suq&mpu' quf vuqi' Eufajypum; rsm; t&
jzpa? ud' fwtjzpf vsi' fvmi fS wu, 'tjzpf&uf pmemohsm;
Munfhd' g ray: ay: atmi f tElynme' u' e' h&om; llwm
cn' jzpf' vdt' /dukt' &ufuzl' aewmrsm; ygw, f'baumuf' s' u' s'
vld' ygw, f 'gallumi f Al'ey ywbu f/da&; om; cluwl' tzi' f
aw' t' claw' [m' tjzpf&uf u' e' h&om; rsm; w' twuf' tjzpf
r&bm' jzpf' Euf' v' q' d' m' u' d' b& m; ajypum; rsm; uae' jyel' f' aumuf
, l' uzld' v' d' h' jzpf' ygw, f

b& m; o' u' f m a' oema [m' v' h& m' r' h' v' t' r' h' h' & ll' p' / d' f
e' Eaj' Eaw' u' d' t' o' E' b' q' y' k' h' jzpa' f' w' m' l' y' j' i' f' v' ; aw' G' ajm' ajm' y' m' l' y'
q' h' r' o' h' ; w' m' jzpf' ygw, f 'gallumi f i g; & m' l' g; q; E' g' y' w' f' h'
b& m; o' u' f y' l' u' ay: clw' y' U' v' E' & O' w' l' aw' l' y' o' n' y' j' i' f' w' G'
ygaewmayg' l' b& m; / 'gallumi f Zm' w' u' q' d' m' b& m; o' u' & ll' tjzpf
a [mi' faw' G' r [kw' y' g' b' l' / 'gallumi f av; toac' e' l' ur' t' w' p' b' e' f

yg&rjznfvmqldm b&m;a[m'r&xhñ rygwm jzpfjgw, f

r[m, me&ll pwkwøfkg, emu *Em&wldf(yefsyf
wuó&mrñ ued&urifvukurñ riftultn&ll ofkg
, emwiv, fv&dygw, f r[m, meomoemrñ t&trñ
7urf ½&jgw, f b, fursuldb, óu a&w, óldm twd
tus ½&jgw, f ax&0g'omoemel 7urfcsi fom ta&twuf
wlygw, f trnfñnf rwygbt? txlu 'óecsi fvnf
wjcm;pygy/ b&m;/

ok&mfax&0g'u okvá'rell r[m, meu okvá'reu
awm/ okwtenfi, fv&ld ta&twufñnf ofufñ?
'óet&vnf xyv&dyg; jzpfjgw, f p&oyñ tenfi, f
ufjcm;w, fv&ld&ll pmayokwoerm;t& o&dygw, f

"r&puýðwæokw' getqu&su&ll [mw/ tewavup
okw[m ax&0g' twldf r[m, merñ yk yg' frufygbt/
t&aumuf&awm/ "r&puýðwæokwfm]{OH w&ld&oyh
'g' oum&ll)- [m ax&0g' u t&d opimwpc&ll op&upt
uwÓP&fwldwpc&llcsi f&zmfy)rs aemuft&d opimwpc&ll
op&uptuwÓPftjzpf]emew&enfj-el jyygw, f r[m, me
rñu]t&d opimav;yg;v&ll)-&ll opÓPfy? upÓP' glyrs
uwÓPjzpfv, fv&ld]{uw&enfj-el jyygw, f

cEmrñusi yñ;w| tcgrñ t&d opñav;yg; [m
wpçkvnñvmel useðkyg;vñ wpççvñfrñ vñvñvñm
oñçryg? 'gallumi f b&m; oñ ð w&m; 'rñ; [m] emewenfe)-
toðli ðy)]{uwenfe)-tusi ði &ñ jzpfygw, f b&m;/

'gallumi f t bñ [m om0urs;u aemufznñuf
Muw| om0ubmod/ jzpfygw, f *E qñ bñ 'ó eawg
vnf jzpalumi f vnf &eñe0zñes byñvñdñfs 1969cEpf
ygVñeolawoepmwrñ; t& oðygw, f

'gallumi f y&rwjzpfvñ ½yg½ytusi ðid b&m; oñ f
trñfwifra [mallumi f? a [mw, çkrsi f½yg½yudtwñd
rxtpèftjzpf y, çidfallumi f? wynñwñf wiñjçjci f
jzpfygw, f 'g&ll taxmufxñ;tjzpfzñbedm, ç tçkñkwf
awññ ½yg½ytusi ðid 'luçwñdñm a [mxm;wm awñygy
w, f wçkñkwfñ ae0onmemonm, wepñefñyññ
bmrñtquftpyññ bñ tmoç, ÓPçñçymawg awñygy
w, f 'gallumi f½yg½yudcññfçefxwññ okwñwñm [m
om0uawñjznñvm jzpfçññumi f wiñjçjci f jzpfygw, f
b&m;/

'gqçrsi fAkñbmom yñuwñj bññumi f½yg½yt, l

[m x p l a b m u f m y d] Ar b & m ; o ŋ ŋ] u r o g ' t p p f - e ŋ t & d
o p i n ' ó e b m ŋ l u m i f a y m u ŋ i g ŋ e & a l u m i f t w e f t o i f
t 1/2 s b & m ; o E l d g l y ŋ

168/ b & m ; [E h w k l v w f j r m u c s i f s i f t w k l u s i f
t 1/2 s b & m ; ?

b & m ; o ŋ ŋ v l a t w e ŋ o n ŋ a e a c w f m t & r u ŋ y g b /
[k t w r f i v n f u a l v o 0 # a l u m i f u r o # j z p f u r o # a l u m i f
O g j u 0 # j z p f O g j u 0 # a l u m i f u a l v o 0 # j z p l y d) 0 # f l u e b & m
v n f m y g y / o n ŋ e f h a & m ? a e m i ŋ m v v b m ; a w g r y s u b d f
r c s i f r h a & m u a l v o 0 # a l u m i f u r o # f j z p f i y g / u r o # a l u m i f
O g j u 0 # j z p f O g j u 0 # a l u m i f u a l v o 0 # f j z p l y d) 0 # f l u e b & m
v n f i y g y /

' g a l l u m i f b & m ; o ŋ ŋ v l a t w e ŋ o n ŋ a e a c w f v l a w & l l
q u d h & ; v r f a l l u m i f [m o n o # a w g v n a f e w m c s i f w a e w m
j z p f d b & m ; o ŋ ŋ f n e j s w t w d f v d i e m u s i y ŋ ; E l d f s i f b & m ;
o ŋ ŋ [E h w d p y p y e f w p f r h a v m u a f o m c E m r ŋ 0 # f l u e

Nidfat; vlvajrmufl & MuovdonEae! Al'bmom0i fawG
 vnf b&m; oif rfrnēvltwof rddwll ud fElwCESvHokyg;
 vll wpaizmi fvnf]orm;)-atmi fusi yf; EblUvsi f pyplyēf
 wpf/vlavmuafom cEimri ob&0#fluē vlvajrmull df
 at;rl crfomuldrvfaog & Murri jzpfygw, f avmullt pāvG
 u vlvajrmufl r f om oEblcul& Murfyg/ ud fElwCESvH
 vlyf; rlaw[m umrc;lyg/lytpG rygw! Bud mrwāv;awG
 jzpf/blud f ajm; ud f jyl; ud f aeaw[m]orm; aer, f
 jzpfygw, f b&m;/

Oyrmwpeck wijfygr, f wynlvwmf tolltaqmi f
 ypinfvwpcudaps qldvpcrri nprfnfrnpzpfvnrzpbē!
 usoi fvezy;ly) tavsmf wdf 0, fv, f qlypld]qefy; vld
 aq;&} oabmyg/ tbn0, fvlrcerri 0, fvltrluplud
 ppplvunif; sif tubkrful jzpfvm uesfaoygw, f uld f i G
 oky;w, fqlm]'ge}-tjzpfowfsv Ediv, f qlyr! ypin; &ll
 trupljzpfv! wezduay; wjzpf/dubkrful vnf r[kwfvm
 uesfaoygw, f vldi fvmwldf[m avmbcwPfir [kwf;,
 qldm wynlvwmf av(ouf&m;lydygly)

'gqld0wlvumrypin; qldvml' tm/lu umrtm/ll umr
 pvrri (ol'vQ)) Zmwaab't& tubkrfubkr; Ojy; ud m
 ri Ojy; qldmu ubkr; tubkr; f uqldvml onfrupi

jy/p0fu tutdupi r/ab;ygbl/ 'gqk/sif]umrBud m}-
om uefgawm/v, f 'gallumi f vrfi tpfygb tolvk/bd
vppppfu (vdi f/b0, vmmv/bd tvlyEupaw6 jylvmçajymvm
aw[m tubkrfu/vnfr [kwfubkrfu/vnfr [kwfOguf
vnfr [kwawm]Budmrw}-av; r [kwfgvm;/ onmwt r l
r&or0 Budmrw}av; jzpfygw, f b&m;/

tvm;wl apsa&mi fobufu jyelunf/sif]qm;&v/bd
qay;}yrmy/ olu olynfuldwynlfwmfulday;vdi/vm
]'getr} jzpfyrf wynlfwmfy;vdi/vf ai&ll trupjzpfv
wezdu dtavsmf wdf jyefy;wbabm jzpfububkrf [kwf
ygb/ tubkrfvnfr [kwfgbl/ Oguf/vnf onfc&f
olupi r [kwfo;ygbl/ 'gallumi f apsa&mi folu olynfuld
wynlfwmful;cefi tubkrfubkrfOgufygw]Bud m
rw}-av; jzpfeygw, f

wynlfwmv/d(tbd&rfi) toi llum;xm; c&wmu
]b&m;ç&[E&]-w/bom Budmpol/fv; jzpfv, f omreyk
ZÚf/awf/b Budmpol/f rjzpf)-vbr [kwfgvm;/ tck vrfi
jzpfeygly/ wynlfwmf nplyd, Mdi f/si f rw&m;vdsi fl
tbZhavmb? zplyd, Mdi f/si folubufqrl Amyg' -a'g
reó jzpfawm/ 'gui fpi fawm wynlfwmf]onm}-jzpfawm

[kwg&w;/ b&w;ç& [Ehw&w/ tpuipiw vly&jy/rhel
wbaeygw, b&w;/

wpçk Oyrmay:ygoBr, f wynlwmfvld, f, fu
*yefumf/f *yefwç 'kwduropfnyd Ehw&w jyekaxmiç
tçef qawm/ taemuEhw&w pufenfynmawwud]twk
, ð-ygw, f onf ael wlyjynfu taemuvidenfynmaww
twk nyd okeovty/ urfusi fel enspçyf vbaeo;
awm/ *yefumf/f m acsmiç dç&ygw, f wezd txm;
rç&ygb/ 'g-olwç yefwç wbatmiç]-wmuldwynlwmf
wiywmyg/

onfuael *yefumf/f wç [m tqifriçfvld
taemuvidfaumfçwmi frvluawmlygb/ taemuvidçzpf
ypinçuf *yefçzpfçnfudylçç&w; aelluygw, f 'g-
bmulyçmçfvml qkçsiç]wçsiçsiçfwç&ygw, ç b&w;/

'gallumiç b&w;ç& [Ehw&w/ toçPççsiçsiç f
oww&w tajmçtjyçtaeud]wbatmiç]-&ygr, f wbatmiç
w&içfel *yefwç [m oww&wç twçh taemuvidç enspçkuf
yçmoçfiç;ygw, f wynlwmfvldnf b&w;ç& [Ehw&w
tnpçzpfçygw onw&w tajmçtjyçtaeudwbatmiçfvld

ontwbf 24em&lywf/ll wppfyvfnf onmatmi f
 aeEldfajmEldfvyEldf/si faemi fvp&uEae wpywf wpywf
 uae wpyf? wpyf/uae wpyEpf wpyEpuae wpybuef/ll
]Bud mrw&-av;e! tajymçtjylçtaejzpf/si f b, 6Uudoñ;
 xdbfveEut;awmfñv/ vEut;nr½&si fy#pboryj' 6b&m
 [m pvndz½&gDorvm;/ puftvn&fyevsi f]y#pboryj' f
 vnfvdjzpfv/ obm&0#fufua&m b, fñ vnfvmfñv/
 udvñ tñ dcsfñ dcsfaewm]'luç-u vñvñrmuñvmyl
 r [kvfygv;/ tñ dcsfñ dcsfaerñ r [kvfygv;/
 'gallumi f]Bud mrw&- [m vñvñfjzpfEldfgw, f llunfv
 ½axmi f] ajymi llunfvñ jzpfygw, f b&m;/

169/ vbm;N dcsfa&;vrp0f

'gallumi f

]vitrsm; tpdtyñ; tvbñ? trsm;csfom&effvbñ?
 vitrsm;uldapmi fñu&effvbñ w&m;a [mlU)-qdz/ vñvm
 u N dcsfom, ma&;ulbm tDbrwv-

]AR b&m;0 &U]orñvrp0f- [m b, fñvñ b, f
 bmon0ifb, Eldfñm? b, fcom;ta&miç b, fñvñvñ
 b, fñç; fb, f, musçref-rqdvñemusi b;Eldfgw,/ f

'gallumi f b&m;oi fll orivr;fp0[m vbm;aw&tw&uf
wp&nfq&vsi fur&bu&tw&fli d&crfa&;vrf
p0fjzpv, fql&m xi&v;vsgw, f-b&m;/

'gallumi f b&m;oi fvu&uffi 7-Ep&om;& [E&hawG
tyw/ b&m;oi f&v&m;&ll]csu&jzpvw]onf)-ulbm em;vn&id
v&dmgy/ Ow&umr&tm&ll pvmawG tay:rn umrel tw&lyg
ly)axmi&u nllun&ll tpe&fv&w&w]onf)axmi&f-uom
jri&ly? jyl&tajymq&qu&q&ll muzbm v&ll f jzpv&gw, f
on&fjri&uldb&m;oi fwp&fy;wn&fuom ply& x&f
azmu&idi&lygw, f 'gallumi f on&on&ll" jzpv&faemuf b&m;
oi&u aAm"gi& defusi f&na&ly& tout&ulobaw&mv&si f
c&D&Or&bul&d ae&mray;v&ly& vm&ea&w&w] [k luy&P&)-
uldb&m;oi&u]igom&v&si f t&Z&llwn&f [hom O&cl&u yXr
O&dq&ll px&uf&mw&b&jzpv&f&dv&mur&ni t&bu&q&ly&ll jzpv&w, f
on&aw&ml use&w&ly ti, jzpv&w b, y&ll&v&ul&qd&gu c&D&Or&bul&d
ae&may; rv&ly&di&ly&)-v&ba [maw&mf&lygw, f on&f&ly
a0&U&ly&P&ul&rn&fa [mallumi f t&*lv&ed&lm, f t|ue&ly&w&f
r [m0&*f a0&U&lv&w&ffi aw&R&fnyg b&m;/

'gallumi f b&m;oi f pwi&zm&kw&w] rZ&ly&#&yl' g
on&ivr&f&allumi f]- [m tbn&fc&w&u b, v&v&b&m;? b, f

(riva&;aomr&llurf)

jAm[P? b, f@d? b, fym/sf b, b&f b, bu, f
b, qi&bm? clyfym&vsif b, f/bm;ur0 razm&kwEdf
clw] vlvmuubn dcrfapw/ taumi fql vbquq&&
vrfaLumi f-jy/ ur0 dcrfa& w&myg b&m;/

170/ onrfrf0qldm ul b r u l u d f m; u l v r f 0 f

onbrfrfaLumi fudb, vlvb&m? b, jAm[P?
b, f@d/f b, fym/sf b, b&f b, bu, f b, qi&
om? lcljym&vsif b, f/bm;ur0 aczsu f/br&ygb!? tjy f
wi f/br&ygb!? tr&fcs v/br&ygb!? Og' vmwi f/br&ygb!/
aczsu f/baw& tjy f/mwi f/baw& tr&fmacsw/ oaw&
Og' vmwi f/ oaw&om tm;vM aemuqM onbrfrf&f
allumi f vu&LU&wmcsnfygy/ b&m;/

onforfrf[m vbm;aw&uld

rN dcr&muae N dcrfmatmi f vrjyay;ygw, f

rv&w&ajrmu&muae v&w&ajrmu&muud

n&fjyay;ygw, f

twam[obk aE?

emxH vbwd' kvbl]-&, f/b

]ud (fublyg;tr)udud f m;ukLU?

uld f v/bbb, fLudtm;ude&ODrsv;

uld fL ud fEw fES/vublyg;udqHrp&m 1/2it mi f

(on), Ofusatmi f qHlyDwbl[m

&EidEV pfwY uluG &mud&olygy)-vb

uld fLudud f m;ukr, f on fvdud fL ud f

tm;ukv&e&mf ud fL b r f om vsi f vll d f cr fa;? vlvwf

ajrmu f&;uld&njzpaLumi f vr faumi fvr f&Eudjyoay;awmf

rclygw, f

]&EidEV pfwY uluG &mud&o)qdm 1/2om;jzlpifif

jrwb t&d m jzpf gw, f]&EidEV pfwY uluG &m)-

qbnfud]e&f)-vzb]pLygw, f 'g[m]y#uwb]ud

tqtEp f n p k w f d f si f &EidV wpcwn faom]w&m;

tEp]-yg/

'gallumi f b, f lom;yk v f wp f w p f, mu f r 0

raw d y rod r n e l u m; e d f w m j z p f v d] o r m v r f]-ud p w i f

n e l u m; w y A k b & m; o d [m v l o m; w k l a c g i f a q m i f e & m u d

& N y D] y k l z s y k [m = y k z = b & m; } - &, f / d, a e l w y n f w m f v d

0Dxgvi f tav;tjrwf jylaellu&wm jzpfjgw, f 'galumi f
]onmork}-qkly r[m*Pāvwme! b&m; oū EudyaZmāelluwm
jzpfjgw, f

onmvrftwldf avthuf/si faemuqll Al bmonwld
yefwidzpfv!]obm&0¥ 'luāwm armpewm, }-qkly 0#f
oklyg; rjywfnjwfaeom 'luPŠ vlvājrmu&m? (Og)
]ouv0¥ 'lu©eō &P}- qkly 0#fluem;vāwds xuf
ajrmu&m(Og)]eāheó opū&Pwm, }-qkly]eāheūd
ruāruūxi&xi&½&½ud&Eidfgalumi f wynlwmf teEā
ausZ½f q&mbudu oyl&doawmfumif q&mt½s &ll
vrjyre! atmufgtwldf vūmp&m; ygw, f b&m;-

]obm&0#qif&]

]onmvrp0f jrwf*¼Eud wlvūvū; rsm;?
usi lūbū; u? obm&0#p0f tulejifn f/
0#b&m

]okvnsuf p0#pūūd uūfulūjywbm;?
oāi fū; s obm&ne? 0#EūēqNy? tm; vūjōdif
eāheōifn f/

171/ AR \ onmvrp0furūvbm; tuskqim f

AR b&m;oi om rylly:clvsif, ael urthavmuBud
 [m , ck rli dcrfvmxuf tyld qldg;rn jzpfygw, f
 v&clwEpf Epa xmi fg;&mausmE b&m;oi &ll onrvrpfOf
 avmutjri [m urthuleb;lyd %dpd&awl t, Itjri f&wg
 uld, O&usatmif qh rEdclvd, ael [EljAm [Pcc&pf mef
 rqviftp%&w bmonbDawf& b&m;oi &ll onrtjri f&wg
 vrf&lyd , ael urthvbm;xk Nidcrfri twe&aelluwm
 jzpfygw, f

jAm [Paw [m a0' usrfvmtwldf , ZfaZm&mrn
 vitp%&w owDgaw&ll vnf&cmi faofel yaZm&vm&uae
]AR Og']u vitp%&w maw&ldwri b&wlyd , ZfaZm&vmud
 tjypjlyd y, f&wml ri f&jAm [Puvm&ld useftly&ky&h
 ob|;oku, f ule&g f&v, f&lyf qi f&b&m;ei f&ym;aw&g tpk
 truftrm;plu Epl&clv&wml AR Og' [m vxktulu&g &h
 jAm [POG' [m ri f&lyP&venf&pk tulu&g &h jzpfygw, f
 aemu&ldf jAm [Pynm%& f&w [m vmb&oylum%∋yg;vm?
 vxktpktruftrm;plu rEpl&clv&vma&mtay;rn jye&hoylyd
 vitp%&w mowlyd , ZfaZm&vmuae AR Og' xuf&matmi f
]toul f&wOg' }-uldw&lyd , ael&qd [t [o&w&m; }-&, f&ld
 [EljAm [Paw& vuf&cl&m;clvm AR &lltq&htr [m jAm [P
 Og' uldajymi f&ye&fatmi f v&ay;v&clv&vm jzpfygw, f

Al'bmomaemuf Ep600avmufrñ ay:vmwlt&Zf mef
 bmomqkrsi fAl' tqttrawG tawmfsm;rsn;uld, bkm;ygw, f
 (c&pfvmaf, ½l[m 6Epfysuöñ;wm wbufrñ Al' tqttr
 awludavlmclw, f/bolawoñ; azmfkvwfkm;wm ½jw, f
 -'gr&csi fs r&fnyg/ obmfñf omoemEp&mpk c&pf
 buk&pt&3&mpqjypl&onfuvrñ taomurifvuf&uf
 ulvifud&meudomoeniyapvif&mrñ w&ultp&w/ tm½S
 taemubuf' oukñf Al' t, ItqawG a&muöñ;clvm
 , ael oridtaxmufxm; &sjw,)/ rv a, [bjb&m;&ll
 Murfukw&upufae&mrñ arwñu½Pmeñ jynöw/ xmO&
 b&m;tjzpfajymi f, bluygw, f owbomoma&;ur;(Bible)uld
]ornurf)-&, f/wxdtrñfñclvm[m Al' <It, Itjrif
 c&pf mebmomxpdñi fvmuldjyvwmyg b&m;/

tpivmrfr[mar' i bmomvñf c&Zf mebmomaemuf
 Ep400avmufrñ wreawmf rñ mruf azmfkvwclvmjzpf/b
 c&pf mebmom&ll t, ItjriawG tpivmrñbmomx] Oi clyg
 w, f onfrñ aqf&bm;csi frsm;uldapmi fñsuöñ;pm&vñ
 oñjzpfw/ Al' tqttrawG pdñi fewmudaw&rñ jzpfygw, f
 onjyif bmomtawmfsm;rsn;rsñvñf Al' &ll&öñ;cuaw[m
 ten&trñ; wduñjzpf? oñ Oñfjzpf pdñi clvmjzpf/b

avmuBuDudAR b&m;oi &U]omvrfOF-twiftwmvpcK
txd N dcrfapclvm r[kwfgvm; b&m;/

' gallumi FAK b&m;oi om ry:cy:clvsi fvlom;rsn; [m
t½dftpldftodjri f b0uae vGwajrmuZb, Ofwltjyi f
t½dfo#flu@b&m vnafeLurfi jzpfqg, f b&m;oi f
yCy:awmfly) vln rlvCeme! uavomtp&Lumi Fjzpfv!
y&cEm? tewicEm-&, f vEpfm ½)D rormrvyfewmaw[m
uavomtpLu dlvjzpf&wmcnfyvldveltpluavomuld
uJym;atmi jri Zb oe bi ly) vlvcsi frowZb rnDfqzbd
tp½bnf]tajym;tjyktae ornylvom;tusiqmi Zb
]A[Ze [vlm, ? A[Ze oclg, ? avmumElurfi, }-jy&r, f
vldqkrawmfclvldvlom;rsn; , OfusvmlUjci jzpfqg, f
b&m;/

tcef(8)

eç||

(r|va&;aomr|ur f)

tcef(8)

eč|

172/ w&m;ujdi fs b&m;ujdi fnf

t½s b&m;?

wyn|fwmf on|fdb&m; o| &| y#p|ory|' f' oem|
t&d op|nav;yg;uldoabmayguf em;vn|CgrS Ak' b&m; [m
]on|vr|fp0fe| avmuBu|uld Ni d|csr|fapw, f-q|w|
toet|wl b&m; o| &| *P|aus|Z| tx|udn|w|E|O|cd|f
vm&ygw, f

'gal|umi|f|]a, m acg Ou|wd|r|P|tyó aE|h rH
eyó w|d|v|w&m;"r®ro|di|b| [m i|g|b&m;&| oue|fawm|ud

(r|va&;aomr|Lurf)

uidy) waumu fumuf vdu feayr) igb&m;e) , Zemvp&m
 uñovg) igb&m;e)0;uñly) igb&m;udjri Eib) }-vd
 b&m;o) f a[mawmfclvm?]a, m'r) yó wd aom rH
 yó w)]w&m;udjri fv) b[m igb&m;e) , Zemvp&m
 a0;uñygap? igb&m;tem; aeovg) igb&m;u) p) i) b)
 jzpfv, fv) da[mawmfclvmvd) oabmaygu&ygw, b&m;/
 b&m;o) & a[m) v) i) f "r) u) dem;vn) awm) S b&m;
 o) i) f) d, ci) f) a, mi) G;Og; Mun) h) d) mu wyn) f) w) m) f) on) f
 ua) e) f) i)] te) E) u) s) Z) i) s) f) q) & m) o) r) m) ; r) s) ; & u) a) u) s) Z) i) te) E) u) m) i) f
 b&m;o) i) f) u) k) n) f) ya) eat) m) i) f) Mun) h) d) w) f) g) ly) b&m;o) i) f
 a[m) v) w) a) ' o) e) a) w) u) k) n) f) Mun) a) eat) m) i) f) o) j) d) i) f) e) y) g) ly)
 o) n) f) v) r) p) o) j) p) w) r) Z) i) y) #) o) g) v) r) f) r) e) u) k) n) f) t) & a) u) m) u) f) e) p) i)
 us) i) f) i) ; w) w) f) g) ly)

t) c) r) y) b&m;o) i) f) & "r) u) m, udjri fv) w) f) m) y) g) ly)
 b&m;o) i) f) & *P) a) w) m) a) w) u) d) Mun) h) d) w) w) f) m) y) g) ly) E) l) w) f) u
 w) w) f) w) f) u) u) f) a) s) s) s) w) a) f) e) w) m) r) d) r) [k) w) b) t) c) e) f) t) r) o
 (Og) E) & d) m) y) k) a) f) v) ; y) g) ; v) h) r) i) c) E) m) a) y) : Ó) P) o) u) a) f) & m) u) l) y)
] o) r) i) w) t) a) j) y) m) c) t) j) y) k) t) a) e) j) z) p) a) t) m) i) f) t) m) ; x) k) w) i) u) k) y) r) f) i) f
 b&m;o) i) f) d) "r) e) ya) Z) m) f) w) f) g) ly) b&m;/

' gallumi fwyn) f) w) m) [m) v) u) d) r) i) d) c) s) a) p) w) v) o) m;

(r) i) v) a) ; a) o) m) r) u) r) f)

uldvtjzpfuae zuyfpcazmufpifv) vluae yxkwf6;w/
tusi fvrp0f jzpfv/ 1/2yg1/2yvrvp0f w/udrormw/lt usi f
rormw/vrvp0f jzpf jri f/mygw, f onft usi f/wg uld f6;
ay:vmvsi f ay:wmebtsujci foyd y, p6;f/gw, f

vll dcrfrt; vlvwajrmufiuld;pf feldw/ Al b&m;
o[&]onrvrvp0fudusi f6; &mr6; rd6; tajmctjylctae
awg rormcl/vmaww/udjyeaizm fkw/ud uld f6; f6; :cbaww/ud
awmi fye6;ef? onf v6; aemi f jzpfatmi f oEdme6;v/
apmi f6; rormao;w/ tajmctjylctaeawg rjzpf6;vsi f
rjzpfatmi fqi jci fe/ orw/ tajmctjylctaeawg rjzpf6;
vsi f jzpf/matmi f tm;xkwf onf6;aw/ tajmctjylctaeaww/ud
onf kuf d[f] w6;v;vmatmi f rddjzn fusi f6; &? aqmi f6; &?
apmi flun f6; & jzpfw/ uld fusi f6; & ob[kwf]0w6; &
ob/ } ob[kwf]pm&v/ob/ }uldowd ylt yk/ O&d Bukyr f
qijci 6;Pynmp6; fe/ tm;xkwf6; ;rsm; wwf/myg/ly/

onfvdorrvrvp0e/ rd6; tajmctjylctaeaww/ud
rormwmu/dtjypjri f6; orvmatmi f tm;xkwf usi f6;
vmwmetr0 wyn fvmw/ud&pfwafew/ t, h6;aw6; tjri f6;
awg wppwpp yefjw/lyw/ud u6; f6;roduu6;v/ly/ jzpf6;
w, f

t, Itjri f l u n f i f m w l t r 0 w y n f w m f v l y b i b l
 v l y f e w m a w l r , b i b l , h e w m a w l u d p e l y p e l d f m y g l y l
 v l v a j m u l f d c r f r l t & o m u l d c b m ; w w f m y g l y l t a j y m c t j y l c
 t a e a w l u d r j y k r d a u m i f \ c r a u m i f \ a w m f c r a w m f c
 t u d l c r 1 / 2 l -- p w m a w l u d q e f p p c q e f p p f j y k v m y g l y l
 a 0 z e f a 0 z e f j y k v m y g l y l v a w l u t 1 / 2 y f w e l v m a & m u e p f w f
 a y r l o n f t 1 / 2 y f w l u a e t v s i v l e f u v d 1 / 2 y g l y ' o e t j r i e l
 a 1 / 2 n i c g x l u f a j y ; a w m b l o r m v r f e l & i c l d f a j z 1 / 2 s f w w f
 j y k v m y g l y l

u l w l u k r n f o r m a t m i f x e f w w f m y g l y l q u i f d
 u s i y 0 ; E l d f i f u s i y 0 ; E l d b r 0 r o d d a y : w & p c m c m e l & p f w a e
 w l (" r e w q & m a w m f b & m ; b u d a [m a w m f w l t m r * E o w f x l u
 u a v o m a w l w p p f w p p f a c g i f y g ; o f i r , c l o d m w y n f w m f
 u l f y l y e l u l j z p & y f u d c E m a y : t 1 / 2 e l u d l l u n i f d
 p e l f i l h c s , l u n f e y g l y l b & m ; /

173/ AR " r p p f u d b l y d

t 1 / 2 s b & m ; ?

' g a l l u m i f o n f] o r m v r f p 0 f - o m v s i f b & m ; o d & l
 w & m ; a w m f p p f l w y n f w m f w p f p c s t y f u r w f u s o a b m
 a y g u f e y g l y l o n f] o r m v r f p 0 f - o m v s i f] ' l u e p p f j z p w l

uavomçuf0guf0#b&m'lu v&wajrmu&plyð
'lu&am"}udqldfñ jzpv, f/blyyijyifjri&eyny

'gallumi fwynfwm&ld fwynfwmf]AR "r&pp&ld
ig-aw&lyð-v&da;allumf&gw, f Orfajrmu&ci fru
Orfajrmu&gw, f]ig-t&awmfvp&-v&knf yw&zpf&g
w, f b&m;/

on&ldAR w&m; tpp&ldo&atmi f jri&ftmi f em;vnf
atmi f q&ami f li if o&bi&jow& teE&usZi&½& f&w&uawm&
wynf&wm&ld t&b&dr&mq&m? AR ênfus lbV&m&diocr
w&f&i&faq;ynm&½& f q&m&u&D&O&e&ftmi f q&m&u&D&w&ynf
wynf&wm&ld t&b&dr&mq&m q&m&O&aus&fir&v&dzp&fgw, f

ausZi&teE&aw&ku&f ausZi&t&u&du&qu&uawm& q&m&u&D
r&m&ld , aeAR "r&aw&ly&w&bul&lyð raur&vn&j&pa&few& tar;
aw&uden&fr&tr&tr&dy&d&m, f&z&ly&ar;or&aw&ud&pi&j&ell&unf
O&dr, q&ld&m r&½&ld& or&v&r&fay:av&nu&e&if r&q&ld&fr&w&g
aj&z&q&ly&lyð q&m&u&D&w&ld&AR "r&pp&fr&fay: ac:aqmi &ñ;w&f
]AR &ld om&awm&f&pp&f&oyl&&do&awm&f&umi f q&m&t&½& f
wp&fg;yg&yf

on&q&maw&e&y oyl&&do&awm&f&umi f q&m&t&½& &ld

(rva&;aomr&llurf)

ausZ;w&m;u;diif) omdusZ;aw&udtmdoyZmxuf"ryZm
 elyl ay;qyZdwynhvmf) qEjzp&ygw, f 'gallumi f iguld
 ausZ;jykbaw&udigv) Ak &ll' rppuld oapci f/bdvmvb
 rla0csi pofvnf ay:ygw, f 'gallumi f vbm;awg tpdtyfi;
 jzpZd vbm;awg crfomzd vbm;awg N dcsfzqlv avmu
 bud tushfwe&muae avmubud vsom, matmif vbm;
 rm;&ausZ;udwlye qyvt aee! wynhvmf tbdmudjif
 yrm oifay;&ifel Ak oG fwmf wfb&m;&ll]" rppf-aw&ud
 "rapwvvnf rla0ay; aeygw, f b&m;/

t 1/2 b&m;qd avnuvmvvnf onf allumi fallumi f
 jzpfygw, f 'gallumi f wdyne wug vbm;awg N dcsfapzd
 usi vfi;&rnif r fudawmi ffb& mawmfb&m;bu&ll vuhudlyd
 wynhvmf vuhp&m;ygw, f

]w&m;ppf&f usi lullur& crfomok &Eldfnf
 0#f/vnf&m;awg usi felluvd qi f& lu© a&mu&
 onf
 , clwzef onvr fobwpzef f fzdce fwmfyd
 ob& widjyn(vlyn) bmoma&allumi f
 om, mat;aq; 1/2 vdrnf}

174/ aozk nfrji fge! aezk nfrji fgoD

t½s b&m?

onfy#pbrlyj' &yrneltwl onEael Ar'bmomOif
 awG todjriEudjylyi ay;w\ q&momuEG (q&mbud
 Ojiraomi f&ll oway;uAsmwpfK Eudwi jfyg&ap-
]½yfnfyi f p&fnf jyi llupld
 aozkrnfyi f aezkrnf jyi llupld
 pbyñ;vnf f&? w&m;vnf emllupld
 pbyñ;½&mrñ avmbel r½&lo? o'ge\ ½&llupld
 }

onfr wyntwfmfwijyci vmu onfe\ Ar'bmom
 Oifaw[m ob0t, allumif wrveb0uldtallumuf&mf
 aozbnfy jyi qiaelluygw, f p&fnf f& onmvn f&w\
 vulyfpeb0rn b, fidomatmifer, fqldm rjyilluyg
 bl/ pbyñ;Bulyñ;qldm tvsi b0u ubk&elidv, fqlyd
 yplyeEulÓP& d udy p&m;wwlluygw, f

onf, law[m uld vEw&f&m? uld f&om;pculd f
 aqf&awG tw&f&m? vñ&f&m?wñfyn&m? vbm;xud
 wp&yf/ltw&f&lyg tush&pygw, f tpdtyñ; r&pyg
 w, f crfomokulduG fpygw, f avmubudldt&ca
 apygw, f avmubud&ll tvsubuGlyd avmuuldtunf
 wefpygw, f

'gallumi fonft, l[m b&m;ou tE&n;g; cuf
]A[Ze[olm, ? A[Zeokg, ? avmunEurth, }-elawml
 zlvmqeUsi f jzpfvld ud ftouf; feorl umvywvld
]orntaeav;e! aewwzld wynlwmf qlci vmyg/

'gallumi fonft, law&kuf b&m;ou f oapci vl
 pofvnf;lonmvnf;vl pyplyem, wplvavmuf
 cEmtay:rjzpfvl v&E;rit b&ocj&aw&Lumi jzpfvl b0
 aygi fajrmujrm;p&ub; onf0awG r&atmi for&wv
 tajm;tj;taeaw&v; beaxldvwwv t&om;u&om;?
 tjzlpif t, Ofus& , Ofus? tjrijf&wv
 jrijf&wv]v&om;pppf- tjzpf aewwzld vlgallumi f
 av&uf&m;yg&ap b&m;/]rEk&w& 'lvb}-ql&vm onf
 tjzpfldajmvmyg b&m;/

175/ y#ploryj' fcyf

t&v; b&m;?

wynlwmf y#ploryj' f' oem wijfwm onft
 qlgyvl jye&v;Unk;si f wynlwmfvijfwmaw[m -
 ulub& 0#&lyg;uldodnf
 0#&lyg;od& 0#&b&muldodnf

0#6b&mud d s owDguldjri fnf
 owDguldjri fsi f b b0cavmuudjri fnf
 owDguldjri f or r* f b; rS olbm&vuPmud
 jri fnf

olbm&vuPmudjri fsi f 'lu t&d opmudyldjcm;
 odnf

'lu t&d opmudyldjcm; ojdj bnESF 'lu t& ,
 t&d opmudy, jci f 'lu e&m" t&d opmubqldj&mujci f
 wlydeuf jzpgf, f b&m;/
 t 1/2 s b&m;?

wynfwmfy#poryj' a' oemuld wifjwm[m 'luú
 &mp&d 1/2 yg/lyusi fewl orPa*gwruudor r b&m;
 oú f jzpfyldjv' a' oemjzpfldjy' onaf' oemudem; vnf
 oabmaygu fsi f b&m; oú f w&m; awmfwG tm; v&avmu fud
 em; vnf gyl ojdj gyl onaf' oemawmf m]' lu wpf&uld
 clz zc 1/2 f ywa' oemvnf jzpgw, f 'galLumi f 1/2 f
 om&g&mpw' b&m; omOuawudwv&g&Zf wG tmZDu
 awu]orPa*gwrxludbmLumi fqnfuyfvmv' bm&, l
 p&m/2 h& ar; wtcg b&m; omOuawu]AK xlu 'lu wv
 uldozdc ofuyfvm; v&ajzluwm jzpfy/ AK toú jfwu
 vnf onf lu juav; wpf&uldoda' oemenf toú f
 oú f y&d m, fajmujf m; p&el' vlt& f Zho, tvldif 450g

yw f h a [mawm f c y gw, f b & m; o i o m on f u a e k d 1/2 e o p
r, f i k s i f o n f] ' l u j - w p f / h u d o a t t m i f ? v l o m ; a w f
v l w a j r m u l f d f c s f z l d a [m l u m ; a e r i j z p f y gw, f

o n f w u a l u m i f y # p i o r y j ' f o e m [m b & m; o i f
t m a b m * u s o j d i z b t v e f t a & ; b u l y gw, f o n f i o j d i f i d d
u d f i d f # a d " q l d u f & m u f x m ; w l] o y l & o q & m a u m i f) -
& l t r l u d t v e f t d y gw, f b & m; /

o n f ' o e m r i ' l u t & d o p n e l ' l u o r k , t & d
o p i u d j y x m ; y gw, f y # p i o r y j ' f t e a v m r v n f r f v i d f
v i f ' l u e r f x l a & m u f g r , f y # p i o r y j ' f y # a v m r & y f r f
v i d f v i f ' l u e a & m " q l d f g r , f u d f b , f r f b u k u o v l
u d f u k u & m v r f v i d f i d f gw, f b & m; /

' g a l l u m i f w y n l i w m f w i j y c l w m a w [m w y n l i w m f
A k ' b & m; o i & l w & m ; a w m f t p p f u d p l y b v l d i f & m u p l y b ?
w y n l i w m f u s i e t a & m u e l w l t j z p a f w u d c e m a y : r f w i l f y b
p p j y c l w m y g / t 1/2 s b & m ; u d " r e l w q & m a w m b & m ; b u d r s u f
a r n u f u w n f u t 1/2 d u d t 1/2 d w i d ? t r e f u k t r e f t w i d f q l
j z w f u c e l d f m e f m e e n f y b ? 1/2 o m ; a j z m i f w f v 1/2 w l r m , m
r 1/2 w l o b y u e f t j z p f w y n l i w m f a v ; p m ; c y gw, f

' gallumi f wynlwmf usi fbi;dlvmaw|ud t ½s b&m;
 o|0*, E|d|tmi f wynlwmf em;vn|babmaygu|w| y#pb
 orlyj' a' oem w&m;elvu| wynlwmf or|vrfay:
 pavnu|sewmu|dt ½s b&m; oce|pm , E|d|tmi f on|tjzpf
 aw|ud|oy|u|f&atmi (u|u|k|u|u|nf toay;E|d|tmi f pme|
 av|nu|f&m;|jci f jzpf|gw, f b&m;/

on|f|d|ij|w|e&mr| wynlwmf "r|w|d|e rjzpf
 allumi f u|k|nf av|nu|f|g&ap/ wynlwm| te|e|us|z|½s f
 q&orm; oi|j|w|]½|u|si f|ri|f|u|l| r|e|f|e|y|f u|y|u|y|e?
 [kw|vmajm}-q|w| t&d|op|n|& or|u|si |f|o|j|z|p|w|]r*|vm
 oabm|j|e|t|n| wynlwmf v|d|e|u|si |f|;v|u|f ½|g|allumi f
 av|nu|f&m;|y|g&ap b&m;/

on|f|mr| t ½s b&m; oeh;vn|f&m;w| w&m; oabm
 aw|e| ru|d|r|n|wm ½|u|mi f ½|g|v|d|f, f O|yrm O|g|u|f|w|mf
 12y|;u b, f|k|? v|d|ip|m;u b, f|k|? v|aw|G cr|f|om|ç
 qi|f&u|j|cm;wm? yn|n|½|p|nr| ½|y|f|cm|ç|t|un|f|w|ef u|d|j|cm;
 wm?--tp|½|d|maw|y|g/ 'gaw|v|nf tp|e|f|n|l|w|t|j|ri|e| tajz
 tm;v| ½|g|w, f wynlwmf|rw|ij|f|w|my|g/ aemi|f|c|l|b|v|si f

aqfaE&Eidfgw, f

xltjyif uxm0wkujyw! y&0g' dt, l qlz/maw&E!
N cti f r a e y g v d f, f onfuxm0wK[m om0ubmodzjzpf/b
w&m; *P a w m f y g; e! w d u p p l f d r u d i n l w m a w t t & d o p i n
a v; y g; x l r 0 i v m a w u r m; w i t w u f w y n l w m f r a q f a E &
v j b l / t x u f u w y n l w m f a v o u d l w t w i d f A l b m o d r
r [k w f / d v u f c l y g & a p e l b & m; /

p m v n f p a & ; w e f u z p u u f d i e l p m r s u E 7 0
a v m u f l r e f l y d a & ; w m t c E p f m a w m i f a u s m o r; l y d t v e f
1/2 s b o; l y d j z p f g w, f t 1/2 s b & m; v n f o n f x d z w f l y d w, f
q l o s i f] A l " r p p f - u d o E d f v m u f g l y l r o a b; v d p d f k l
Z a O Z O g a 0 c f & j z p f e a o; v i f t x u f u w y n l w m f w i j f y
x m; a w l u d t 1/2 s b & m; p d a t; a t; x m; l y d t j y e j f e f v e f e f
t c e f b l o y a p c s i f g w, f w y n l w m f w i j f y c u f t r m; p l m
r Z l b e d u m, f x l u r m; y g w, f b & m; /

176/ ul b d m u b t a o q l y e i d f x m; y g e l

t 1/2 s b & m; ?

w y n l w m f l t e E a u s Z i 1/2 s f q & m b u d t x u f u

(r l v a & ; a o m r l u r f)

wi jɛ x m ; w ʉ A k ʉ b m ; a w m f p p f o y i l & o l a w m f u m i f x h
ac : a q m i b u ; w ʉ q & m b u d o p d t m i f o p ? t ? " r m p & d ? b a t)
& l t a j y m u g d w q i j y m y g & a p o p b & m ; / t j g u a w m f -

] " r ʉ p p f r p p b e b e f o k v a o k v e l a v m r ? t m p & d
, O g ' ? t w a e m r w e l [b n f r [m y a ' o w & m ;
a v ; y g ; E s f n s l k e f b & m ; o l f e n f a y ; x m ; y g o n f
, i f a v ; y g ; w b l d t p o f w i d f t a v ; x m ; & y g o n f
, c k t c g] o k v a ' r ʉ - u d t a v ; v m ; i n s l k e f u f
t m p & d O g ' t q l d r e f m ; u b m b & m ; a [m o k v a
o k v e l a v m r w l t u f t a v ; x m ; l u y g o n f t m p & d
, O g ' [b n f a x & l u p u m ; a x & f , l u m ; r o m
j z p f y & r w o p a r t j r i j z i b m z o b l u y g o n f /

' g a l l u m i f] q & m a u m i f w y n i f y e f a u m i f y e f - q l o v d
y g y ʉ w y n i f b n f u d b g & m r e f s i f r e a l l u m i f & & w i f w i f
q & m t , b y : r b i d i f & y g r , f q & m r b i a e v s i f n f r b i ; a l l u m i f
w d r i f v i f O e c l & y g r , f u d f r e f s i f n f r e a l l u m i f
a o o m & z f w a t y & y p o j z p & r b i y g / u d f b i ; v s i f n f r b i ;
a l l u m i f o d / m e ʉ O e c l & y g r , f r b i ; w m u l d O e c l y d t r e f u d
c s u j c i f u s i b h e i d & y g r , f ' g [m y n m ʉ a w & l v l y & y g
b & m ; /

y n m ʉ d m v m b c o u m & c o a v m u p w ʉ o m o e m & l t d

opfi<umelyifwbl tcutf½ufvme<mwW vmbf
vmb? tyItaZmf taumfapmaw<udriLuufygbt/ ynm½<
[m tr<Eudivme! tr<u;ulbsujcifp<ypfluygw, f tr<u;ld
r<f<foc<u< vmb?oum<?o<vmuil<D N<h<æwm ynm½<
tvlyfr[kwfygbt? Amvyg/ Amv[m taoOe jyl<r<fyg
b<m;/

]ud f<ç r<f<fod tr<çp<Z< r<fygvsufi f
r<f<v, <f<f<r<f<r<fyi f-v<dwyn<f<wm<g<m<ud tlrhejy
av! ½<w, f
177/ z<f<c:ygonf

t½< b<m;?

wyn<f<wmf wifjywmaw< yw<bul<f< raurvn<fm
<v<baq<fa<E<sci f<si fwyn<f<wmf<nf jye<f<q<fa<E<fygr, f 'gayr!
Ar'bmod<ud<m wyn<f<wmf jye<f<q<fa<E<E<f<fyg? omOubm
od<aw< t|uxmaw<ud<wm! wyn<f<wmf rav<v<mw<t<w<f
jye<f<q<fa<E<E<f< r[kwfygbt? N<v<awm<wyn<f<wm<u or<v<rf
tusi f<a<mu<f<q<awm! to<E<f<us<v<wyn<f<wm<g<mt½< f<w<g
el "r<ta<;udly<N<v<baq<fa<E<oi<fygw, f

taumif<qu wyn<f<wmf<us<Z<½< f<q<m<ud<ud<Ar "
b<m;od< < "r<pp<ud<t<q<h<f<oe<bi<fyoy<w! wyn<f<wmf

q&m&ll teEausZt½s f oyl&dq&moci gr&ve wdu½duf
aqfaEcapcsi fygw, f b&m;/

xlt&vfb, 6V-qldmawml t½s b&m; od fwmAk "
&ll]onrvrfofppfudt&aumuf&f&e ocl f&v&v&msi f
y0;rn;csi vltcq? 'grs [kwf , ael & [efawmf&wg oiflUm;em;
vn&fewl Ak w&m;awm&el wynfwmfvijfw t&aumu&fwg
rwlm&elw&boulyd) ar;csi v&mjrefcsi v&vm aqfaE&fcsi v&vm ½&rsi f
t½s b&m;]y&v&flunb]"r&ubm&unlyd) vu&f&f&v, }f
q&grs wynfwmf n&efy;yg&r, f

tck wynfwmf wijy&v&mw&uld t | uxmq&mw&g
a&;w&l "r&el w&dupplun&f&si f&wml wynfwm&ud tw&ud
, w&bl ed wr&pn' d&kl a&mu&few&bl ½&ou&wyn&f&, f&ld
jri&f&f& tr&ef&g/

wynfwm&u ½&ou&f&ll v&hov&jzpf&, luld½&yaA'
p&fti&f&ymi f&vr&b&d&d) (QuantumTheory)uld r&f&x&m;wm jzpf
allumi f o&ld&om;yg/ olt, law&[m ½&yg&½&y' ó eu rx&uf
allumi f o&ck&m;wm&q&ld&wml wynfwmf olt&g&olt&jri f v&f&rd
wm c&lor [kw&allumi f&vnf wijy&x&m;csi fygw, f

wynfwmf&wijy&cs&f&m;v&ll y&#u&uw&f&om&jy&f&w&l
tax&mu&f&ud&v&v&si f wynfwmf oyl&otr&umi f&ud
qn&f&uy&f&v&v&v&v&rt&od&cl&Em&t&½&sh&gd wijy&wn&jz&f&allumi f

v100ó KDeClygw, f wynfwmf&norm;rn&ll o i jycuf
uvlyd tjcm aom b, fv&mpmtlyf b, fv&mpmapi ERS
ułcswm r [kv&mlumi fubn f OeClygw, fb&ml/

t½s b&ml;elwug "ry&dwfcm;vll Ak &ll "rppjzpwł
]ormvrpofppf-uldoidif 'luy#d' gjzpwł a, m*tpéf
awłudp&lyd ocy#d' gjzi f E&d mykw&v;yg;vllü tm;xkwf
yü;rsn;í]'luc&ml"- [hom 0#flu&lb&mrS v&v&fjrmuf
N dcsfaom oEłk ob d q d u f&mu Ełd U i? r d d aymuf
qłae aom]ud Ełd Eıav;} (rEłow b ma Og 'kv&abm)uld
jyefvn&½Ełd U orsn; jzpl U ygap/

ormvrpOjzif]A [Ze [vdm, ? A [Ze ołcg, ?
avmunEłurth, }udjznłdł]ur&lvbm; N dcsfa&}ud
aqmi U o U orsn; jzpl U ygap ownf/

t½s b&ml;?

aemuqłwpc&ftaeel t½s b&ml;udwynfwmf
"r&odr&bay;vldmu-

]rw&ml qeEısi buf [m w&myg?

w&ml qeEısi buf [m rw&mygy]-b&ml;/

onpum;wpf&ll [m yełuołył tułłoi&mlumi f

t½s b&ml; ÓPfus±Ełd ygap/

ul' ul' ul' dyevn' f' azaw' w' d'
y' p' l' e' u' r' o' g' d' a' k' o' m' o' u
w' y' n' f' w' m' f

ox' u' m' u' d'

ae&m? &e' u' l' e' f' u' d'

&u' p' l' 1365c' e' p' f' o' g' q' l' j' y' n' f' e' l'

- 2. capable of acting; functioning; etc.
 - 3. causing action, motion or change.
 - 4. characterized by much action or motion; lively; busy; agile; quick; as an active mind.
 - 5. necessitating action or work.
- Activity(n.)** = 1. **normal power of mind and body; energetic action ; liveliness; alertness.**
 2. the quality or state of being active; action; motion; doing; use of energy.
- Honor(n.)** = a keen sense of right or wrong; adherence to action or principles considers right; integrity:
as, he conducts himself with honor.
- Honorable(adj.)** = 1. noble; illustrious.
 2. having or showing a sense of right and wrong; characterized by honesty and integrity; upright.
- Honesty(adj.)** = 1. **originally; honor.**
 2. **a refraining(free) from lying, cheating, or stealing; a being truthful, trustworthy, or upright.**
 3. **sincerity, fairness, straight-forwardness.**
- Retrieve(n.)** = 1. to get back; recover.
 2. to restore; revive: *as; he retrieved his spirits.*
 3. to make a good; set right; make amends for (a loss, error, etc.)
 4. to recall to mind.
- Imagination(n.)** = 1(a). the act or power of forming mental images of what is not actually present.
 (b). the act or power of creating mental

- images of what has never been actually experienced, or of creating new images or ideas combining previous experiences; creative power.
2. anything imagined; mental image; creating of the mind; fancy.
 3. a foolish notion; empty fancy.
- Realism** (n.) = 1. a tendency to face facts and be practical rather than imaginary or visionary.
2. *in philosophy*, the doctrine universals have objective reality; opposed to nominalism.
- Naturalism** (n.) = 1. *in philosophy*, the belief that the natural world is the whole of reality and that there is no supernatural or spritual creation, value, control, or significance: it holds that scientific laws can explain all phenomena.
2. *in religion*, the doctrine that religion does not depend on supernatural experience, devine revelation, etc. and that all religious truth may be derived from the natural world.
- Idealism** (n.) = 1. behavior or thought based on a conception of things as they should be or as one would wish them to be; idealization.
2. *in philosophy*, any of various theories which holds that the objects of perception are actually ideas of the perceiving mind and that it is impossible to know whether reality exists apart from the mind: opposed to materialism.
- Materialism** (n.) = 1. *in philosophy*, (a.) a doctrine that matter is the only reality

and that every in the world, including thought, will, and feeling, can be explained only in terms of matter; opposed to Idealism.

(b.) the doctrine that comfort, pleasure, and wealth are the only or highest goals or values.

2. the tendency to be more concerned with material than with spiritual goals or values.

- Dualism** (n.) = 1. the state of being dual; duality.
 2. *in philosophy*, the theory that the world is ultimately composed of, or explicable in terms of, two basic entities, as mind and matter.
 3. *in theology*,
 (a.) the doctrine that there are two mutually antagonistic principles in the universe, good and evil.
 (b.) the doctrines that man has two natures, physical and spiritual.

- God** (n.) = 1. any of various beings conceived of as super natural, immortal, and having special powers over the lives and affairs of the people and the course of nature; deity, especially a male deity.
 2. an image that is worshiped; idol.
 3. *in monotheistic religion*, the creator and ruler of the universe, regarded as eternal, infinite, **all-powerful**, and **all-knowing**; **Supreme Beings**; **Almighty**.

- Doctrine** (n.) = 1. something taught; teachings.
 2. something taught as the principles or

outcome in any circumstances;
practice of looking on the bright side
of thing: *opposed to pessimism.*

- Ovum**(n.) = *n biology.* an egg; femal germ cell which, generally only after fertilization, develop into a new member of same species.
- Sperm**(n.) = 1. the male generative fluid; semen.
2. any of the germ cells in this fluid; spermatozoon.
- Spermatozoon**(n.) = the male germ cell,found in semen, which penetrates the ovum, or egg, of the female to fertilize it: it has a well-defined head,mid-section,and tail, and moves with a swimming action:*also sperm.*
- Fertilize**(v.t.) = *in biology,* to make(the female reproductive cell or female individual) fruitful by introducing the male germ cell;impregnate or pollinate.
- Zygote**(n.) = any cell formed by the union of two gametes.
- Embryo**(n.) = 1. an animal in the earliest stages of its development in the uterus: the human organism in the first three months after conception is called an **embryo**,there after a **fetus**.
2(a). an early or undevelopment stage of something.
(b). anything in such a stage.
- Fetus(foetus)**(n.)= 1.the unborn young of an animal while still in the uterus or egg,especiallyin its later stages.
2. in man, the offspring in the womb from

the end of the third month of pregnancy until birth: *distinguished from embryo.*

Hypothesis(n.) = an unproved theory, preposition, supposition, etc. tentatively accepted to explain facts or (*working hypothesis*) to provide a basis for further investigation, argument, etc.

Strategy(n.) = 1. the science of planning and directing large-scale military operations, specifically (*as distinguished from tactics*), of maneuvering forces into the most advantageous position prior to actual engagement with the enemy.

2. a plan or action based on this.

Tactics(n.) = 1. the science of arranging and maneuvering military and naval forces in action or before the enemy.

2. action in accord with this science; hence

3. any skillful methods used to gain and end.

Technique(n.) = the method of procedure (with reference to practical or formal details) in rendering an artistic work or carrying out a scientific or mechanical operation.

The Conscious(n.) = *in psychology*, that part of a person's mental activity of which he is fully aware at any given time.

The unconscious(n.) = *in psychoanalysis*, the sum of all thoughts, impulses, desires, feelings, etc. of which the individual is not conscious but which influence his behavior.

